al-Muḥaddithāt:

the women scholars in Islam
AL-MUḤADDITHĀT:
the women scholars
in Islam

by

MOHAMMAD AKRAM NADWI

Interface Publications
Contents

PREFACE
—Acknowledgements, xxiii

List of tables, charts, maps, and illustrations viii

INTRODUCTION — The impact of the Book and Sunnah, 3 — The women's authority established by the Qur'an and Sunnah, 7 — The women's authority established by their own actions, 13

1 THE LEGAL CONDITIONS FOR NARRATING ḤADĪTH — Testimony and narration, 17 (The difference between testimony and narration, 20) — The lawfulness of women transmitting hadith, 22 — The public authority of hadiths narrated by women, 25 (The hadith of Fāṭimah bint Qays, 29; Another example: a hadith from 'Ā'ishah, 32)

2 WOMEN AS SEEKERS AND STUDENTS OF ḤADĪTH — The disposition to teach women, 35 (The duty to teach, 35; Educating the children, 36; Keeping children on the Sunnah, 39; Encouraging girls and women to attend gatherings, 40; The duty to answer the women's questions, 41; The practice of those who followed, 43) — The women's own efforts, 46 (What the women asked about, 48; About shyness in the way of learning, 50; Women learning from the Companions, 51) — Women's preserving of the hadith, 51 (Memorization, 52; Writing, 54; Writing marginal notes, 56; Comparison and correction, 56)

3 OCCASIONS, TRAVELS, VENUES FOR, AND KINDS OF, ḤADĪTH LEARNING — Public occasions, 58 (The hajj; hajjat al-wadā', 60) — Private occasions, 64 — Travelling, 71 (Hajj journeys, 72) —
Venues, 76 (Houses, 77; Mosques, 81; Schools, 82) — Ways of receiving hadith, 84 (Samā‘ (hearing), 84; al-‘Ard, 85; Ijāzah, 86; al-Munāwalah, 87; al-Mukātābah, 88; al-I‘lām, 88; al-Waṣiyah, 88; al-Wijādah, 89; Documentation of the samā‘ and ijāzah, 89; Querying ijāzahs, 92) — Fāṭimah bint Sa‘d al-Khayr (d. 871), 93

4 THE WOMEN’S TEACHERS — Teachers within the family circle, 98 — Teachers of the locality, 102 — Visiting teachers, 103 — Teachers in other towns, 106 — Number of teachers, 107

5 THE READING MATTER — The first three centuries, 109 — The fourth to the sixth centuries, 110 — From the seventh to the ninth centuries, 114 — From later ninth to thirteenth centuries, 119 — In the fourteenth century, 121 — Kinds of the books they studied, 123 (al-Muwattā, 123; al-Jawami‘, 124; al-Sunan, 128; al-Masānid, 128; al-Ma‘ājim and al-Mashyakht, 129; al-Arba‘ünāt, 132; al-Ajzā‘, 132; al-Musalsalāt, 134) — The reading list of Umm Hānī bint Nūr al-Dīn al-Hūrīniyyah (d. 871), 136

6 WOMEN’S ROLE IN DIFFUSION OF ‘THE KNOWLEDGE’ — The Companions and the scholars after them, 138 — Major scholars who narrated from women, 140 — Husbands narrating from their wives, 142 — Children learning from their mothers, 144 — Children narrating from their mothers, 146 — The manners of the women scholars, 149 (Teaching unpaid; accepting small gifts, 154) — The numbers of their students, 155 — How the muhaddithūn transmitted hadith, 164 (Narration of the words, 164; Reading to the teacher, 169; Correspondence, 170; Ijāzah, 171) — Assemblies for narration and teaching, 176 (Houses, 177; Mosques, 179; Schools, 180; Other places, 182)

7 WOMEN’S HADITHS AND NARRATIONS — Women’s hadiths in the Six Books, 184 — The narrators’ eloquence, 189 — Fiqh dependent on women’s hadiths, 195 (The hadith of Subay‘ah al-Aslamiyyah, 196; The hadith of Busrah bint ʿUṣafwān, 197; The hadith of Umm ʿAtiyah, 198;
‘A‘ishah’s hadith about the wife of Rifa‘ah al-Qurazi, 199) —
Women’s narration of different kinds of hadith compilations, 199 (Jawami’, 199; Sunan, 203; Mas‘anid, 206; Ma‘ajim and Mashyakhbar, 208; Arba‘unat, 209; Ajzâ’, 210; Musalsalat, 213; ‘Abundance of their narrations, 214)
Collections of the women’s narrations, 219 — Higher isnâd through women teachers, 227

8 WOMEN AND HADITH CRITIQUE — Evaluation of narrators, 230 (Ta‘dil of women narrators, 233; Jarh of women narrators, 234) — Evaluation of women’s hadiths, 235 — Evaluation of narrators by women, 237 (Women’s role in ta‘dil and jarh, 237; Examples of ta‘dil and jarh by women, 238) — Women’s role in hadith critique, 239 (Checking the hadith against the Qur’an, 240; Checking the hadith against another, stronger hadith, 241; Checking the hadith against a sunnah of the Prophet, 242; Checking the hadith in the light of its occasion (sabab), 243; Checking a hadith against the difficulty of acting upon it, 244; Checking a hadith for misconstruction of its meaning, 244)

9 OVERVIEW BY PERIOD AND REGION — First period: 1st–2nd c. ah, 246 — Second period: 3rd–5th c. ah, 250 — The third period: 6th–9th c. al, 255 — The fourth period: 900–1500 ah — overview by region, 264 (Hijazi, 264; Iraq, 265; al-Sham (Greater Syria), 266; Egypt, 268; Spain and Morocco, 270; The region of Khurasan and Transoxania, 271; India, 272)

10 FIQH AND ‘AMAL — The fiqh of the women scholars, 275 (Understanding the Qur’an, 275; Understanding the hadith, 278; Women jurists, 279; Women giving fatwas, 281; Debate between men and women, 282; Reliance of the jurists on the fiqh of women, 283; The women’s holding opinions that others disputed, 284) — ‘Amal, 285

REFERENCES
INDEXES — The Companions and their Successors, 302 — The women scholars, 305 — The men scholars, 308 — Place names, 316
List of tables, charts, maps and illustrations*

Table 1. Different responses to ḥadīth of Fāṭimah bint Qays, 31
Table 2. Famous students of Shuhdah al-Baghdādiyyah, 156–58

Chart 1a–c. Transmission of Ṣahīḥ al-Bukhārī to women, 125–27
Chart 2. Transmission of Musnad Ibn Ḥanbal to women, 130
Chart 3. Transmission of Muḥjamar al-kabīr to women, 130
Chart 4. Transmission of Juz' ʿArafah to women, 211
Chart 5. Transmission of Juz' al-ʿAṣwārī to women, 212
Chart 6. Transmission of al-Ghaylāniyyāt to women, 213
Chart 7. Transmission of Juz' Bībā to women, 221

Map 1. Study journeys of Fāṭimah bint Sa’d al-Khayr, 94
Map 2. Islamic world. Spread of muḥaddithāt 1st–2nd c., 247
Map 3. Islamic world. Spread of muḥaddithāt 3rd–5th c., 251
Map 4. Islamic world. Spread of muḥaddithāt 6th–9th c., 256
Map 5. Islamic world. Spread of muḥaddithāt 10th–14th c., 261

Illustrations

Photo. Great Umayyad Mosque, Damascus, x
Photo. al-Jāmiʿ al-Ḥanābilah al-Muẓaffari, Damascus, 96
Photo. Dār al-Kutub al-Zāhiriyyah, Damascus, 137

MS copy. Istīḥāṣ of Muhammad ibn Qudāmah, 91
MS copy. Samā’ of class of Zaynab bint al-Kamāl, 159–58
MS copy. Ijāzah signed by Sitt al-Katabah bint ʿĀli al-Tarrāḥ, 171
MS copy. Samā’ of class of ʿAṣwārīyyah, 178
MS copy. Samā’ of class of Zaynab bint Makkī al-Ḥarrānī, 181
MS copy. Samā’ of class of Karīmah al-Zaynab, 183
MS copy. Title page of Ṣahīḥ al-Bukhārī of Sitt al-Wuzarāʾ, 200
MS copy. Ijāzah signed by Sitt al-Wuzarāʾ, 201

*Maps drawn by Dr. Alexander Kent, FBCart.S., FRGS.
Photos from the personal collection of Yahya Michot.
MSS photocopies. See text and notes on the page for sources.
Qāsim ibn Ismā‘īl ibn ‘Alī said: ‘We were at the door of Bishr ibn al-Ḥārith, he came [out] to us. We said: O Abū Naṣr, narrate ḥadīth to us. He said: Do you pay the zakāh [that is due] on ḥadīth? I said to him: O Abū Naṣr, is there zakāh [that is due] on ḥadīth? He said: Yes. When you hear ḥadīth or remembrance of God you should apply it.’

(see pp. 285–86)
Courtyard of the Great Umayyad Mosque in Damascus, where Umm al-Dardā’ (d. 81) taught hadith and fiqh, and 'Ā'ishah bint 'Abd al-Hādī (d. 816) was appointed to the post of principal teacher of Ṣahih al-Bukhārī.

(Photo: Yahya Michot)
Preface

This book was conceived as a translation of the *muqaddimah* to an as yet unpublished biographical dictionary in Arabic of the women scholars of hadith in Islamic history. However, it was soon apparent that much of the original needed to be adapted, not simply translated. One reason is that this introduction to the material in the Dictionary is not accompanied by that work, and so the material in it needs to be adequately illustrated. Another reason is that the expectations of an English readership are somewhat different from an Arabic one. I know that to be so from questions put to me after talks I have given on the subject and from correspondence following announcement of this book. Those expectations oblige me to say what this book is not, which is rather an awkward way of explaining what it is.

Let me start by stating that this is not an exercise in ‘women’s studies’. I have no specialist knowledge of perspectives associated with that discourse. The admission of ignorance should not be taken as indifference to it. Rather, I hope that people skilled in ‘women’s studies’ will make proper use of the material presented here. That material is, though arranged and organized, a *listing*; it is, by analogy with a word dictionary, much nearer to ‘words’ than ‘sentences’, and far from ‘paragraphs’ linked into an ‘essay’. Much work needs doing on the information before anybody ventures to derive from it value-laden arguments about the past (still less, the future) role of women in Islamic society. Among the next tasks are, starting with the easiest:

*selection and composition* from the material: e.g., there are, in the Dictionary I have compiled, reams of information on at least a score of individual women that could be turned into distinct biographical studies. Of course, much labour is entailed: the little sketch of Fātīmah bint Sa’d al Khayr given here (pp. 93–96 below) needed looking up half a dozen different books – but at least the Dictionary enables one to know which books to start with.
quantitative analysis: e.g., relative numbers of muhaddithat in different times and places, and their preferences within the material available for study. The overview in Chapter 9 lays out the main blocks of the big picture but it needs detailing.

historical and contextual background: e.g., how particular genres of hadith compilation developed and were transmitted — some charts provided here (necessarily scaled down) may indicate directions for such focused inquiry; how hadith study was affected by political events, administrative arrangements, relations between state and society, and by social and economic status; how it was documented; how it was funded (informally, or formally in the waqf deeds of the great madrasas/colleges).

thematically-oriented reflection: e.g., as their names show, many muhaddithat were daughters of men bearing the title ‘qādi’, ‘imām’, ‘ḥāfiẓ’ (expert, master), etc. It appears that the men most committed to the education of women, to respecting and treating them as peers in scholarship, and in the authority that derived from that status, were (as people now use this label) the most ‘conservatively’ Islamic — their intellectual genealogy traces to the Sunnah; not to (that other long line in Islamic scholarly effort) Aristotle.

My fear is that some readers will not wait for the necessary next phases of work to be undertaken. Vilification of Islam as a misogynist social order is so intense and pervasive that people urgently want assurance that it is not, or was not, or ‘need not’, be so. Scholarly corrective will not suffice to end that vilification since it is not based upon truth, but upon an aversion to Islam as such, perpetuating itself by seeking, and soon finding, instances of abuse of women (and other negatives like misgovernment, etc.) among Muslim communities. Similar failures in other communities are rarely associated with their religious tradition but explained by local factors. One need only compare the level of attention given in television documentary to the situation of women in Pakistan with that of women of equivalent social class in India to realize that such attention is quite particularly targeted on Muslims. In part this is because in India (to stay with that example) many middle-class younger women are beginning to see, and to project, their bodily presence in styles taken from the West, with some accents from local fashions. By contrast, most of their Muslim peers in Pakistan or India are not
doing the same – like many Muslims elsewhere they are not willing to subordinate manners derived from their religious tradition to Western tastes. The exasperation with Islamic ways for showing no consistent tendency to fade out, combined with the ancient aversion to Islam – it predates the modern European languages in which it is expressed – is the principal reason for the virulence of some feminist critique of it. Muslims, understandably, want their religion defended from that.

The feminist agenda, as understood by this outsider to it, has a practical side and a theoretical side. The former is concerned with questions of justice for women: equality in pay, access to education, employment, political representation, etc. No fair-minded person can argue with that. Justice is a virtue; Muslims have no monopoly either on the definition or practice of virtues. Rather, they are to praise the virtues in whoever has them and, within the boundaries of the lawful, compete therein. It would be hard to improve on the conciseness of this statement on the matter by Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyyah (d. 751), greatest of many great students of Shaykh al-Islām Ibn Taymiyyah (d. 728):

A Shāfi‘ī said: ‘No politics (siyāsa) excepting something that corresponds with the Law (shār)’! [...] If in saying ‘excepting something that corresponds with the Law (shār)’ you mean ‘which does not run against what the Law has pronounced upon’, it is correct. If [on the other hand] you mean [by that] ‘No politics except for what the Law has pronounced upon’, it is an error [...] When the signs (amāra) of justice appear and its face is radiant, by whatever means it may be, there [you find] the Law of God and His religion. God, Praised is He, is too aware, too wise and too just to restrict the ways of justice, its signs and its marks, to a single thing, to then reject something that may be more evident than those [and] to not judge, when such a thing exists and subsists, that it is obligatory. Through the ways that He has instituted as Law, He has rather, Praised is He, made it plain that what is aimed at by Him is

---

1 I here quote (with italics added) the translation by Yahya MICHOT, in his discussion of sundry discourses of Ibn Taymiyyah on Muslims under non-Muslim Rule (2006), 105; the passage is from al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmiyyah (ed. S. Umran, Cairo, 1423/2002), 17–18.
that justice be made to rule among His servants and that people strictly practise equity. \textit{Whatever the ways by which justice and equity obtain, they are a part of the religion and do not run against it.}

The aim of undoing injustices suffered by women (wherever they are suffered) is acceptable to Muslims. But it is entangled in the theoretical underpinning of feminist critique, which is not acceptable but which nevertheless invades Muslim minds. I hear it in the form and content of the questions put to me. The form is: if men can do X, why can’t women do X? The X could be ‘pray in a mosque’, ‘interpret the law’, ‘issue fatwas’, ‘lead prayer’, ‘travel unaccompanied’, ‘behave chastely without scarfing the head’, etc. This approach succeeds in embarrassing Muslims by framing each issue as one of equity: if men can X and women can’t, or if women must X but men needn’t, it does appear to be unfair. Now, it is not possible here to deal properly with such questioning of Islam – as I have said plainly, I am not qualified to take on ‘women’s studies’ discourse – but I do owe it to the women whose scholarly authority this book celebrates to say briefly what is necessary to distinguish their perspective. These were not feminists, neither consciously nor unconsciously. They were above all else, like the men scholars, \textit{believers}, and they got and exercised the same authority by virtue of reasoning with the same methods from the same sources as the men, and by having at the same time, just as the men did, a reputation for \textit{taqwā} (wariness of God), righteousness and strong intellect.

My concern is that some readers will misunderstand the resemblance, in form and content, between the questions above and those found in some of the Prophetic ḥadīths cited in this book – the women among the Companions say: men are mentioned in the Book, what about us? men are commanded to do this and that, while we are stuck with the children, what about us? Also, readers will find in the book abundant examples of women teaching ḥadīth classes of men and women students in the principal mosques and colleges (when established, from the sixth century AH on); issuing fatwas; interpreting the Qurān; challenging the rulings of qādis; criticizing the rulers; preaching to people to reform their ways – and in all this being approved
and applauded by their peers among the men... The sheer number of examples from different periods and regions will establish that the answer to some of the ‘If men can, why can’t women?’ questions is ‘Men can and women can too’. That is correct, and yet it is not right.

It is not right because the approach embedded in the question ‘if men can, why can’t women?’ is, from the Islamic perspective of the muhaddithat, misleading in itself. It leads astray by three main routes. (1) Except as an amusing irony the question is never put the other way – ‘if women can X, why can’t men?’ Rather, it is taken as given that the traditional domain of women is inferior: running a home, bringing up children are menial chores, unpaid in money or prestige, not a calling. So women should strive to take responsibility in the traditionally male domain of earning a living and competing for economic and political power, and the domain of family life – however important it may be – must be squeezed in somewhere somehow between the public domain commitments of the man and woman. To the extent that a social order moves towards that goal, women are freed of economic dependency, of any need to ‘wait upon’ men, acting as fathers or husbands (or priests or professors, etc.), telling them what to do.

I have worked through much material over a decade to compile biographical accounts of 8,000 muhaddithat. Not one of them is reported to have considered the domain of family life inferior, or neglected duties therein, or considered being a woman undesirable or inferior to being a man, or considered that, given aptitude and opportunity, she had no duties to the wider society, outside the domain of family life.

(2) The form of the question ‘if men can, why can’t women?’ gives primacy to agency as the definitive measure of the value of being human. What counts is what one can do, not what one can be; moreover, this approach defines agency in terms of challenging an established order of privilege – here, the privileges men have – so that the emotions and attitudes in play are characterized by resistance, and success is measured in terms of how many can-do items have been won over from the exclusive ownership of men. Thus, an argument may be contrived along the lines of: these
extraordinary women, the *muḥaddithät*, were — perhaps unconsciously — striving from within (i.e. resisting) against an oppressive system, and they achieved as much dignity and liberty of action as the system could tolerate. (The implication is that now we can do better, go further, etc.)

This argument will not hold against the information I have presented. It will become clear from the first three chapters of this book that there is no period when men have certain privileges to speak or think or act, and then women find a way to 'invade' the men's ground. Rather, the women and men both know, *from the outset of Islam*, what their duties are: women are there teaching and interpreting the religion from the time that the duty to do so passed, with the Prophet's death, to the scholars among his Companions. Indeed, by the assessment of some later scholars, the Companion most often referred to for fatwas or *fiqh* was 'Ā'ishah bint Abī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq. From the Companions it passed to their Successors. Women are prominent among both, and among the later generations, who continued (or revived) that precedent. There is no evidence of any campaign, overt or covert, to win rights from men for women.

Undue emphasis on agency (being able to do) as a measure of dignity and liberty is an error of more serious import. In the believers' perspective, the best of what we do is worship and, especially, prayer. Prayer, in its immediate, outward effects in the world seems to do nothing. However, the doer of it (and only the doer) knows how he or she is measured by it — the quality of presence of will, of reflection and repentance, of the courage to stand alone and quite still on the line between fear and hope before God. Prayer builds (and tests) the stability of the qualities that Muslims have treasured most in their scholars, men or women, namely wariness (or 'piety' in relation to God) and righteousness (in relation to other people). It is in the practice and teaching of these qualities that the *muḥaddithät* were engaged. Their personal authority as teachers was no doubt a function, in part, of sheer technical mastery of the material they were teaching, but it was also a function of their ability to con-
vey their conviction about it, and its effect on their character, their being.

Because of the need to set down a lot of examples of the material about the muhaddithāt, I have, with one exception, avoided lengthy citation of the hadiths themselves that they were teaching. The one exception is 'A'ishah’s recollection of the incident of the ifk, the slander against her. It is a long story (below, p. 190–95). It ends when her husband, the Prophet, advises her, if she has done wrong to repent and God will forgive her. She knows she is innocent and so turns away from the world that will not vindicate her, saying ‘there is no help but in God’. When the Revelation declares her innocent, her mother instructs her to now go to her husband. She flatly refuses: ‘By God, I will not go to him.’ Because she is a teenager at the time of this incident, it is tempting to read in this disobedience the accents of rebelling adolescence. But in 'A'ishah’s mature telling of it, it is presented as the moment when her faith is perfected, when she realizes that any obedience that is not, first, obedience to God is a burden to the self, an indignity; and every obedience that is for only God is full liberty. She turns away from parents, husband, from the Prophet himself: ‘By God, I will not go to him. And I will not praise except God.’ The power of agency that comes from such perfected surrender to God (islām) is evident in her conduct when, having led a battle against Muslims – an action she sincerely (and rightly) repented – and suffered a humiliating rout, she went directly to Basrah, where people flocked to her, not as a political faction, but to learn her hadith and her fiqh, her understanding of Islam. The rout took nothing from her personal energy – nor from her reputation as a resource for knowledge of the religion. The all but incredible feats of mental strength and stamina, which are reported of the women scholars of the later periods, derive from the same kind and source of agency, the same achieved freedom of being.

(3) The ‘If men can, why can’t women’ approach may also mislead readers of the material in this book for another reason. It rests on a string of unsafe assumptions: that the differences given in nature (gender is the one we are discussing), if enhanced
by law and custom, must lead to injustices necessarily; that those injustices should and can be reduced by social, legal and (since we can do) biological engineering; that such engineering is safe because the differences as given have little value in themselves, or in their connectedness with anything else.

I will not go into the familiar arguments about the negative effects of erasing the social expression of gender differences – from weakening the boundaries of personal and family life so that it is spilled into public space for the entertainment of others, to confused sexual behaviours, to impairment of the desire and drive, perhaps even the capacity, to have children. But the social experiment is only just into its second generation. So far there is not much evidence that women’s entry into the high levels of government, business, etc. has led to any change in either the goals or the operations of these activities. The women do them just as well as the men and in just the same way; which suggests that their being women is not engaged when at work. But work patterns and structures take time to alter; it is rather early to be pronouncing on the long-term costs (personal and social) that have come along with the gains in justice for women. Those gains matter greatly. Here, I want only to explain that there is another effort for justice, coming from a different grounding, from different assumptions, and its distinctiveness should not be missed.

As this book shows, women scholars acquired and exercised the same authority as men scholars. Both did so within the well-known Islamic conventions of hijāb and of avoiding, to the extent practicable, such mixing of men and women as can lead to forbidden relationships. As Muslims understand it, hijāb is commanded by God as law-giver, as a social expression and marking of the gender differences commanded by Him as creator. The practice of hijāb is thus not dependent upon having reasons for it but upon its being His command. However, God as law-giver commands nothing that He as creator does not also enable, and a part of His enabling obedience is that His commands (like His creation) are intelligible, so that obedience can flow
from a more willing assent. Hence, Muslims are allowed to ask: what is the point of hijab?

Muslims, men and women alike, are required to control their behaviour, how they look at, and how they appear to, each other. But only of women is it required that, in public, they cover their hair, and wear an over-garment, or clothing that does not caricature their bodily form: the meaning is – the opposite of modern Western conventions – to conceal, not reveal and project, their bodily presence. The meaning is not that women should be absent or invisible, but that they be present and visible with the power of their bodies switched off. What are the benefits of this? (1) Most of the time men and women dress to look normal, not to entice one another. But dress normality for men – except for the ignominies and anxieties of early adolescence – is derived from what other men see as normal; women, even when dressing only for each other, still evaluate their look among themselves by its appeal to men. Hijab can screen women from the anxiety, at least when out in public, of being subject to and evaluated by the sexual gaze of men. (2) Hijab has an educative function: it teaches chastity to the individual, who learns by it to inhibit the need to be appealing to men, and to the society in which the need to be self-disciplined is signalled and facilitated. (3) Hijab, publicly and emphatically, marks gender differences; it therefore enables women – always assuming that they are active in the public domain – to project their being women without being sized up as objects of desire.

None of that will at all impress those whose landscape is intolerably impoverished by the absence of attractively presented women, or who need the seasoning of flirtation and associated behaviours to get through their day. Nor can it impress those who do not see hijab except in terms of its symbolizing the oppression of women, who are prevented by it from ever enjoying ‘the wind in their hair’ or ‘the sun on their bodies’. (In fact, such enjoyment is not forbidden, only the display of it to men.) Women who declare that they have chosen to wear hijab are said to have internalized their oppression, that is, they are not allowed the dignity of being believed. Yet no-one says of the
adolescent or younger girls who hurt their own bodies in order to have (or because they never can have) the right 'look': 'they have internalized an oppressive system'. Rather, these negative outcomes are said to be offset by the benefits, overall, to the fashion and entertainment industries. It would be decent to allow Muslims to say: overall, the benefits of hijāb outweigh any nuisance in it.

Anyway, despite pressures, believing men and women will not, for the sake of Western tastes, abandon the commands of God and His Messenger to practice hijāb. It is a part of the faith. The great shaykhahs who are the subject of this book, never doubted its obligatoriness. Nor is there the least evidence that it inhibited them from teaching men, or learning from men. Clearly, however, there are practical issues involved of how space was used, how voices were projected so questions could be taken and answered, and how students and teachers could know how the other had reacted. There is no direct discussion of these practical matters in the sources. One infers from that, that people acted in good faith and, in the particular, local conditions, made such arrangements as were necessary to convey knowledge of the religion to those who came seeking it.

Within Islamic tradition, it is generally accepted that one should guard oneself and society from whatever leads to the prohibited. Inducements to the prohibited cannot strictly be called prohibited, but one tries to behave as if they were without calling them so. It is not so well accepted that impediments to what is commanded or expressly permitted should be minimized. Certainly, the risk of sin is not a sufficient ground for preventing behaviour that is in itself lawful and does not intend or systematically induce the unlawful. There is the hadith about the man who came to the Prophet to confess that, in the marketplace of Madinah, he had kissed a woman who was just there doing her shopping. The Prophet did not order the market closed or forbid women doing lawful business in it. First, he turned away, trying not to hear the man's confession; but the man persisted. Then, after the prayer, the Prophet asked the man to confirm that he too had prayed. He did so. Then God sent down the verse (Hūd, 11. 114: Establish the prayer at the ends
of the day and approaches of the night. Surely good deeds take away bad deeds. That is a reminder for those who remember. The man asked: 'Is this for me?' The Prophet said: 'For whoever takes it.'

The meaning is that it is for everyone who takes the opportunity, by prayer, to undo the attraction of sin so that it is not established in the heart and therefore can have very limited, if any, entail.

One reason we do not have more records about more of the muhaddithā is a broad interpretation of the duty of hijāb: so much weight is given to keeping public and private domains distinct that details about the accomplishments of the women of the household are held undisclosed. A reliable source states, for example, that Hāfiz Ibn al-Najjār (d. 643) had some 400 women teachers. Who were they? I was able to track down the names of only a few of them. Al-Qurashi (d. 775) wrote a book on Ḥanafi jurists with a section on women called Ṭabaqät al-nisā', which he begins: 'This is a book in which I will mention what has come to my knowledge about the women scholars among our companions [i.e. fellow-Ḥanafi jurists]. I got very little information [about them] and there is no doubt that the state of women is based on covering (satr).'

The misreading or misuse of this book from a 'women's studies' approach is possible because that approach has no basis in the sources of the Sunnah. Sadly, there is also a lot of Islamic scholarship – unlike that of the women whose work is recorded here – that is also weakly grounded in the Sunnah. An extreme example is the opinion that women should not be taught writing, because if they are they will write letters (presumably of some improper kind). Apart from its self-evident absurdity, and its preventing much good, this opinion is flatly contradicted by the

---

precedent of the Companions and their Successors. I will not labour the point: there is no need to as the book is packed with fully referenced counter-examples to that kind of thinking.

Because of the number of names and the need to identify people by giving most elements of the name and (if known) date of death, it saved some space to use only Hijri dates. That is in any case my practice in the original Arabic from which this work is adapted. Readers who find this disorienting, may find the table below useful. The 1st Muharram of year 1 AH corresponds to 16 July 622 AD.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>718</th>
<th>100 AH</th>
<th>1203</th>
<th>600 AH</th>
<th>1688</th>
<th>1100 AH</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>815</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>1300</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>1785</td>
<td>1200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>912</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>1397</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>1882</td>
<td>1300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1009</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>1494</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>1979</td>
<td>1400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1106</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>1591</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>15/7/2007</td>
<td>29/6/1428</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Acknowledgements

The great tāḥīrīyyah Umm al-Dardā' said (below, p. 154) that God's provision does not reach us as a raining down of gold or silver but through each other. I cannot mention individually all those through whom I have been enabled to do this work – all my teachers and colleagues; the patient, professional staff of all the libraries I have used. For access to precious documents, I am most grateful to Mawlānā Muhammad Deedat, librarian at Dār al-Ulum, Bury (UK); Dār al-Kutub al-Zāhiriyyah (Damascus), and the Shibli Library Nadwat al-Ulama (Lucknow). Among my local colleagues, I thank Hassan Abidin, Dijihan Skinner, and Alexander Kent for encouragement over many years; Jamil Qureshi for pushing for an English adaptation of the Muqaddimah, and for being always on hand to help with presentation, argument and language. I thank Carla Power for making my work known through her generous articles in the press. I thank my daughters, specially Sumaiya, for doing so much of the typing and proof-reading.

As this work is about teaching of the Sunnah of the Prophet, it is proper always to remember the supplication: sallā l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam (God pray over him and grant him peace). I end in hope that good comes by this book to those who brought it about and to its readers – it may do so only if He wills, to Whom all praise and thanks are due.

Mohammad Akram
Oxford, July 2007
Introduction

It surprises people to learn that women, living under an Islamic order, could be scholars, that is, hold the authority that attaches to being knowledgeable about what Islam commands, and therefore sought after and deferred to. The typical Western view is that no social order has (or aspires to have) more ‘religion’ in it than an Islamic one, and the more ‘religion’ a society has in it, the more restricted will be the scope in that society for women to enjoy agency and authority. Behind that is the assumption that religion is ‘really’ a human construct, done mainly by men and therefore done to secure advantages for them at the expense of women. Muslims, of course, do not share this view.

One of the reasons for Muslim conviction that the Qurʾān is God’s word is that it is, though expressed in the vehicle of the human language of its first audience (Arabic), free of limiting human perspectives. The Qurʾān as a whole has neither narrative focus or structure: it is not the epic of an individual or a tribe, on which generations have laboured to give meaning to what the individual or tribe did or had done to them. It has no restrictive geographical focus: it does not build up or explain the charisma of a place or place-name. It does not build up or justify some particular human institution such as kingship or priesthood. It is not, on the other hand, either a random or closely connected assemblage of abstract moral or legal or philosophical principles. For believers it is a connecting of the divine will directly with a real human situation, made exemplary by that connection. It addresses the people in that situation with commands and consolation, with threat and promise, and guides them to what will better prepare their living in this world to earn contentment in the eternal life hereafter. Quite explicitly, it also gives to the
precepts and practice of the mortal on whom it was sent down a unique authority. The Qurʾān has authority, and the Messenger’s Sunnah has authority by it. The divine promise is that these paired sources of guidance suffice as the framework within which the believers can order their affairs in a way that pleases their Creator. Accordingly, while Muslims have disagreed and fought over just about everything else, they have never done so about the authority of the Qurʾān and Sunnah. This book is a demonstration of women’s access to that authority.

The best guidance, unassisted by Revelation, that human beings might hope for is that their law-givers establish rules as if ‘from behind a veil of ignorance’, as if they did not know who would benefit by such rules and who would suffer. In reality that can never happen, because human perspectives are always, even with the best of intentions, partial. In practice human law-givers always prefer their own tastes and interests, being always ready to believe that their interests are in fact to everybody’s advantage in the long term – and so their laws prefer some people over others – for example, property-owners over those without property, or men over women, or the interests of their own nation over some other. There is some consolation in the fact that, through the effort of learning from experience, revision of past errors is possible.

In the Qurʾān and Sunnah Muslims believe they have a framework of guidance that is strictly impartial and sufficient because God’s knowledge and mercy encompass all beings and all their pasts and futures. Any human derivation from and within that framework is subject to revision, but the framework itself is not. Accordingly, in the Islamic tradition, to say ‘God says in His Book’ decides the argument. Where it is not certain how the guidance of the Qurʾān is to be acted upon, Muslims look to the example of how God’s Messenger acted in the same or a similar situation. The record of his example (Sunnah) is now, for all practical purposes, conveyed through a body of texts, known singly and collectively as ḥadīth (lit. ‘saying’). A man who becomes expert in knowledge of the ḥadīth is called a muḥaddith; a woman, muḥaddīthah (plural, muḥaddīthāt). Knowledge of ḥadīth is deci-
sive in informing *fiqh*, understanding the guidance as (legal) rules and (social) norms; one who attains skill in *fiqh* is called *faqih*(ah). It is decisive in informing *ifta?*, the responsa (fatwas) of scholars to questions the people put to them on specific matters; ‘mufti’ means one who gives fatwas. Knowledge of *hadith* is decisive also in informing *tafslr*, interpretative commentary of the Qurʾān, since, by its own command, the Prophet’s understanding of it must be preferred over anyone else’s. Readers should understand that, in the orthodox or Sunni tradition, a Muslim is not bound by anybody else’s *fiqh* or *ifta?* or *tafslr*. The scholars in Islam dispose authority in society; they do not directly dispose power. The distinction was (and remains) of the utmost importance for their credibility and legitimacy with the people.

Women attained high rank in all spheres of knowledge of the religion, and, as this book will show, they were sought after for their *fiqh*, for their fatwas, and for *tafslr*. Primarily, I am concerned here with their achievement and role as *muḥaddithât*. In this chapter I set out, first, the overall impact of Qurʾān and Sunnah in changing attitudes to women; in the second section, I explain different dimensions of the change as instituted or urged by Qurʾān and Sunnah; in the third what the women themselves did in the formative period of Islam so that men, in a sense, *bad to* accept that change.

THE IMPACT OF THE BOOK AND SUNNAH

The Qurʾān rebukes the people of the *jāhilijyah* (the Ignorance before Islam) for their negative attitude to women (*al-Nahl*, 16. 58–59): *When news is brought to one of them of [the birth of] a girl, his face darkens, and he is chafing within! He hides himself from his folk, because of the evil he has had news of. Shall he keep it in disdain, or bury it in the dust? Ab – how evil the judgement they come to!* The costly prospect of bringing up a daughter (a son was expected to enhance a clan’s military and economic potential) perhaps explains this negative response to the birth of a girl. Burying infant girls alive was a custom among some (not all) of the Arab tribes of the time. The Qurʾān warns of retribution for this gross atrocity
on the day When the infant buried alive shall be asked for what sin she was killed (al-Takwir, 81. 8–9).

Human rights and duties indicated in the Qur’ān are pegged to two fundamentals that are the same for men and women – namely their being creatures and slaves of God, their Creator and Lord, and their being the issue of a single human self. God has said in the Qur’ān (al-Nisā‘, 4. 1): O humankind, be wary of your Lord who created you from a single self, and from it created its pair, and from the pair of them scattered many men and women. Be wary of God, through Whom you ask of one another [your rights and needs] and close kindred:¹ God is ever-watchful over you. And (al-Asrāf, 6. 189): He it is Who created you from a single self, and made from it its mate, so that he might settle at rest with her. Male and female are created for the same purpose: I have not created jinn and humankind except so that they worship Me (al-Dhāriyāt, 51. 56). The Qur’ānic term ‘abd signifies both ‘worshipper’ and ‘slave’ in relation to God. The duties owed to God, and the virtues that ensue from the effort to do them, are the same for men and women. This is affirmed in a well-known Qur’ānic verse. The verse, and the occasion of its revelation are recorded in this ḥadith, narrated by ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Shaybah:

I heard Umm Salamah, the wife of the Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – say: I asked the Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – Why are we [women] not mentioned in the Qur’ān as the men are mentioned? [...] Then I was alerted that day by his call on the pulpit. [...] At that moment I was combing my hair. I gathered up my hair and went to one of the rooms of my house; I listened hard. I heard him saying on the pulpit: O people, God says in His Book: The muslim men and muslim women; the believing men and believing women; the men who are obedient [to God] and women who are obedient [to God]; the men who are truthful and the women who are truthful; the men who are persevering and patient and the women who are persevering and patient; the men who give alms and the women who give alms; the men who are humble and the women who are humble; the men who fast and the

¹‘close kindred’: literally, ‘the wombs’, here understood to mean the issue thereof.
women who fast; the men who guard their chastity and the women who guard their chastity, and the men who remember God much and the women who remember God much—God has prepared for them forgiveness and a great reward.¹

The burden of duties owed to God is carried individually: responsibilities in this world and the recompense hereafter are particular to each self. The diversity of human aptitudes and of the opportunities that come into particular lives must be seen in the light of God’s affirmation that He does not burden any self with a responsibility that He has not also enabled it to discharge. We do not find in the orthodox Islamic tradition, therefore, any argument for an intermediate authority between human beings and God. In that tradition, all questions of how to serve God, as also of how to settle differences or disputes between people in their worldly affairs, are referred to the guidance of Qurʾān and Sunnah. Access to this guidance is not a function of belonging to a particular group (say, the tribe of Quraysh rather than some other Arab or non-Arab people), or to a particular gender (men rather than women) or to a particular social class (say, the nobility rather than slaves). It is a function strictly of knowledge of and personal adherence to Qurʾān and Sunnah.

Having ‘the knowledge’, and the conscientious preserving, transmitting and understanding of it, is the strong basis for the public authority that learned Muslims, men and women, were able to command. Necessarily, there were different opinions on the import of the knowledge people had, but the differences were not settled on the basis of the gender or the tribe or socio-economic class of the person who conveyed it.

An example is the ḥadīth of Fātimah bint Qays. She reports that when she was divorced from her husband, the Prophet did not require him to provide accommodation and expenses for her until the end of her ‘iddah, the period after which she would be free to re-marry. ʿUmar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb rejected this ḥadīth; so did Zayd ibn Thābit, ʿA’ishah, and other jurists. They argued that it contradicts the Qurʾān’s command that men must support

¹ AL-ḤĀKIM, al-Mustadrak, ii. 416. The verse cited is al-Ahzāb, 33. 35.
divorced wives during the ‘iddah. If they had been motivated by ‘patriarchal attitudes’, they would surely have acted on the ḥadīth of Fāṭimah, since it appears to favour men. In any event (details will come in the next chapter) Fāṭimah was never stopped from narrating the ḥadīth; it was recorded in all the books; over time, for their different reasons, jurists took different positions about it. It would have been so if the same ḥadīth had been narrated by a man, say the ex-husband, rather than the ex-wife.

Another example is narrated by Sa‘īd ibn al-Musayyab about ‘Umar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb during the caliphate of Abū Bakr. ‘Umar divorced the mother of his son ‘Āṣim, then saw her somewhere with their son and took him from her. She appealed her case to Abū Bakr. The caliph judged that ‘Āṣim ibn ‘Umar remain with his mother until grown up or until she re-married.¹ This verdict followed the Sunnah, established by the report (among others) that a woman came to the Prophet and said: ‘O Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – my womb was his vessel, my arm was his container, and my breast was his drink. And now his father claims that he is going to snatch him from me. The Prophet – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – said: You have more right over the child while you do not re-marry.’² Neither ‘Umar’s rank as one of the most senior of the Companions, nor his being Abū Bakr’s dearest friend, nor his argument that he had more to give the boy, swayed the judgement in his favour. Abū Bakr said: ‘O ‘Umar, the moisture of her lips is better for him than the honey in your house.’³

A great many examples will be presented in the course of this book of the imāms in ḥadīth and law – called imāms because they are followed – who had women teachers and praised their learning, intelligence and piety. In so doing, they were following the lead of the Companions and their Successors – and again, many examples will come – who turned to the learned women

¹ AL-BAYHAQI, al-Sunan al-kubrā, Nafaqat, bāb al-umm tataṣawwaj wa yaskutu ḥaqqu-hā min ḥadānat al-walad wa yantagilu tīlā jaddati-h. ² ABU DAWŪD, Sunan, Ṭalāq, bāb man aḥaqq bi-l-walad. ³ AL-MARGHINANI, al-Hidāyah, ii. 317.
of their generation for general advice, for a particular ruling, for help in interpreting and implementing the guidance of Qur'ān and Sunnah. To be sure, it was largely men who held the formal posts like ʿqādī, but they could discharge their duties only from the authority of Qur'ān and Sunnah, to which women also could appeal. A striking case is that of ʿAmrah bint ʿAbd al-Rahmān, the great tābiʿiyah (Successor), muhaddithah and faqīḥah, who intervened in a court case in Madinah to prevent a miscarriage of justice (details, p. 279–80). It is remarkable enough that she knew that the case was in progress and the circumstances of it and what sentence the qādī had passed but not yet carried out. Many famous men jurists were resident and active in the city; none of them intervened. What is astonishing is that she did intervene, and no-one questioned her right to do so. The defendant was a non-Muslim, not known to ʿAmrah except as the defendant in this suit, in which she had no personal, private interest. The qādī reversed his decision and released the defendant only because he could have no argument against the authority of the hadīth she was able to cite. He did not know or remember it, or simply failed to bring it to bear when reaching his judgement: once he knew the hadīth, he did as a Muslim should – he acted upon it.

The distance is huge between a society in which some men held womanhood in such contempt that they could countenance burying infant daughters alive, and one in which they would defer to the authority of a woman just because she had knowledge that they did not. It is an extraordinary distance to have covered within a single generation. How was it possible?

THE WOMEN'S AUTHORITY ESTABLISHED BY THE QUR'ĀN AND SUNNAH

The short answer is that it was possible because, once they believed the Revelation to be the word of their Creator, it would have been irrational for them not to act upon its command. The Qur'ān speaks about women in general and specific terms. It does not associate womanhood with inferiority or deficiency of any sort, or any primordial sin, or any disposition to sin not
also found in men, or any disposition to induce sin in others not also found in men. It does not regard women as an appendage of men, but as distinct beings, each called individually, just as are men. The language of the Qurʾān, Arabic, like many others, uses masculine forms to mean women also, unless context expressly excludes them. The grammar does not require women to be expressly included; it is all the more striking therefore when that explicit including occurs. I have quoted above verse 33.35 enumerating the virtues, distinctly for men and women. Starting with the next verse in that sūrah, here are a few more examples:

It is not for a believing man or believing woman, when God and His Messenger have decided a matter [...] (al-Abzāb, 33.36). Never will I allow to be lost the work of any of you, male or female (Āl ʾImrān, 3.195). Whoever does righteous deeds, male or female, and is a believer, him We shall enliven to a good life, and We shall pay them certainly a reward proportioned to the best of what they used to do (al-Nahl, 16.97). Whoever does righteous deeds, from among the male or the female, and he is a believer, those will enter Paradise [...] (al-Nisāʾ, 4.124). The believing men and believing women are protecting friends (awliyāʾ) of one another, they bid to good (al-maʾrif), and forbid from evil (al-munkar); they establish the prayer and give the alms (zakāh) and obey God and His Messenger (al-Tawbah, 9.71).

Of course, there is subject-matter where we would expect women to be mentioned — for example, the injunctions, ethical and legal, related to marriage and divorce; or the command to be kind to parents, where the travail of mothers is singled out (Luqmaʾn, 31.14; al-Ahqāf, 46.15). But even where women are not the subject, the Book is concerned to include them in the call to Islam: the threat and the promise apply to them no less or more than to men.

For believers, the Book is (as I explained earlier) a direct engagement of the divine will with a real human situation, made exemplary by that engagement. Of several such occasions related to women, one of the best known is the background of the sūrah called al-Mujādalah, ‘the disputing’. Yūsuf ibn ‘Abdillāh ibn Salām narrates from Khawlah bint Tha’labah (wife of Aws ibn al-Sāmit the brother of ʿUbādah ibn Sāmit) that she said:
One day my husband entered upon me. He talked to me about something and he got annoyed. So I answered him back. He said: You are to me 'as the back of my mother' [a formula of repudiation]. Then he left and sat in a gathering of his people. Then he came back to me. He wanted me, and I refrained [from him], then he pulled me by force and I struggled with him. Then I overcame him by what a weak woman can overcome [a man by] and I said: By Him in Whose hand is Khawlah's soul, never will your hand reach me until God sends down His judgement regarding my and your case. Then I came to the Messenger of God — *salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* — complaining to him [about] what [treatment] I had received from my husband. The Prophet — *salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* — said: He is your husband and your cousin, so be wary of God. Then God sent down [the verses, from 58. 1]: God has heard the speech of her who disputes with you concerning her husband, and complains to God. And God is all-bearing, all-seeing. Then God's Messenger — *salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* — said: Ask him to free a slave [by way of expiation]. I said, O Messenger of God, he does not have any slave to free. He said: Then he should fast two continuous months. I said: O Messenger of God, he is an old and elderly person, he cannot fast. He — *salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* — said: Then he should feed sixty poor people. I said: By God, he does not own anything to feed the poor with. Then he said: We will help him with a big container of dates. I said: I will help him with another container. The Prophet — *salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* — gave that [for him] in charity.¹

(The Qur'ānic verses not cited above (58. 2–5) go on to forbid use of the ugly formula of repudiation, and to specify the acts of expiation for the utterance of false oaths, as in the hadith.)

By calling women to Islam directly, the Book compels men to recognize them as independent moral beings. For a clear example of that, see (below, p. 289) the response of `Umar — at this time the ruler of a mighty empire — to a public scolding by the same Khawlah bint Tha'ilabah, whose hadith we have just read, and how he explains his response.

¹Al-MIZZI (d. 742), *Tahdhib al-kamāl*, xxviii. 313–14.
Similarly, the Qur‘ān establishes for women a distinct legal individuality, through rights of property and inheritance, and marriage contracts. The men are required to provide for their families; the women are not. Their property, including the dowry, remains theirs through the marriage, though they may choose to spend on their husbands (as in the example above) or their children, as free-will offering or charity. (This seeming inequality favoring women is balanced by the Qur‘ān’s stipulation of different inheritance portions for sons and daughters: al-Nisā’, 4. 7, 11). On marriage, the Qur‘ān (al-Baqarah, 2. 232) declares the woman’s competence to choose: Do not obstruct them (lā ta‘dulu-hunna) from marrying their husbands, if they mutually agree in the normal way (bi-l-mar’ūf). One Khansā’ bint Khidhām al-Ansāriyyah al-Awsiyyah came before the Prophet to protest that her father had married her to someone she did not like. The Prophet annulled that marriage.¹ ‘Ā’ishah has narrated that a young woman called on her and said: ‘My father has married me to his nephew to raise [the nephew’s] low class and I am not happy with this marriage.’ ⁵‘Ā’ishah asked her to wait until the Prophet came. When he did, the woman informed him and he sent for the father. Then, in the father’s presence he entrusted the matter to the young woman directly. She said: ‘I have now allowed what my father did. I [only] wanted to teach the women that the fathers do not own anything of the matter.’²

Another illustration of the legal competence of women is the right to grant refuge to a stranger or enemy, which is then binding on the community. Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm al-Taymī narrates one such incident concerning Abū l-‘Aṣ ibn al-Rabī’. This man was an unbeliever formerly married to the Prophet’s daughter, Zaynab. He and his trading caravan returning from Syria were captured in a raid by the Muslims and brought back

to Madinah in year 6 AH. There he made his way to Zaynab, begged refuge and she granted it. She stood at her door and called out in a loud voice: 'I have granted protection to Abū l-‘Āṣ ibn al-Rabī‘.' The Prophet confirmed that the people had heard this announcement and then he said: 'The believers are one hand against other people. The lowest of the believers can grant protection on their behalf. And we have granted protection to whoever she has granted protection to.' Later, at Zaynab's request, the goods of Abū l-‘Āṣ were restored to him. However, while he remained an unbeliever, he was forbidden to go near to Zaynab. He returned to Makkah and discharged his obligations with the goods, then embraced Islam and made his way back to Madinah in Muḥarram of the following year. The Prophet restored his marriage to Zaynab.1

Another such incident concerns Umm Hānī, told by herself. 'I said: O Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – the son of my mother [meaning her brother ‘Ali] claims that he is going to kill a man to whom I have granted protection, So-and-so son of Hubayrah. The Prophet – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – said: 'We have granted protection to whoever you have granted protection to, O Umm Hānī.'2

That women can think and act independently in such ways is the ground upon which the final judgement of their actions is based – as is the case for men. Women can choose the wrong path as well as the right one. The Qurʾānic example of the former are the wives of the prophets Lūt (Lot) and Nūḥ (Noah); of the latter, the wife of Pharaoh, and the mother of the prophet ʿĪsā (Jesus) (see al-Tahrīm, 66. 10–12). Pharaoh's wife is praised for her spiritual insight, and her moral courage in refusing to be intimidated by her husband's arrogance and evil. Maryam is an example of perfect faith and purity (see Al Ḥmran, 3. 37, 40–42). She suffers what was decreed for her of the slanders of her

---

1. IBN SĀ'D, al-Tabaqāt al-kubrā, viii. 33. 2. AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Sahih, Jihāh wa-l-muwāda‘ah, bāb amān al-nisā‘ wa jiwāri-hinn. MUSLIM, Sahih, Ṣalāḥ al-muṣafirīn wa qaṣrī-bā...
people without any diminution of trust in God. The portrait of her is one of the most moving passages in the Qurʾān, specially the account of how she endures pain when the prophet Isa is born, and how she is comforted after that (Maryam, 19. 16–34). Another remarkable portrait is that of the Queen of Sabā: she is a model of wise political leadership, intellectual curiosity and, eventually, spiritual insight (al-Naml, 27. 23–44).

Alongside the Revelation, there was the teaching and example of the Prophet. He was not teaching only the men. The women were included in the public assemblies when he preached; he also set time aside for them, separately from the men, and he dealt with their questions personally when they came to him or to his wives. A full account of this effort will come in Chapter 2. The Prophet, obedient to the Qurʾān’s command, consulted his Companions, the women as well as the men, before critical decisions. He accepted their counsel if it seemed right to him. A famous incident of this kind happened on the occasion of the truce of Hudaybiyyah agreed with the unbelievers of Makkah. After the battle of Badr, this was the most important turning-point in the formative history of Islam.

The Muslims had gone to Makkah in the expectation of doing the ḥajj, but in the end, the unbelievers refused them entry to the city. After tense negotiations, the terms of the truce agreed included the Muslims’ returning to Madinah without doing the ḥajj. This and other terms seemed to some of the Muslims humiliating and one-sided. The Prophet ordered his Companions to sacrifice their animals and shave their heads (to indicate coming out of the state of ḥijrah, the end of pilgrimage sanctity). The narrator of this hadith says: ‘By God, no single man from among them stood up on that [command to carry it out].’ The Prophet commanded them three times, and none stood up. He went then to his wife Umm Salamah and told her what he faced from the men. She said: ‘O Prophet of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – if you will, go out and do not utter a word to any of them until [after] you have sacrificed your camels and called your barber and he has shaved your head.’
The advice was, in essence, to act decisively and the men would follow, even if reluctantly. This is indeed what happened.¹

THE WOMEN’S AUTHORITY ESTABLISHED BY THEIR OWN ACTIONS

The affirmation that authority in Islam derives from Qur’ān and Sunnah is what distinguishes believers from unbelievers in their faith, their deeds and their style of life. Particularly in the first years, the consequences of that affirmation were opprobrium, persecution, torture and, for some, death. Sons were separated from fathers, husbands from wives, brothers from brothers, and all were excluded to some degree from the system of tribal allegiances and protections. Since women were called to and entered the faith individually, they too faced and suffered the very same separations and vulnerability, the same aloneness, and, perhaps, being women, suffered more acutely. A well-known case is Fāţimah, the sister of ʿUmar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, the future caliph, then one of Islam’s most assiduous (and being ʿUmar, most competent) detractors and persecutors. He struck her violently when he found her reciting the Qur’ān in secret, but then her steadfast dignity in answer to his ill-temper led to his embracing the religion he had wanted to destroy.

Many examples will come in the chapters ahead of the women’s diligence in seeking knowledge of the religion, then recording, transmitting and implementing it. So too examples will come of their dedication to self-discipline, not for its own sake, but in order the better to embody Islam in their whole environment and instil it in the hearts of their students. The best of the believing women were no less devoted to supererogatory remembrances and prayer than the best of the believing men. They too wanted to attend the mosque for the night prayer, and they were to be permitted: Sālim ibn ʿAbdillāh narrates from his father ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar that the Prophet said: ‘When your women ask your permission to go to the

¹Al-Bukhārī, Ṣaḥīḥ, Shurūṭ, bāb al-shurūṭ fi-l-jihād.
mosque in the night, give them permission.’ The women, no less than the men, strove to memorize the Qurʾān, to have it by heart and in the heart; and again, they too took note of the look and manner of the Prophet in all that he did, and committed to memory what they could of his sayings, telling one another what they had witnessed on occasions that some had missed but others not. Details will come in the course of the book.

After the truce of Hudaybiyyah, the tide turned, to the extent that God willed, in favour of the Muslims, and against their enemies among the idolaters and the People of the Book. Makkah was conquered without bloodshed and past enemies forgiven as they gave allegiance to the Prophet and to Islam. At the time of the death of the Prophet, when Revelation ceased, all the tribes of the Arab peninsula had embraced Islam, some politically, some in a better way. The believers needed to and did take stock of the turning-points in the formative years of this religion. To a limited extent, the notion was established of seniority in Islam, of commitment to it when this was a trial, and commitment after that. At most of the critical moments women were present. Women were among those who sought refuge in Abyssinia in the first or minor hijrah, among the Muslims of Yathrib (later called Madinah) who gave the second ‘Pledge of ‘Aqaba’ before the great Hijrah itself. Again, women were witnesses of the time when, by divine command, the orientation of the Muslims was turned about, from Jerusalem to Makkah. Before the truce of Hudaybiyyah was agreed, and it seemed a battle would be imposed upon them, the Prophet, asked the Muslims (they were gathered by a tree), to re-affirm their allegiance to him. So decisive was this show of commitment, that ‘the allegiance of the tree’ is mentioned in the Qurʾān itself. Women took part in this also.

We can get a sense of the historical weight that some of the Companions carried from a couple of biographical notices. Ibn

---

1 AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Ṣahih, Ṣalāh, bāb khurūj al-nisāʾ ʿilā l-masjid bi-l-layl wa-l-ghalas.
\'Abd al-Barr says in his account of Rubayyi\textsuperscript{c} bint Mu\'awwidh: \textsuperscript{1} She is a Companion of the Prophet – \textit{salla l-lâbu \textsuperscript{c}alay-bi wa sallam} – and she has narrated his hadith. And the people of Madinah have narrated hadith from her. Ahmad ibn Zuhayr says: I heard my father saying: Rubayyi\textsuperscript{c} bint Mu\'awwidh is from those women who did allegiance under the tree.' Similarly, of Salm\textsuperscript{a} bint Qays ibn \textsuperscript{c}Amr from the clan of \textsuperscript{c}Ad\textsuperscript{i} ibn al-Naj\textsuperscript{a}r, whose kunyah is Umm al-Mundhir, a sister of Sulq\textsuperscript{c} ibn Qays who was one of those present at the battle of Badr, Abu Nu\textsuperscript{c}aym says: 'She was one of the maternal aunts of the Prophet, \textit{salla l-lâbu \textsuperscript{c}alay-bi wa sallam}. Some say: She was a paternal aunt of the Prophet, \textit{salla l-lâbu \textsuperscript{c}alay-bi wa sallam}. She prayed in the direction of both qiblats and she was among those women who did allegiance with the Prophet, \textit{salla l-lâbu \textsuperscript{c}alay-bi wa sallam}.'\textsuperscript{2}

The single most important event was the Hijrah from Makkah to Madinah. It tested the will of the believers to quit their past bonds, to apply the faith in their hearts to the building of a way of life, a social order. That is why, later, it was recognized as the beginning of the Islamic era. Many women passed this test, some going with husbands and family, some alone, without protection. Umm Kulthum bint Uqbah was from a house well-known for unbelief and enmity to the Prophet. She did the Hijrah by herself. Her brothers al-Walid and Um\textsuperscript{c}arah tracked her until they reached Madinah the day after she did, and demanded that she be handed over to them. Umm Kulthum said: 'O Messenger of God, I am a woman, and you know how frail women are; if you return me to the unbelievers, they will put me on trial for my religion, and I will not be able to stand firm.'\textsuperscript{3} Then the famous verses of \textit{al-Mumtahanah} were sent down (60. 10–13). The first of them begins: \textit{O believers! When believing women come to you as fugitives, examine them. God knows better about their faith. Then if you know them for true believers, do not send them back to the unbel-
lievers. They are not lawful for the unbelievers and the unbelievers are not lawful for them.

I do not know of another religious tradition in which women were so central, so present, so active in its formative history. It follows that they were recognized as ‘senior’ in a social order in which authority was explicitly based upon commitment to and knowledge of the religion. It cannot then be a surprise that a woman had the authority to continue to narrate a ḥadīth that others did not recognize as one that should be acted upon – the case of the Companion Fātimah bint Qays; or that a woman could challenge the decision of a court and the decision be overturned because the ḥadīth she had reported was decisive and clear – the case of the Successor, ‘Amrah bint ‘Abd al-Rahmān. As a final point while reflecting on what authority women had and should have in Islam, we might remember that, after the Prophet himself, the first person to hear the first words revealed from the Book, was his wife Khadijah, who believed in him; and the first mushaf or collection of leaves on which the Qurān was secured in writing (that is, outside the hearts of the believers) was entrusted to the safe-keeping of his wife, Ḥafṣah bint ‘Umar.¹

Before I turn to an exposition of how women acquired and exercised their role as muḥaddithāt, I should perhaps note that ḥadīth is only one, though undoubtedly the most important, sphere of scholarly effort in which Muslim women excelled. This is not the place to report their varied contributions to tajwīd and tafsīr, fiqh, grammar and lexicography, poetry and other literary composition, theology, logic, philosophy, history and biography, medicine, the arts of the book and calligraphy, and many of the crafts that we recognize and admire as Islamic. However, I have provided brief notes with references, perhaps of interest to readers who want to follow them up, in an informal article available online.²

¹AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Sahīh, Fadā’il al-Qurān, bāb jam‘ al-Qurān.
²www.interfacepublications.com/images/pdf/ AKRAM_Article2.pdf
Chapter 1

The legal conditions for narrating ḥadīth

There is no difference between men and women as regards the legal conditions for receiving and transmitting ḥadīth. If some people have a doubt about this it is because they muddle the conditions that apply to giving testimony in a legal suit with those that apply to passing on reports. While there are clear similarities between the two, there are also important differences that jurists have recognized.

A Prophetic ḥadīth is a text which, it is claimed, includes words that the Prophet uttered or that record his unspoken response to some action or event that he witnessed. The qualifications of the person transmitting such a text are the same as those that apply to the reception and transmission of reports generally, namely truthfulness and integrity, a competent and accurate memory, and being free of prejudice or compulsion of any sort that might be presumed to distort the reporting. In respect of general qualifications like that there can be no difference between men and women. Unfortunately, people confound reporting with giving testimony; then, having wholly misunderstood the quite particular conditions under which the testimony of two women is accorded the same weight as the testimony of one man, make the false inference that women’s reporting of hadith might (or even must) be considered weaker than that of men. It is necessary therefore to explain the particular conditions of testimony (shahadah), and the differences between that and reporting or narration (riwāyah).
TESTIMONY AND NARRATION

Many people misunderstand the meaning of God’s saying:

*O believers, when you make one another liable (taddāyantum), then put it in writing. And let a scribe write [it] between you justly (bi-l-ṣadl) [...]. And call to witness two witnesses from among your men. And if two men are not [to hand], then a man and two women from those you accept as witnesses, so that if one of the two errs [in what she remembers], then one of the two may remind (tadhakkirah) the other. (al-Baqarah, 2. 282)*

What is meant by a liability (dayn) is not a bare lending (qard), but an arrangement whereby one party accepts an obligation to the other that must be discharged in a certain way. Often, such dealings are done in an idiom that people familiar with them become fluent in, but which outsiders do not necessarily understand fully or accurately because, between people familiar with a thing, much can be left implicit. The idiom varies between nations and regions, even between different markets in the same country. For example, how people transact business in a modern stock exchange would be quite difficult for me to follow because I am unfamiliar with it – it may even be incomprehensible. It follows that, for transactions like that,¹ I am unlikely to be considered among ‘those you accept as witnesses’. That kind of relative disability is what is meant, and what is understood in Islamic law, by the command to get, if two men are not available, one man and two women to witness a transaction that entails a liability. There is not, in Islamic law, a general preference for the testimony of men over that of women, but there is, following the command of the Qur’ān, such a preference in the particular circumstances where men are more familiar with the

¹Shaykh Saʿīd Ramadān Al-Būṭī reports on a visit to the New York stock exchange: ‘As I was looking at the crowd, and thinking about the great noise and hectic commotion, I was curious to find any woman busy in what the men were busy in. I could not see even one woman.’ (al-Marʿah bayna ṭughyān al-nizām al-gharbī wa laṭā’if al-tashriʿ al-rabbānī, 149).
idiom of the matter than women. We can be quite sure of this because the same principle applies the other way – there are particular circumstances in which the testimony of women is preferred to that of men.

The qualities of ‘those you accept as witnesses’ are of two kinds. Firstly, the reputation of the witness for (i) ‘adālah (i.e. integrity, probity), together with an absence of any cause of bias (like enmity against one party, or family relationship with the other party); and (ii) dabt (‘strong grasp’, i.e. a sound and reliable memory). Secondly, the reputation of the witness for familiarity with and understanding of the matter about which the testimony is to be taken.

The testimony of one whose ‘adālah is defective, or the soundness of whose memory is doubtful, is not acceptable, whether the witness is a man or woman. Similarly, a testimony against an enemy, or on behalf of a relative, is not acceptable, whether the witness is a man or a woman. If those conditions are met, the witness must then be known to have some actual contact with the kind of matter about which the testimony is being taken; this is considered essential to safe testimony. If a fair degree of such contact is not established, then the testimony of that witness will be doubted, whether the witness is a man or a woman. If people differ in their contact with the kind of matter for which they are witnessing, then preference goes to those with greater experience in it.

Evidently, in matters related to feeding, care and upbringing of children, and lineage and what is like that, the testimony of women is better informed than that of men. It is narrated from Imam ʿĀmir al-Shaʿbī (d. ca. 100) that he said: “There are certain testimonies where only the testimony of women is allowed.”

As for financial matters and business issues, and the disputes and claims that rise in them, both men and women have contact with them; but men’s involvement with these issues is more than women’s. If we consider the question with an eye to

---

1 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyyah (d. 751), al-Ṭuruq al-hukmiyyah, 152.
the everyday reality of the norms that prevail in most societies most of the time, and with the practical need to prevent and resolve disputes between people, then the Qur'anic ruling will be understood to reflect social reality wisely and fairly. The eligibility of women to give legal testimony is clearly affirmed; requiring two women to testify in lieu of one man applies in relation to trans-actions women do not normally engage in, the idioms of which they would need to make an exceptional effort to understand. In most situations, the weight of testimony is not related to the witness being a man or woman; and in some, the woman's testi-mony is preferred over a man's. That is the known practice of, among others, the third and fourth caliphs, ʿUthmān and ʿAḷi, of renowned Companions like ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿAbbās (d. 68) and ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar (d. 73), and, from the generations after them, of widely followed scholars such as Hasan al-ʿAṣrī (d. 110), Ibn Shihāb al-Zuhrī (d. 124), Sufyān al-Thawrī (d. 161), and Abū Ḥanīfah (d. 150) and his students. All of them hold that the testimony of a single woman is enough in matters that normally concern women more than they do men.¹

The difference between testimony and narration

Testimony is a kind of report that can result in establishing a definite liability for one or more particular individuals. Narration (riwāyah), by contrast, is a report of information that is not the basis of a definite, particular liability. Abū ʿAl-Walīd al-Bāṭī (d. 474) says: 'The door of testimony is narrower; that is why being male and being free are considered in it.'²

Imām al-Qarāfī (d. 684) says in his book al-Furūq ('the Distinctions'):

I have begun with this distinction between these two fundamentals (qāʿidah), since for eight years I had been searching to get hold of [the distinction], and was unable to do so. And I kept asking the scholars what the difference between the two is, and what the real meaning of

---

¹See ibid., 145–55; Al-Butī, al-Marʿah, 147–53. ²Abū ʿAl-Walīd al-Bāṭī (d. 474), Ḥikām al-fusūl fī ḥikām al-usūl, i. 364.
each of them is, since both are a kind of reporting. [So it continued] until I studied Sharh al-Burhdan of al-Mazari [d. 536, who writes]: ‘Testimony and narration are both reports; except if the report belongs to a general matter, not related to a specific individual, then it is a narration, like his saying – sala l-lahu ‘alay-hi wa-sallam – ‘Actions go with [are valued by] the intentions’. [...] On the other hand, if a truthful person confirms to the judge that this individual owes to that individual one dinar, then this is binding to a definite [thing], not going beyond [the concerned parties] to anyone else. That is sheer testimony, while the former is sheer narration.'

The commentator on Musallam al-thubūt observes:

The report of a reliable pious woman will be accepted without any endorsement by a man, in contrast to testimony, because the condition of being male has come with regard to testimony by the text [of the Qurʾān]. [...] This acceptance of the report narrated by a woman alone is in line with [the practice of] the Companions, may God be pleased with them, and they are enough to be followed. They accepted the report of Barirah even before her emancipation, as they accepted the report of umm al-muʿminin2 ʿĀʾishah al-Ṣiddiqah, the report of umm al-muʿminin Umm Salamah, and of others.3

Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādi (d. 463), a famed authority on the principles of hadith, explicitly confirms that point:

There is no dispute about the obligatoriness of accepting the report of those in whom are gathered all the qualities (ṣifāh) required in a witness of the huqūq [rights of one party on another] – like being Muslim, adult, of sound mind, accurate memory, truthfulness, honesty, piety, etc. So too there is no dispute [about] the same obligatoriness [of the conditions] for narrator and witness – sound mind, awareness and memory [etc.]. Where narrator and witness differ from each other is in the obligatoriness of the witness being a free person, not parent or

---

1 Al-Qarāfī, K. al-Furūq, i. 74–76. 2 Lit. ‘mother of the believers’, an honorific title exclusive to the wives of the Prophet. 3 Mulla ʿAbd al-ʿAlī al-Anṣārī (d. 1225), Fawātīḥ al-raḥamīt (his commentary on Musallam al-thubūt of Muhibullāh ibn ʿAbd al-Shakūr [d. 1119], appended to al-Ghazālī’s al-Mustasfā), i. 144.
descendant [of any party regarding whom the testimony is offered], not having any relation that leads to suspicion, not a close friend, and being a male in some types of testimony, and being two in some types of testimony, and being four in some others. And all that is not considered in the narrator. For we accept the report [narrated by] a slave, a woman and a friend, etc.¹

THE LAWFULNESS OF WOMEN RECEIVING AND NARRATING ḤADĪTH

The scholars are agreed that there is no difference between men and women in any type of narration, and that the two are alike in the right (and duty) to receive, hold and convey Ḥadīth. The proofs for this are overwhelming and go back to the very first occasion that Islam was preached in public. We cannot be surprised by this, given that the study of Ḥadīth is not an idle or leisure pursuit, but a means to understand the guidance of the Qurān and then implement it in personal life and in society. The lawfulness of receiving and transmitting Ḥadīth is based on the duty of all Muslims to know their religion (dīn) and put it into practice: neither men nor women are exempted or excluded from this duty.

The first call to Islam is reported by Saʿīd ibn al-Musayyab (d. ca. 90) and Abū Salamah ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān (d. 94) from Abū Hurayrah (d. 57), who said:

When God sent down this verse [al-Shuʿarā, 26. 214], ‘And warn your close kin’, then the Messenger of God – ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa-sallam – stood up and said: O people of Quraysh! Look to yourselves, I shall not avail you in anything against God. O children of ʿAbd Munāf! I shall not avail you in anything against God. O ʿAbbās, son of ʿAbd al-Muṭṭalib! I shall not avail you in anything against God. O Ṣafīyyah [aunt of God’s Messenger]! I shall not avail you in anything against

¹AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, al-Kifāyah, 94. Here he is quoting, through Muḥammad ibn ʿUbaydillāh al-Mālikī, the opinion of the qādī Abū Bakr Muḥammad ibn al-Ṭayyib.
God. O Fātimah, daughter of Muhammad! Ask me whatever you like of my wealth, but I cannot avail you in anything against God."

The Prophet did not exclude the women from among the kindred he was commanded to warn first. Rather, he mentioned one man by name individually (his uncle), and two women by name individually (his aunt and daughter). It is also appropriate to recall that the very first person to hear and answer the call to Islam was the Prophet’s wife, Khadijah. She strengthened his heart to carry the responsibility that God had laid upon him, and assured him of God’s favour when he was anxious that he might prove unworthy and then be forsaken. It was she who led him to a learned relative of hers (a Christian monk), who also confirmed him to be the promised and chosen Messenger.

It is widely accepted that the rules of the disciplines that make up the science of ḥadith did not begin to be formally written down until the end of the second century AH and after. Of course, the rules were not invented then; rather, scholars expressed in a systematic way what had long been established as good or best practice. This is analogous to how native users of a language know whether a phrase or sentence is correct or not; then, a quite different expertise is needed to work out the rules (the grammar) that native users are applying when they say that a particular usage is correct or incorrect.

We must affirm that, neither in the period of formally described and prescribed rules of the science of ḥadith, nor in the generations of practice from which those rules derive, is a ḥadith’s being reported by a man a condition of its acceptability or its being reported by a woman a condition for its rejection. The Mu’tazilah, a sect of rationalists in the early period, were the strictest in their rules: they would not consider a ḥadith as sound (ṣaḥīḥ) unless it came from two independent narrators in every generation going back to the original speaker of the text being reported. However, not even the Mu’tazilis required that the two narrators in each generation had to be male. In mainstream

1 AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Ṣaḥīḥ, Tafsīr, bāb wa-andhir ‘ashūrata-ka l-aqrābin.
Islam, one of the greatest experts on the principles of the science (usul al-hadith) is Ibn al-Salah (d. 643). He defines a hadith as sound if it goes back to the Prophet through a solid, well-connected chain of narrators, each characterized as 'adl and dabit (just and truthful, with a strong memory). He defines as shaddhdh (anomalous or aberrant) any report whose meaning does not fit with or corroborate other reports, of similar or related subject-matter, which are already established as sound. Ibn al-Salah gives no weight whatever to whether a report was narrated by a male of female.1

Among specialists in the field what weighed most heavily in discussions about the soundness of particular hadiths, were the personal qualities of the narrators, male and female alike, and how well the links between the individuals in the chains of narration (isnad) could be verified. Naturally, some chains were preferred over others, and among the preferred those most appreciated on account of their reliability were referred to as ‘golden chains’. Yahyâ ibn Ma’in (d. 233) said: ‘Ubaydullâh ibn ‘Umar from Qâsim from ‘A’ishah is a solid gold chain of narration.’ Several chains that begin with ‘A’ishah are consistently described as among the best. Al-Khâtîb al-Baghdâdî reports

1 See IBN AL-ŠALÂH, Muqaddimah, 15, 26–27. Similar arguments can be found in other of the great specialists in hadith sciences. See, for example: AL-NAWÂWÎ (d. 676), al-Taqrib with its commentary al-Tadrib, i. 300–01. IBN RUSHAYQ AL-MÂLIKÎ (d. 632) discusses the acceptability of reports originating in a single narrator; among his examples of accepted narrators, the names of three women Companions head the list (Lubâb al-mahsûl fi ‘ilm al-usûl, i. 356): ‘They [the Companions and their successors] relied on the narration of a single person, like the narration of ‘A’ishah, Hafsah, Umm Salamah, Abû Hurayrah, Ibn ‘Abbâs, Ibn ‘Umar, Abû Bakr, Uthmân and countless other people.’ AL-KHÂTÎB AL-BAGHDÂDÎ discusses and illustrates at considerable length the qualities looked for in narrators: al-Kifayah, 16–17, 52–77; he goes on to note (p. 84) that ‘The scholars of the early generations accepted whatever has been narrated by women.’ 2 AL-HÂKÎM, Ma’rifat ‘ullum al-hadith, 69, reporting from Abû Bakr Ahmad ibn Salmân the jurist, from Ja’far ibn Abî ‘Uthmân al-‘Îyâlîshî, from Yahyâ ibn Ma’in.
that Wākī' ibn al-Jarrāh (d. 197) was once asked to indicate his preference among three of them: (1) Hishām ibn Urwah from his father Urwah from ʿĀ'ishah; (2) Aflāh ibn Ḥumayd from al-Qāsim from ʿĀ'ishah; (3) Sufyān from Mansūr from Ibrāhīm from al-Aswad from ʿĀ'ishah. He said: 'We do not consider anyone equal to the people of our city [Kufah]. Sufyān from Mansūr from Ibrāhīm from al-Aswad from ʿĀ'ishah is more beloved to me.' His own reason for this choice is that the narrators were based in Kufah and so he would have first-hand assurance of their quality. Also, more particularly, al-Aswad was famous for being exactingly meticulous about wording; for example, he reports from ʿĀ'ishah that

God's Messenger —  السَّلاَمُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّم — when he prayed in the night would come to his wife, then he would lie down. She did not say 'then he would sleep'. When the muʿādhdhin called [to prayer] he would jump up. She did not say, 'he would stand'. Then he would pour [water] over himself. She did not say 'he would bathe'.

The experts have also praised Umm Salamah for the soundness and strength of the chains of narration from her. Al-Hākim reports that Aḥmad ibn Ḥanbal (d. 241), Yahyā ibn Maʿīn and ʿAlī ibn al-Madini (d. 234) gathered with a group of experts of hadīth and discussed the best of all good chains. 'One of them said: The best is Shu'bah from Qatādah from Saʿīd ibn al-Musayyab from Āmir the brother of Umm Salamah from Umm Salamah.'

THE PUBLIC AUTHORITY OF ḤADĪTHS NARRATED BY WOMEN

As we have seen, the soundness of a hadīth was not in the least affected by whether a man narrated it or a woman. The importance of the question of the soundness of hadīths rests on the

1 AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, al-Kifāyah, 174. However, Aḥmad ibn Saʿīd al-Dārīmī (d. 253), following his teachers, preferred the first of these chains (AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, al-Jāmiʿ li-akhlāq al-rāwī wa ādāb al-sāmi', ii. 299). 2 AL-HĀKIM, Maʾrifat ʿulūm al-hadīth, 68.
tendency of the Prophet’s precepts and practice to become the foundation of legal rulings and social norms. On this question also, of the public authority of ḥadīths, the great imāms of the science, make no distinction on the basis of the narrator being a man or woman. Imām al-Shāfiʿī (d. 204, as reported by Rabiʿ ibn Sulaymān) says:

Someone asked me: Define for me the least by which a proof will be affirmed on the scholars so the individual report can be proven over them. I said: The report of a single person from a single person until it reaches the Prophet – ṣallā l-lāhū ʿalay wa-sallām – or someone after him [e.g. a Companion]. The report of single [narrators] will not be proof until it gathers some things: that the narrator is reliable in his religion, well-known for truthfulness in his speech, [that] he [is one who] understands what he narrates, [that] he knows what can change the meaning of the ḥadīth, or is among those who transmit the hadith with its exact wording just as he heard it and does not transmit the meaning only. For if he narrates the meaning only and he is not aware of what changes the meaning, he will not know perhaps [but that] he may change lawful to unlawful. But if he narrates with exact wording then there will be no fear of [his unknowingly] changing the meaning. He should know his ḥadīth by heart if he is narrating [it] from memory. And he should preserve his writings well if he is narrating from writing [in notes or a book]. And if he shares ḥadīth [in common] with [others] who are known for being accurate, his ḥadīth should corroborate their hadith. He should not be a muddallīs – [i.e.] narrating from those whom he has [really] met what he has not [really] heard from them – and he should not be [one who ventures to go around] narrating from the Prophet – ṣallā l-lāhū ʿalay-hi wa-sallām – what goes against the ḥadīth of people [with an established reputation as] reliable.¹

We can illustrate the point with some examples which show that women’s ḥadīths were accepted (or not) as the basis of legal rulings, following the normal methods, and not because the narrators happened to be women.

Imām Malik (d. 179) narrates from Saʿd ibn Ishaq ibn Kaʿb ibn ʿUjah, from his paternal aunt Zaynab bint Kaʿb ibn ʿUjah

¹AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, al-Kifāyah, 23–24.
that Furay'ah bint Malik ibn Sinān, sister of Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī, told her that she came to God’s Messenger for permission to return to her parents’ family home in the quarter of Banū Khudrah. She explained that her husband had gone out in search of his slaves who had run away, until they reached the side of Qadūm, where he caught up with them and they killed him:

So I asked God’s Messenger – salla l-lahu ‘alay fi wa-sallam – to go to my family, because my husband did not leave for me any residence that he owned, and no [means with which to defray my] expenses. God’s Messenger – salla l-lahu ‘alay fi wa-sallam – said: Yes. She said: I moved away until when I was [still] in the room or in the Mosque he called me [back] or asked someone to call me [back]. I came back. He asked: What did you say? I repeated to him the story of my husband’s murder. Then the Prophet said: Stay in your house until the waiting period (‘iddah) passes.

She said: I stayed there for the whole waiting period, four months and ten days.

She says: When ‘Uthmān ibn ‘Affān was [the caliph] he called me and asked me about that. I told him. Then he followed it and judged accordingly.¹

‘Uthmān ibn ‘Affān, one of the four rightly-guided caliphs, ruled at a time when there were many male Companions. Yet he sought knowledge from a woman, she informed him and he judged accordingly. Had the report of a woman not been considered sufficient as a proof on which to base a ruling, he would not and could not have judged according to it. That she was a woman was not considered relevant. Similarly when a report was rejected as the basis for a ruling, the narrator’s being a woman was not a relevant factor. Imām al-Shawkānī (d. 1255) says: ‘It has not been narrated from any scholar that he rejected the report of a woman on the ground of her being female. There are plenty of sunnahs accepted by the ummah and they are [based on] the narration of a single female Companion. No-one

¹ABŪ DĀWŪD (d. 275), Sunan, Tālāq, bāb fi l-mutwaffā ‘an-hā tantaqil.
²AL-SHAWKĀNĪ, Nayl al-awtār, viii. 22.
who has acquired a bit of knowledge of the Sunnah can deny this.  

This is well exemplified in the case of the hadith of Fatimah bint Qays. Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī reports that ʿUmar ibn al-Khaṭīb would not act on her report ‘though she was a Muslim and on the straight path because her report was opposed to the Qurʾān’. ‘ʿUmar said: We are not to leave the Book of our Lord and Sunnah of our Prophet — salla ʿlāhu ʿalayhi wa-sallam — for the word of a woman [when] we do not know [for certain] whether she preserved [the matter fully] or not.’ Now ʿUmar refused to give a ruling on the basis of Fatimah’s hadith for the good reason that it contradicted the Qurʾān. Even so, though he (and others) might have wished that she would stop narrating this hadith, he did not try to prevent her from doing so. What happened with this hadith illustrates the respect accorded to women in the society of that time, the authority they enjoyed, and strong belief in the principle that neither men or women could be prevented from acquiring and transmitting their knowledge and understanding of the religion — not even if someone of the stature of ʿUmar was opposed. So, despite ʿUmar’s refusal to act on it and, more importantly, despite the very strong argument against it (i.e. its apparent opposition to the Qurʾān), people continued to record it in their books, and to discuss it.

1 AL-KHATĪB AL-BAGHDĀDĪ, al-Kifāyah, 83. See also AL-TIRMIDḤI, Ḵāmiʾ, Ṭalāq, bāb mā jāʾa fī k-muṭallaqah thalāthan lā sukna la-bā wa-lā nafaqah ʿ[The famous Kufan jurist Mughirah] says: I mentioned the ḥadith of Fatimah to Ibrahim al-Nakhaʾī, who then said that ʿUmar said: We will not leave the Book of God and the Sunnah of our Prophet — salla ʿlāhu ʿalayhi wa-sallam — for the hadith of a woman, [about which] we do not know if she remembered or forgot [something related to it].’

2 Among those who have included Fātimah’s ḥadith in their books are: MĀLIK, Muwattā, Ṭalāq, bāb mā jāʾu fī nafaqat al-muṭallaqah; MUSLIM, Ṣahīḥ, Ṭalāq, bāb al-muṭallaqah thalāthan lā nafaqah la-bā; ABU DAWŪD, Sunan, Ṭalāq, bāb fī nafaqat al-mabtūtah; AL-TIRMIDḤI, Ḵāmiʾ, Nikāḥ, bāb mā jāʾu fī an lā yakhaṭuba al-rajul ʿalā khitbāb akhihi-bit; bāb al-rukhsah fī khabrīk al-mabtūtah min bayti-bit fī ṭadāri-bit; bāb nafaqat al-bāʾīnab; IBN MĀJAH, Sunan, Ṭalāq, bāb al-muṭallaqah thalāthan ha-l la-bā sukna wa-
Indeed, respect for the ḥadīth was such that, once accepted as saḥīḥ by the normal conventions, some scholars and jurists felt obliged to reconcile it somehow with the Qur`ān.

The ḥadīth of Fāṭimah bint Qays

The meaning of Fāṭimah’s ḥadīth is that a divorced woman has no right of accommodation and living expenses from her former husband during the ʿiddah, the waiting period before the end of which she cannot re-marry. Fāṭimah bint Qays reports that her husband Abū ʿAmr ibn ʿĀfṣ divorced her finally while away from home; he sent his agent to her with some barley to provide her expenses. She did not like this. He then said: ‘By God you do not have any right upon us.’ She came to God’s Messenger, and recounted the matter to him. ‘The Prophet – salla llāhu ʿalayhi wa-sallam – said: Your expenses are not [an obligation] on him.’

ʿUmar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, ʿAbdullāh ibn Masʿūd, Zayd ibn Thābit, ‘Aʿishah and other jurists among the Companions held that a divorced woman has right of accommodation and expenses, whether the divorce is final or provisional, and whether she is pregnant or not. This is the view also of later scholars and jurists – Ibrāhīm al-Nakhaʿī, Suḥyān al-Thawrī, Abū Hanīfah and his students, and the rest of the people of Kufah. Their view is based on the following verses of the Qur`ān (al-Talāq, 65. 1, 6):

O Prophet! When you [men] divorce women, divorce them for their ʿiddah, and count their ʿiddah [accurately] and be wary of God, your Lord. Do not force them from their homes, nor should they leave [of their own accord], except in case of blatant indecency (fāḥishah). And those are the bounds of God. [...] You [the one divorcing his wife] do not know – it may be that God will later bring about some new affair [i.e. some reconciliation or eventual re-marriage]. [...] Lodge them [divorced wives] where you dwell, according to your means, and do not be hurtful to

nafaqah; IBN HANBAL, Musnad, Musnad al-nisāʿ; IBN ABĪ SHAYBAH, Muṣannaf, Talāq, bāb man qala ʿidhā taʿallqa-ha taḥāthan layṣa la-hā nafaqah; Saʿīd ibn Mansūr, Sunan, bāb mā jāʾa fi l-munākāhah; AL-TAHĀWĪ, in Sharḥ Maʿānī al-ʿahār, iii. 64–73; and many others with different chains of narrations.
them so that you constrain them [forcing them to leave]. And if they are pregnant, then spend on them till they deliver their burdens. Then if they breast-feed the children for you, give them their due payment, and consult each other in the normal way (bi-l-ma‘rif). [...] 

— with further support from the hadith mentioned earlier of Furay'ah bint Mālik, in which she is required to remain in her former husband’s home during her ‘iddah. Some Companions criticized Fātimah for narrating the hadith. ‘Ā'ishah did so,¹ and explained that the ruling for Fātimah was because of some danger for her in staying at her ex-husband’s home, with her in-laws.² Sa‘īd ibn al-Musayyab says: ‘Fātimah was moved from her house because of her quarrelling with her in-laws.’³ But she continued narrating the hadith, which left an impact on later jurisprudence. Some jurists tried to make it fit with the Qur’ān. They said that the verse of the Qur’ān is referring to a woman divorced provisionally, while Fātimah’s hadith is about a woman divorced finally. That is the opinion of Hasan al-Baṣrī, ‘Aṣā ibn Abī Rabah, Āmīr al-Sha‘bī, Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal and Ishāq ibn Rāhawayh.⁴ Others held that the divorcee has the right of accommodation by the Qur’ānic verse, but by Fātimah’s hadith not the right of maintenance. That is the opinion of Mālik ibn Anas, Layth ibn Sa‘d and al-Shāfi‘. Other jurists derived other, different rulings from the hadith of Fātimah. For a summary and more references see Table 1.

¹al-Qāsim narrated from ‘Ā'ishah: ‘What is it with Fātimah? Does she not fear God in narrating this hadith?’ AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Sahih, Ta’dib, bab man ankara dhālika ‘alā Fātimah; MUSLIM, Sahih, Ta’lāq, bab al-mutallaqah thalāthān lā nafaqah la-bā. See also AL-TAHĀWĪ, Sharḥ Ma‘ānī al-āthār, iii. 68. ²ABŪ DĀWŪD, Sunan, ‘Ibād, bab man ankara dhālika ‘alā Fātimah. ³Ibid; AL-BAYHAQĪ, Sunan, Naqāqāt, bab al-ma‘bitūtah lā nafaqah la-bā. ⁴AL-TIRMIDHĪ, Ja‘mī, Ta’lāq, bab mā jā‘a fi l-mutallaqah thalāthān lā suknā la-bā wa-lā nafaqah. Hushaym narrates from Ismā‘īl ibn Abī Khalīd (‘Awn al-ma‘bud commenting on the hadith in Sunan Abī Dāwūd) that Sha‘bī said about ‘Umar’s saying he was uncertain whether Fātimah ‘remembered or forgot’ some bit of wording or of context relevant to understanding the matter: ‘A woman of Quraysh, known for her intelligence and wisdom, will forget a verdict that goes against her [interests]?!’.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Expanse</th>
<th>Position</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Housain Shahabuddin</td>
<td>1. Main</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Babar</td>
<td>2. Main</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Mr. Ali</td>
<td>3. Main</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Mr. Zahir</td>
<td>4. Main</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Legend:**
- **Expanse:** The extent or area covered by each position.
- **Position:** The specific location or area assigned to each person.

Note: The image contains a table with columns and rows, but the text is partially visible and difficult to read clearly. The table is used to illustrate different types of positions and the corresponding expanse they cover.
Another example: a hadith from ʿĀʾishah

This second example concerns a legal effect of breast-feeding. A wet-nurse is prohibited in marriage to the one who has been breast-fed by her, just as his natural mother would be, which in turn means that the restrictions on how the two meet are relaxed. ʿĀʾishah narrated that Sālim, the slave of Abū Ḥudhayfah, lived with him in his house. Abū Ḥudhayfah’s wife, the daughter of Suhayl came to the Prophet and said: ‘Sālim has attained manhood and he enters in our house and I feel that my husband is not at ease about this. The Prophet – ʿalla l-lahū ʿalayhi wa-sallam – said to her: Give your milk to Sālim, then you will become unlawful for him and then Abū Ḥudhayfah will be at ease.’ The daughter of Suhayl, reports that she did so and that her husband was then at ease about his being in the house.¹

On the basis of this ḥadīth ʿĀʾishah held that if a woman gave her milk to an adult, it would then be as if she had been his wet-nurse, with the legal effect as explained above. She was opposed by others among the Companions, including other wives of the Prophet, and by the imāms of the later generations – Abū Ḥanīfah, Mālik, al-Shāfiʿī, Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal and others – because of the Qur’ānic verse (al-Baqarah, 2. 233):

The mothers shall breast-feed their children for two whole years, [that is] for those [parents] who desire to complete the breast-feeding.

Those who opposed ʿĀʾishah also relied on a number of ḥadīths. For example, the Prophet’s saying: ‘Breast-feeding is out of hunger.’² This means that only that is to be considered breast-feeding which satisfies hunger, namely in early infancy before the child turns to solid foods. When the child reaches the age when milk does not satisfy his hunger, then foster-mother relationship is not established with that child, and the

¹ MUSLIM, Ṣahīh, Raḍāʾ, bāb raḍāʿat al-kabīr. ² AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Ṣahīh, Nikāḥ, bāb man qala: la radaʿah baʿda ḥawlāyn; MUSLIM, Ṣahīh, Raḍāʾ, bāb inna-mā al-raḍāʿah min al-majāʿah.
legal effects of that relationship do not apply.¹ Ibn Mas'ūd has narrated something similar.² ‘Abdullāh ibn al-Zubayr has narrated from the Prophet: ‘There is no breast-feeding but what enters into the intestines.'³ Fātimah bint al-Mundhir has narrated from Umm Salamah that the Prophet said: ‘Only that breast-feeding forbids [marriage] which becomes a part of the intestines and happens before the age of weaning.’⁴ After citing that hadīth, al-Tirmidhī says:

Most scholars from among the Companions of the Prophet –ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalayhi wa-sallam– and others hold the opinion that breast-feeding only forbids [marriage] if it is within two years [after birth] and what is after the full two years it does not forbid anything.

Abū Ubaydah ibn ‘Abdillāh ibn Zam‘ah narrated that his mother Zaynab bint Abī Salamah told him that her mother Umm Salamah, the wife of the Prophet –ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalayhi wa-sallam– used to say: All wives of the Prophet –ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalayhi wa-sallam– refused to allow anyone to enter upon them by that breast-feeding [which ʿAʾishah allowed] and they said to ʿAʾishah: That was a permission particular to the wife of Abū Hudhayfah, and no one can enter upon us by such breast-feeding and see us.⁷

Despite the opposition to it, ʿAʾishah continued to narrate the hadīth and be guided by it, and the jurists did not see any harm in citing it. Ibn Abī Mulaykah has reported that Qāsim ibn Muḥammad ibn Abī Bakr told that hadīth of ʿAʾishah to him. He adds: ‘I endured one year or about one year not narrating this hadīth to anyone and I was afraid of [doing so]. Then I met Qāsim and I said to him: You narrated to me a hadīth which I could not [dare to] narrate to anyone. Qāsim said: What is that? I told him. He said: You can narrate it from me that ʿAʾishah narrated it to me.’⁸

¹See AL-BAGHAWĪ (d. 494) Sharḥ al-Sunnah, v. 65. ²ABU DĀWŪD, Sunan, Nikāh, bāb fī radaʾat al-kabīr. ³IBN MĀJAH, Sunan, Nikāh, bāb lā raḍāʾah baʿda fisāl. ⁴AL-TIRMIDHĪ, Jāmiʿ, Radaʾ, bāb mā dhukāna anna l-raḍāʾah lā tuḥarrim illā fī l-sīghar dūn al-ḥawlayn. ⁵MUSLIM, Sahīḥ, Radaʾ, bāb raḍāʾat al-kabīr. ⁶Ibid.
Three important points can be drawn from the foregoing discussion: (1) In the time of the Companions the desire to understand and implement the *dīn* was stronger than anything else, before there was any established division by doctrine, sect or political faction. The people did not suffer from loyalties competing with loyalty to Qur’ān and Sunnah, and so they were able to differ without dividing, to disagree on particular matters without loss of mutual respect and solidarity.

(2) Where there was discussion of how to understand and implement hadiths, the weight given to someone’s knowledge or understanding was not a function of the individual’s being a man or woman. If a broad consensus accrued around one understanding rather than another, it was not on account of so-called ‘patriarchal attitudes’. The historical evidence will not sustain the view that the learned Companions or their Successors or the jurists and scholars who were followed (i.e. imāms) after them interpreted the guidance of Qur’ān and Sunnah, consciously or unconsciously, to serve vested interests of political, economic or gender privilege.

(3) The material, on the basis of which decisions were taken and directions given about how to live by the guidance, was in the public domain: people were required to bring it and keep it in public. The seniority of some Companions, the positions of power some had risen to, the fact that some had been specially close to the Prophet by relationship of birth or marriage, did not enable them to prevent the circulation of material or of interpretations that they opposed. The greater authority some enjoyed was not mysterious or charismatic; it derived from strictly known and demonstrable qualities: breadth and depth of knowledge, intelligence and understanding, combined with firm belief, Godwariness and righteousness. From the examples given thus far, in the text or the notes, it should be clear that Muslim scholars took great pains to record as much as they could of this material, how it passed from whom to whom, who agreed with one interpretation or another, and who disagreed and why. In the next chapters we shall see how the women of the ummah were included in this scholarly activity.
Chapter 2

Women as seekers and students of ḥadīth

We have seen that the Law places no formal impediment in the way of women acquiring the knowledge to understand and practise Islam. Rather, it is a duty for them to do so, just as it is for the men. But a law, whether it permits or forbids, while it has educative force, does not suffice by itself to enable the intended outcome. Also needed, alongside the law, is a wider societal effort to establish an ethos that welcomes and enables what the law intends. In the first part of this chapter I review how women were urged, from the outset of Islam, to learn the religion, and how that example was sustained in the period that followed, by the caliphs and other rulers, by the ulema and the men and women who enjoyed authority. It was sustained also by the dedication of the women themselves to the task, to travelling in the path of knowledge, to overcoming shyness. In the second part I set out the ways in which women acquired the necessary skills to preserve ‘the knowledge’, by committing ḥadīth to memory, then to writing.

THE DISPOSITION TO TEACH WOMEN

The duty to teach

The Prophet’s primary role was not as law-giver or ruler but as a teacher of the din – law and rule were as means to that end:

He it is Who has sent among the unscriptured (ummīyyūn) a Messenger from among them, reciting to them His verses, purifying them, and teaching them the Scripture (kūtbah) and the Wisdom (ḥikmah). And before [that] they had certainly been in manifest error. (al-Jumu’ah, 62. 2)
The duty of embodying Islam as a way of life entailed life-long sacrifice for the Messenger himself and for his household. The Qurʾān alludes delicately (al-Abqāʾīb, 33. 28–29) to the occasion when, within that household, there was ill- feeling, perhaps reluctance to go on enduring hardship, perhaps desire for recompense in the form of present advantage or privilege. So ‘the choice’ was put to the wives of the Prophet – either him with hardship and the supreme recompense hereafter, or parting from him with some goods of this world. In the narration of Jābir, the Prophet first put ‘the choice’ to ʿĀ’ishah, advising her not to decide hastily but to take counsel with her parent:

She said: Will I consult my parent about you, O Messenger of God? Rather, I choose God, His Messenger and the hereafter, and I ask you not to inform any of your wives about what I have said. The Prophet – salla l-lāhū ʿalay bi wa-sallam – said: No-one among them will ask me but I will tell her. God has not sent me as muʾammit [who makes it hard for people] or as mutaʾamit [who lets others fall into error]. Rather, He has sent me to teach [people] and to make [the straight way] easy [for them].

We do not know what ʿĀ’ishah had in mind in asking what she did; but we do know his motive for refusing her because he states it himself – he was bound by his primary duty as teacher to communicate to people whatever would help them to choose the right path.

Educating the children

The first stage of teaching is the upbringing of children. An essential condition of doing that well is to respect and love the children, girls as well as boys. It required some effort to change attitudes that had become deeply ingrained. God’s Messenger said: ‘God has disliked three things from you: being disobedient to mothers, burying [infant] girls alive, and the habit of taking and not giving.’

1 MUSLIM, Ṣābiḥ, Ṭalāq, bāḥ bayān anna takhyr imraʿati bi la yakūn talāqan illā baʿd al-niyyah. 2 AL-TABARĀNĪ, cited in AL-HAYTHAMI (d. 807), Majmaʾ al-żawāʾid, viii. 270.
of the second caliph, heard a man wishing his daughters dead, perhaps because he was worried about the economic burden. Ibn Umar was angered and said: ‘Is it you who provide their provision?’ Uqbah ibn ‘Amir (d. ca. 60) narrates that the Messenger of God said: ‘Do not be averse to daughters. For they are precious treasures that comfort your heart.’

Ibn Thāimar was angered and said: ‘Is it you who provide their provision?’

‘Ā’ishah narrates that the Messenger said: ‘Do not be averse to daughters. For they are precious treasures that comfort your heart.’

‘Ummayr ibn al-‘Aamir (d. ca. 60) narrates that the Messenger said: ‘Whoever has three daughters or three sisters or two daughters or two sisters and then he is good company for them and is wary of God in regard to them, he will have paradise.’

The Prophet’s teaching was remembered by his community: ‘Salih ibn Ahmad, son of the great muhaddith and jurist said: ‘Whenever my father Ahmad ibn Hanbal had a daughter born to him, he would say: The prophets, upon them be peace, were the fathers of daughters. And he would say: About the daughters there has come [in the hadiths] the reward that is known.’

The Sunnah is particular about treating sons and daughters equally. Al-Bazzār (d. 292) has cited the ḥadith from Anas ibn Mālik that there was with the Prophet a man whose son came to him: the man kissed the boy and sat him on his lap. Then his daughter came and he sat her in front of him. ‘God’s Messenger – salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa-sallam – said to the man: Why did you not treat them equally?’

The Prophet emphasized the need to fix in the hearts of the children, from as early an age as possible, a love for the *dīn*. He himself did this by engaging with them, playing with them, and involving them in his practice of it. The hadiths that record his affection for Hasan and Husayn, his grandsons, when they were infants, and how he would keep them by him even while doing the prayer, are widely known. Here it is fitting that we recall the hadiths that show the same care and concern for girls.

Khālid ibn Sa‘īd narrates from his father, from Umm Khālid bint Khālid ibn Sa‘īd, who had lived for a time in Abyssinia, that she said: ‘I came to God’s Messenger – *sallā l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa-sallam* – with my father. I was wearing a yellow dress. The Messenger of God said: *Sanah, sanah*, which in the tongue of the Abyssinians meant, Nice, nice. She says: Then I started playing with the seal of prophethood on his shoulder. My father rebuked me [for that. But] the Messenger of God said: Let her be. Then he prayed for her dress to last a long time. It did last for a long time.’

Abū Qatādah (d. 54) narrates how they were sitting before the door of the Prophet, *sallā l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa-sallam*, when he came out carrying his granddaughter, Umamah bint Abī l-ḥāṣ ibn al-Rabi‘, the daughter of his daughter Zaynab. She was then a little child. The Prophet led the prayer keeping her on his shoulder – he would set her on the ground when bowing, then put her back on his shoulder as he got up: ‘He went on doing this until he finished his prayer.’

The Prophet did not forbid women from bringing their children and nursing babies to the mosques. Rather, their being there was expected and he would shorten his prayer out of consideration for the children and for their mothers’ need to attend them. Thābit al-Bunānī narrates from Anas ibn Mālik that he said: ‘The Messenger of God – *sallā l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa-

---

\textit{sallam} – would hear the cry of a child with his mother during the prayer. Then he would recite the light sūrah[s] – or [the narrator] said the short sūrah[s].\footnote{\textsc{Muslim}, \textit{Sahīh, Salāh}, bāb \textit{amr al-a'immah bi-takhsīf al-ṣalāh fī tamām.}} Qatādah (d. 118) narrated, also from Anas, that he said: ‘The Messenger of God – \textit{salla l-lāhu \textasciitilde{}lay-bi wa-sallam} – said: I enter upon the prayer meaning to make it long then I hear the crying of a baby and I lighten the prayer for [the sake of] the child’s mother’s yearning [to attend to the baby].\footnote{\textsc{Al-Bukhārī}, \textit{Sahīh, Sawm}, bāb \textit{sawm al-sibyan}.}'

\textbf{Keeping children on the Sunnah}

Parents used to train their children from an early age to adhere to the \textit{sunnahs} of the Prophet. Khālid ibn Dhākwān (\textit{tābi’ī}) narrated from Rubaysī\textsuperscript{c} bint Mu‘āwwidh (d. ca. 70) that she said: ‘The Prophet – \textit{salla l-lāhu \textasciitilde{}lay-bi wa-sallam} – sent his messenger on the morning of \textit{Āshūrā} to the houses of the Anṣār saying: Whoever started [the day] not fasting, he should complete the day [not fasting], and whoever started [the day] fasting he should fast. She says: Then after that we used to fast that day and make our children fast that day, and make woollen toys so when any of them cried for food, we would give him [the toys]; so they would be busy with them until the time of breaking the fast.\footnote{\textsc{Al-Tirmidhī}, \textit{Jāmi‘}, \textit{al-Birr wa-l-ṣilah, bāb mā jā‘a fī adab al-walad.}} Fasting on the day of \textit{Āshūrā} is not compulsory, but the believers were keen to encourage their children to grow in piety. As for fasting in Ramaḍān, children used to do it regularly. ‘Umar said to someone who was not fasting in Ramaḍān: ‘Woe to you! even our children are fasting.’

The Prophet said: ‘That the father teaches good manners (\textit{yu‘addīḥ}) to his child is surely better for him than giving charity of a ṣā‘ in the path of God.’\footnote{\textsc{Al-Bukhārī}, \textit{Sahīh, Sawm}, bāb \textit{sawm al-sibyan}.}

The reason for disciplining children is to correct them, not to hurt. The aim, that the child acquire the authority to command him or herself to do what is right, cannot be realized if
parents use words or blows in an uncontrolled way, to hurt the child or to relieve anger and frustration at being thwarted. The great jurist al-Kāsānī (d. 587) says: ‘The child is to be rebuked (‘azzara) to teach [him] manners, not to punish; because it is in the capacity of teaching manners [that it has been permitted]. Do you not see what is narrated from the Prophet – salla l-lāhu ‘alayhi wa-sallam – that he said: Command your children to pray when they are seven, and strike them for that when they are ten.’

Encouraging girls and women to attend gatherings

The Prophet commanded girls and adult women, even those in a state of impurity, to attend those occasions of public assembly where knowledge of the religion would be presented. He did not recognize as an excuse that some poor women did not have a jilbāb (loose over-garment) to put on when going out. Umm ʿAtiyah al-Anṣāriyyah narrates:

The Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alayhi wa-sallam – commanded us to bring them out on ‘Id al-fitr and ‘Id al-adhā – adult girls, adolescents, and those kept secluded (buyyad dhawāt al-khudār). As for those in impurity, they were to leave the prayer but attend the good and the supplication of the Muslims. I said: O Messenger of God, if someone does not have jilbāb? He said: Then her sister will lend her jilbāb to her.

‘Abdullāh ibn ʿAbbās, the Prophet’s cousin, narrates that, the Prophet used to command his wives and daughters to go out to attend both ‘Ids. They already had ample opportunity to learn from him directly; the reason he did this was to establish

---

1 AL-KĀSĀNĪ (d. 587), Bāḍāʾī al-ṣanāʾī, vii. 63. 2 AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Ṣaḥīb, Ḥayd, bab shuhūd al-ḥaḍār al-ʿidaw wa-daʿawat al-muslimin. AL-BAGHAWĪ says about this ḥadith (Sharh al-sunnah, ii. 611): ‘It holds evidence that a woman during her monthly period should not abandon remembrance of God, places of good, and assemblies of knowledge.’ 3 IBN MĀJĀH, Sunan, Abwāb iqāmat al-ṣalah, bab mā faʿla fi khuruj al-nisāʾ fi l-ʿidāyn.
the *sunnah* by implementing it in his own household — that was his customary way of teaching his community.

**The duty to answer the women’s questions**

It is obligatory for any teacher who follows the example of God’s Messenger that he listen attentively to the questions put to him and answer them in a way that meets the questioner’s need. Anas ibn Mālik narrates that a woman with some mental disability wanted to put some matter to the Prophet but did not want anyone else to know of it. Anas reports that the Prophet said to her: ‘O mother of so-and-so, suggest some street that you like so that I can respond to your need there.’ So he answered her question in a public space, yet privately. ¹ Al-Nawawī (d. 676) comments:

This ḥadīth informs [us] of the humility of the Prophet — *sallā l-lāḥub ʿalay-hi wa-sallām* — that he would stand even with a weak-minded woman to [hear and] answer her question and solve her problem in privacy. That [way that he demonstrated] is not the forbidden [kind of] privacy with a woman stranger because this was in a thoroughfare of the people where they could see him and her, but could not hear her speaking. For her question was about a matter such as could not be revealed. ²

Generally both men and women attended the Prophet’s teaching in the mosque and other places. That is why we have many ḥadīths which record, through the narration of both men and women, the same *sunnahs*. However, on the occasions when men were present, the women were shy to raise matters that concerned them particularly. For such matters, a few women were able to call upon him at his house. To satisfy those who were thus left out, he was asked to set aside a day specifically for them. Abū Saʿīd al-Khudrī says: ‘The women asked the Prophet

---

¹ MUSLIM, ʿAḥīb, Fadāʾīl, bāb qurb al-nabī ʿalay-hi l-salām min al-nās wa tabarruki-him bi-hi. ² AL-NAWĀWĪ, Sharh ʿalā Sahih Muslim (commenting *in loco* on the ḥadīth cited in the preceding note). ³ AL-BUKHĀRĪ, ʿAḥīb, ʿIlm, bāb hal yajʿalu li-l-nisāʾ yawman ʿalā ʿihādah.
- *salla l-lāhu ʿalayhī wa-sallam* — to make a specific day for them. Then the Prophet promised them a day on which he met them and then preached to and instructed them.¹

Sometimes the Prophet would teach using analogy so that the listener could grasp the reasoning supporting the ruling. For example, Ibn ʿAbbās has narrated that a woman from the tribe of Juhaynah came to the Prophet and said:

My mother vowed to God to do ḥajj, but she was not able to do ḥajj before she died. Should I do ḥajj on her behalf? The Prophet — *salla l-lāhu ʿalayhi wa-sallam* — said: Yes. Consider, if your mother had a debt, would you not pay it back? So pay the debt to God. A debt to God deserves the most to be paid.²

About certain matters, people are shy of being explicit. The Prophet would answer using delicate hints that an alert, intelligent listener could understand. It is narrated from ʿĀʾishah that ʿĀʾishah bint Shakal asked about the bathing at the end of the menstrual period. He said:

The woman should take water and leaves of the lote tree and clean nicely, then pour water over her head, rubbing vigorously so that she reaches to the roots of her hair. Then she should pour water over herself. Then she should take a piece of cloth perfumed with musk and clean with it. ʿĀʾishah asked: How will she clean with it? The Prophet — *salla l-lāhu ʿalayhī wa-sallam* — said: *Subḥān al-lāh!* You will clean with it. Then ʿĀʾishah said to her in a subdued voice: Follow the traces of blood.³

---

¹ AL-BUKHĀRĪ, *Ṣaḥīḥ*, abwāb al-iḥsār wa-jāzāʾ al-sayd, bāb al-ḥāj wa-l-nudbūr ‘an al-mayyit wa-l-rajul yahjuju ‘an al-maʿrāb. ²This phrase (roughly ‘Glory be to God’) serves as a common exclamation to mark the moment when Muslims recognize a matter as being beyond their capacity to influence. ³ AL-BUKHĀRĪ, *Ṣaḥīḥ*, Hāyād, bāb dāl al-maʿrāb nafsah-hā; MUSLIM, *Ṣaḥīḥ*, Hayd, bāb istighfāb istīmāl al-mughastilah min al-ḥayāt firsah min mask fi maḍāl al-dam; ABū DĀWŪD, Sunan, Ṭabbārah, bāb al-iqtiṣāl min al-maḥīd; AL-NASAJĪ, Sunan, bāb dhikr al-ʿamal fi ḡbal al-maḥīd; IBN MĀJAH, Sunan, Ṭabbārah, bāb al-ḥāʾid kayfa ṭaghtasil.
The practice of those who followed

With the ending of prophethood, the learned among the community, took up the duty of teaching ‘the Book and the Wisdom’ because obedience to God cannot be well established without knowledge. The scholars urged the rulers to specify days for the teaching of women on the basis of what has been narrated from Ibn Jurayj, from ‘Atâ’ that Jâbir ibn ‘Abdillâh said: ‘The Prophet – salla l-lâhu ‘alay-hi wa-sallam – stood up on the day of ‘Id al-fîtr and did the prayer. He began with the prayer, then gave the khutbah. When he finished, he came down, then [came] to the women where, while leaning on the hand of Bilâl, he [preached to them and] reminded them.’ Ibn Jurayj asked ‘Atâ’: ‘Do you think it is incumbent on the imâm that he [preach to and] remind the women? ‘Atâ’ said: ‘Surely it is incumbent on them. And why do not they do that?’ He meant that it is not something special for the Prophet.

Because of the concern among conscientious Muslims to follow the Sunnah, people generally concerned themselves to educate women in it. So the women carried and transmitted knowledge, as the men did, and among them were many who, being guided themselves, were able to guide others, to open the ways to good, and close the doors to evil. Knowledge is among the very best of the acts of obedience; the most learned scholar, Umm al-Dardâ’ (d. 81) said: ‘I have sought worship in everything. I did not find anything more relieving to me than sitting with scholars and exchanging [knowledge] with them.’

After explaining in detail what is incumbent on guardians regarding the education of dependants, Ibn al-Ḥâjj (d. 737) said: ‘The scholar should free himself to teach these commands (ahkâm) to the elders and the young, male and female. God says [and then he cites the whole of the verse, cited above pp. 4–5 (al-Ahzâb, 33. 35): The muslim men and muslim women... God has prepared for them

\[\text{AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Šabîh, ʿIdayn, bāb al-mâhsy wa-l-rukûb īlā l-ṣūd...}  \text{Abū Ubaydah MASHHŪR ibn Ḥasan Āl Salamān, ʿInâyat al-nisâʾ bi-l-ḥadîth al-nabawī, 13.}\]
forgiveness and a great reward]. The Prophet, ﷺ said: The women are pairs of the men. So husband and wife and male and female slave are equal in respect of their good qualities. The people of the early generation (salaf) were firm on this path. You will find that their children and their male and female slaves in most of their matters share in all these virtues [listed in the verse].

The biographical sources are full of examples of women whose fathers took care to teach them ḥadīth and other subjects. The Companions and, after them, the Successors were most particular in this. Among the latter, for example, Sa‘īd ibn al-Musayyab taught all his ḥadīths to his daughter; in the next generation, Mālik ibn Anas taught his daughter the whole of his Muwattā. Later still, Abū Ḥanīfah, Aḥmad ibn Ḥanbal and indeed some scholars in every generation, attended with care to the education of their children. A few examples:

Under the care of her father, the qāḍī Abū Bakr Aḥmad ibn Kāmil ibn Khalaf ibn Shajarah al-Baghdādī (d. 350), student of the famous historian and Qur'ān commentator, Muhammad ibn Jarīr al-Ṭabarī (d. 310), the muhaddithah Amat al-Salām, Umm al-Fath (d. 390) heard ḥadīths from Muḥammad ibn Ismā‘īl al-_BUSLĀNĪ and Muḥammad ibn al-Ḥusayn ibn Ḥumayd ibn al-Rābi‘ (both early 4th c.). Al-‘Atīqī (d. 441) confirms this and notes: ‘Her hearing ḥadīth is recorded in her father’s handwriting.’

Shaykh al-Islām Abū 1-Abdillāh al-Maghribī al-Fāsī (d. 560), known as Ibn al-Huṭayyah, taught his daughter the seven recitations of the Qur'ān, the Sahīhs of al-Bukhārī and Muslim and other books of ḥadīth. She wrote down a great number of ḥadīths and studied extensively with her father, yet it is recorded that somehow he never got to see her. When Shujā‘, one of the narrators was asked about this, he explained that it began by chance while she was a baby: he would be busy teaching until sunset by which time she would be asleep. This

---

1 Ibn Al-ḤĀJJ, al-Madhkhal, ii. 215, cited in ibid., 22. 2 Al-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, Ta'rīkh Baghdād, xiv. 444.
somehow carried on until she had grown up, married and gone to her own house. Imam al-Dhahabî comments on this severely: ‘There is no praise in something like this; rather the Sunnah is the opposite of it. For the master of mankind – salla l-lâhu ‘alayhi wa-sallam – used to carry his granddaughter Umâmah, while he did the prayer.’

Another example is what has come in the preface of Kitâb al-Mu'allimin of Ibn Sa'ûn (d. 256): ‘The pious qâdi Îsâ ibn Miskîn used to teach his daughters and granddaughters. Qâdi 'Iyâd [d. 544] says: ‘After the 'asr prayer he would call his two daughters and the daughters of his brother to teach them the Qur'ân and the knowledge. The same was done before him by Âsad ibn al-Furât, the conqueror of Sicily, with his daughter Asmâ' who attained a high degree in knowledge.’

Some scholars ensured that their daughters’ interest in hadîth and other branches of knowledge would continue by marrying them to other scholars. For example Shaykh al-Qurraâb, Abû Dâwûd Sulaymân ibn Abî l-Qâsim al-Andalusi (d. 496) first taught his daughter himself, then took her to his teachers from whom she heard their hadîths directly. When she completed her education, he married her to one of his more knowledgeable students. Ibn al-Abbâr (d. 658) says:

She narrated from her father a lot and she learnt from some of her father’s teachers. [...] And she is the one whose father married her to Ahmad ibn Mu'âammad, a youth who read [studied] with him. [This Ahiad] was virtuous and poor, and [the Shaykh] was pleased with his manners and said to him once: Would you like that I marry my daughter to you? The young person became shy and mentioned to him an excuse that did not allow him to marry. The Shaykh married her to him, gave her jihâz [marriage portion] and took her to him.

Imâm 'Alâ al-Dîn al-Samarqandî (d. 539), author of Tuhfât al-fuqahâ and other books, had a daughter famed for her beauty

---

and sought after by princes and the wealthy. Her father refused such offers because she was a scholar, one who had memorized his *Tuhfat al-fuqahā*. One particular student stayed with him until he became an expert in both the principles and practical details of the Law, and then wrote *Bada‘i‘ al-ṣanā‘i‘i‘*, a commentary on his shaykh’s *Tuhfat al-fuqahā*. The latter was so pleased with the work that he married his daughter to this student, accepting the commentary as dowry. The student, who became a very famous jurist in his own right, was al-Kāsānī.

The sources also record the scholars’ attentiveness to the education of their wives. Ibn al-Ḥājj says: ‘In our time there was Sīdī Abū Muḥammad. His wife read the whole Qur’an with him and memorized it. Similarly she read with him the *Risālah* of Shaykh Abū Muḥammad ibn Abī Zayd al-Qayrawānī (d. 386) and half of the *Muwatta* of Imām Mālik. Another example is the wife of Hāfīz Ibn Ḥajar, Uns bint ‘Abd al-Karīm ibn Ahmad al-Karīmi al-Lakhāmī. Ibn Ḥajar enabled her to hear the *Musalsal bi-l-awwaliyyah* of his own shaykh, the great muḥaddith Hāfīz al-Ḥrāqī (d. 806); also the *Musalsal bi-l-awwaliyyah* of Sharaf al-Dīn ibn al-Kuwayk (d. 821). Then he got *ijāzahs* for her in Syria in Dhu l-Qa‘da 798, in Mīnā in Safar 800 and again in Rabī‘ al-Ākhir 800, and later on.

**THE WOMEN’S OWN EFFORTS**

We have recounted some of the efforts of men to enable the teaching of women in order to illustrate how they followed the Sunnah in this regard. However, that does not mean that the women’s interest in ḥadith was prompted only by the interest of their guardians or husbands. Rather, for a great number of women interest in knowledge of the *din* was deeply personal, without anybody prompting them or paving the way for them.

Thabît has narrated from Anas that Abû Bakr called ‘Umar to go with him to visit Umm Ayman since the Prophet, salla l-lâhu ‘alay-hi wa-sallam, used to visit her. They found her crying, and asked her why, reminding her that whatever is with God is better for His Messenger. ‘She said: I am not crying because I did not know that what is with God is better for His Messenger. Rather, I am crying because the revelation from heaven has been cut off. [Saying that as she did] she made them weep also.'

During the Prophet’s lifetime women were anxious not to miss any opportunity to learn from him. Ahmad ibn Hanbal has narrated from ‘Abdullâh ibn Râfi‘ that he said:

Umm Salamah narrated that while she was combing her hair, she heard the Prophet — salla l-lâhu ‘alay-hi wa-sallam — saying on the pulpit: O people. She said to her hairdresser: Wrap my hair. She said: May I be sacrificed for you, he is only saying, ‘O people’. Umm Salamah said: I said to her: Woe to you! Are we not from the people? Then she wrapped her hair and stood in a place in her room from where she could hear the Prophet, salla l-lâhu ‘alay-hi wa-sallam. Umm Salamah said: Then I heard him saying: O people, while I am at the Hawd on the Day of Judgement you will be brought in groups. Then some of you will be taken into other ways. So I will call to you: Come along the way to me. Then a caller from behind me will cry out to me: Leave them, they changed after you. So I will say: Keep away, keep away.2

Fâtîmah bint Qays (mentioned in the previous chapter), the sister of al-Ḍâḥḥâk ibn Qays, was among the early Emigrants. Her husband was killed in the first jihâd. Soon after her waiting period had ended she heard the call to prayer and went to the mosque and prayed there. She says: ‘I was in the row of the women. When the Messenger of God — salla l-lâhu ‘alay-hi wa-sallam — finished his prayer, he sat on the pulpit and he was smiling. Then he said: Let everyone remain in his place. Then he asked: Do you know why I have gathered you? They said: God and His Messenger know best. He said: By God, I have

1.MUSLIM, Sahîh, Fadâ‘îl, bâb fî fadâ‘îl Umm Ayman, radi Allâhu ‘an-hâ.
2.Ibid., bâb ithbât hawd nabîyyi-nâ salla l-lâhu ‘alay-hi wa-sallam wa sifâti-hi.
not gathered you for [any] thing you desire or for any thing that you fear. Rather, I have gathered you because Tamīm al-Dārī, who was a Christian, came, pledged allegiance and embraced Islam, and told me a story which confirms what I have been telling you about Anti-Christ.' Then Fāṭimah narrated the whole long story of Tamīm al-Dārī.¹ Her dedication to learning can be gauged from the fact that, despite her recent bereavement, she hastened to the mosque when she learned that there was to be a sermon after it, then committed to memory the very long, detailed hadith subsequently recorded in the Sahih of Muslim and other compilations, and confirmed in almost every detail by other narrators (see below, p. 188).

What the women asked about

We have noted that, during the Prophet’s lifetime, the women attended assemblies where men were present, and to have their particular matters dealt with they requested that a day be set aside exclusively for them. The Prophet indeed encouraged his Companions to ask him about whatever was concerning them and about any need relating to the duties and laws of the dīn. Jábir has narrated that the Prophet said: ‘The cure of ignorance is asking.’² He meant that for the ailment of ignorance there is no remedy other than asking and finding out. Also, God says in the Qur’ān (al-Nahl, 16. 43): ‘Then ask the people of remembrance if you do not know.’

The books of hadith record many of the questions put by women. Some examples of that we have already seen. A few more will serve to demonstrate the range of matters that the women were concerned about:

‘Abdullāh ibn al-Qibṭiyah narrates from Umm Salamah that the Prophet stated that an army heading to the House of God will be destroyed by sinking into the earth. Umm Salamah

¹MUSLIM, Sahih, Fitan wa ashrāt al-Sā‘ab, bāb khurūj al-Dajjāl. ²ABU DĀWŪD, Tabārah, bāb fi l-majrūh yatayummam. ³MUSLIM, Sahih, Fitan wa ashrāt al-Sā‘ab, bāb al-jaysh al-ladhi yata'ummu al-bayt.
asked: ‘What about one who was forced’ [who did not choose to be in that army]? The Prophet said: ‘He will be sunk with them. Then they will be raised according to their intentions.’

Sa'id ibn al-Musayyab narrates from Khawlah bint Hakîm that she asked about whether the woman sees in her dream what the man sees. The Prophet, affirming it implicitly, explained to her that bathing becomes compulsory for the woman as for the man if, as a result of the dream, there is some emission.

Fāţimah bint Abî Ḥubaysîh wanted to know if, when after her regular monthly period some bleeding continued, she should leave the prayer. The Prophet distinguished regular menstrual bleeding, the duration of which varies between individuals and which prohibits from prayer, from bleeding from a vein, which must be washed away and does not affect the duty to pray.

Mujâhid (d. ca. 100) has narrated from Asmâ? bint ‘Umays the hadith about the wedding of ‘Ârishah when there was only a bowl of milk for guests. When ‘Ârishah offered some to her guests they said they did not desire any. The Prophet said: ‘Do not combine a lie with hunger. Then [Asmâ?] said: O Messenger of God, if one of us says about something that she desires, “I do not desire”, will it be counted as a lie? The Prophet said: The lie is written as a lie and the small lie is written as a small lie.

Zaynab bint Abî Salamah narrates from her mother Umm Salamah that she said: ‘I said: O Messenger of God, is there reward for me in spending on the children of Abû Salamah [my husband]. I can not leave them like that— they are my children as well. The Prophet – salla ll-llahu wa-sallam – said: Yes, there is a reward for you in what you spend on them.’

---

About shyness in the way of learning

As we have just seen in the examples of the kinds of questions they asked, the women did not allow shyness to prevent them from seeking the knowledge that would strengthen their faith and practice and prepare them for the hereafter. Mujahid said: 'The shy one (mustahyi) and the haughty one (mustakbir) cannot attain to knowledge.'\(^1\) Hafiz Ibn Hajar has commented on that: 'Shyness [haya', shame] is a part of the faith. And that is the lawful [kind] that happens as respect and reverence for elders and great people, and it is praiseworthy. As for that shyness which leads to abandoning a legal matter – that is a rebuked and not a lawful shyness; rather, it is timidity and lowness, and that is what Mujahid means when he said: the shy one cannot attain knowledge.'\(^2\)

Thus the women Companions established the example for those after them of determined seeking after knowledge. They did not shy from asking even about what women feel shy to hear mentioned in front of men. Umm Salamah narrates that Umm Sulaym came to the Prophet and said: 'O Messenger of God – salla l-lahu 'alay-hi wa-sallam – God is not shy of saying the truth. Is a bath compulsory on a woman when she has a wet dream? The Prophet – salla l-lahu 'alay-hi wa-sallam – said: [Yes.] When she sees the emission. Umm Salamah covered her face and said: O Messenger of God – salla l-lahu 'alay-hi wa-sallam – do women have wet dreams? The Prophet – salla l-lahu 'alay-hi wa-sallam – said: Yes. May your hand be dusty! How otherwise does [a woman's] child become like her?\(^3\)' 'Aishah once said: 'How good are the women of the Anṣār! Shyness did not prevent them from acquiring understanding of their din.'\(^4\)

\(^1\) AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Ṣaḥīḥ, ʿUlm, bāb al-hayāʾ fi l-ʿilm.\(^2\) IBN HAJAR, Fath al-bārī, ʿUlm, bāb al-hayāʾ fi l-ʿilm.\(^3\) AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Ṣaḥīḥ, ʿUlm, bāb al-hayāʾ fi l-ʿilm. ('May your hand be dusty', literally rendered from the Arabic, is typically used, though it seems otherwise, to express criticism in an affectionate tone; there are similar usages in most languages.)\(^4\) Ibid.
Women learning from the Companions

The women in the generation after the Companions, that of the Successors, put their questions to the Companions, both to the women and the men among them. Here is an example:

‘Abdullah ibn Jābir al-Aḥmasi narrates from his paternal aunt Zaynab bint al-Muhājir that she said:

I went for ḥajj and with me was another woman. I set up my tent and I made a vow not to speak. Then a man came and stood by the door of the tent and said: al-salamu ‘alaykum. My friend answered. Then he said: What is the matter with your friend? I said: She will remain silent for she has vowed not to speak. He said: Speak, for [that kind of vow] is from the practice of Jāḥiliyyah. She says: I asked him, who are you, may God have mercy on you? He answered: I am a man from the Emigrants. I asked: From which group of Emigrants? He said: From the Quraysh. I asked: From which Quraysh? He said: You are a big one for questions! I am Abū Bakr. I said: O caliph of the Messenger of God! We are fresh from the Jāḥiliyyah, when no one us would feel security from others. God has brought to us what you see [meaning the peace and security around them]. So how long this will continue? He said: As long as your imāms remain righteous. I said: Who are the imāms? He said: Are there not among your people those nobles and leaders who are obeyed? I said: Surely. He said: Those are the imāms.¹

WOMEN’S PRESERVING OF THE ḤADĪTH

A sound ḥadīth is defined as one whose narrator has preserved it unchanged from the time he heard it until he conveyed it. Preservation entails alert listening to the words, understanding their meaning, holding that meaning, holding the wording, being firm on it with full awareness and checking it until its transmission. It is by two means: memorization and writing.

¹IBN Sa‘d, al-Tabaqāt al-kubrā, viii. 470.
Memorization

Memorization, or preserving by heart, was the most popular form among the Companions, the Successors, the Followers, and those who came after them among the imāms and experts of ḥadīth. This is because knowledge preserved in the heart becomes part of the person, accompanies them always, almost like a mother tongue. ʿAffān ibn Muslim (d. 219) said: ‘I asked ʿUbaydullāh ibn al-Ḥasan to bring out for me the book of al-Jurayrī. He refused and said: Go to Hilāl ibn Ḥaqq; he has got it. Then he said: I have found the most directly useful (ahdar) knowledge is the one I preserved in my heart and uttered by my tongue.’ ʿAbd al-Razzāq said: ‘Any knowledge that does not “enter with its owner into the bathroom” – then do not consider it as knowledge.’ Al-ʿAṣmāʾī (d. 217) says: ‘Any knowledge that does not “enter with me in the bathroom”, it is not knowledge.’

What is narrated about the memory of the traditionists may seem to us to be exaggerated. ʿAlī ibn Khashram narrates that he discussed with Ishaq ibn Rāhawayh (d. 238) the report of al-Shaʿbī saying: ‘Any black that I wrote on any white – I know it by heart; and it never happened that anyone narrated a hadith to me and I asked him to repeat it.’ Then Ishaq said to me [ʿAlī ibn Khashram]: ‘Are you surprised at this, O Abū Ḥasan? I never wrote anything but [that by doing so] I learnt it by heart. And now it is as if I am looking at more than 70,000 ḥadīths in my book.’ He meant that he knew the ḥadīths by heart and could see them as if reading from his book.

The women memorized the ḥadīths of the Prophet as the men did. The wives of the Prophet, ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa-sallam, and other women who heard him knew his sayings by heart. Some among them narrated a large number of ḥadīths, notably ʿĀʾishah. Nor are these ḥadīths narrated by women short texts.

1Al-Khatīb al-Baghdādi, al-Jāmiʿ li-akhlāq al-rāwī, ii. 250. The bathroom expression is used because that is where books were never taken. 2Ibid.
Rather, some are very lengthy. We mentioned how Fāṭimah bint Qays was able to commit to memory the long hadīth of Tamīm al-Dārī after hearing it once, and for years she taught it to her students from memory. Al-Ṭabarānī compiled al-Abadīth al-fīwāl (The long hadīths), which contains several narrated by women.

Sa'īd ibn al-Musayyab, considered the leading Successor, was exceptionally knowledgeable of Prophetic hadīths. His daughter learnt all of them by heart. Abū Bakr ibn Abī Dāwūd (d. 316) reports that ‘Abd al-Mālik ibn Marwān (the Umayyad caliph (r. 65–86) asked for Sa'īd’s daughter’s hand in marriage for his son al-Walīd. Sa'īd refused the proposal, preferring to marry her to one of his impoverished students. He, the husband, said about her: ‘She was among the most beautiful people, and most expert of those who know the Book of God by heart, and most knowledgeable of the Sunnah of the Prophet, salla l-lāhu wa-sallam, and most aware of the right of the husband.’ Abū Nu‘aym (d. 430) has narrated that ‘one morning her husband took his cloak to go out. She said: Where are you going? He said: To the assembly of Sa’īd to get knowledge. She said to him: Sit here, I will teach you the knowledge of Sa’īd.’

Similarly, Imām Mālik’s daughter learnt all of his hadīths and memorized the whole Muwattā, the best book of its time combining hadīth and fiqh (jurisprudence). Al-Zubayr (d. 256) says: ‘Mālik had a daughter who knew his knowledge [the Muwattā] by heart, and she used to be behind the door. When the reader made a mistake, she would correct him.’ Muḥammad, his son, was not drawn to study and scholarship. Sometimes he would pass by with his clothes in disarray. Mālik would say to his students: ‘Good manners are in the hand of God. This is my son and this is my daughter.’ Another Madinan who narrated extensively from Mālik among others is ‘Ābidah al-Madaniyyah. She was famed for knowing a lot of hadīths by heart Ibn al-Abbār says: ‘She narrated a lot of hadīths.’

---

1Abū Nu‘aym, Hīyat al-awliyā', ii. 167–68. 2Al-Qādī ʻIyāḍ, Tartīb al-madarik, i. 109–10. 3Mashhūr, ʻInāyat al-nisā', 75.
While these prodigious feats of memory may appear, to us, to be exaggerated, they are likely to be accurate. It is a question of will combined with training. As of this writing, there are in Damascus 35 women who know the whole Sahih of al-Bukhari (including its chains of narrations) by heart. They are students of my shaykh, the excellent muhaddith, Nur al-Din Itr.

**Writing**

Initially the Prophet prohibited the writing down from him of anything other than the Qur'an, lest it be mixed with the Qur'an. Later, he allowed the writing down of his sayings. It has been narrated from him, from 'Umar ibn al-Khattab and other Companions that they said: 'Secure the knowledge by writing.'

Writing was rare in Arabia until, from the early days of Islam, its importance was recognized. The Companions acquired this skill, and they began in it by copying out the verses of the Qur'an and the hadith. Women also took part in this effort. The Prophet himself instructed Shifa' bint 'Abdullah to teach writing to his wife Hafsah. Ibn 'Abd al-Barr (d. 463) says: '[Shifa'] was among the virtuous and intelligent women. The Prophet used to visit her.' Similarly, 'A'ishah and Umm Salamah, and many other women Companions were well known for writing. The letters of 'A'ishah and Umm Salamah are recorded in the sources. Al-Qalqashandi (d. 821) has mentioned that a group of women knew the skill of writing, and no one from among the salaf objected to that.

The art of writing spread rapidly among women from the beginning of the second century AH onwards. The biographical dictionaries affirm that writing and the practice of calligraphy were taught from childhood, that even slave girls became proficient in it. They used to do calligraphy on shirts, flags, banners, cloaks, sleeves, turbans, bandages, headbands, pillows, handker-

---

1 Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, Jam' al-bayyan al-ilm wa fadlihi, 91. 2 Ibn Hanbal, Musnad, Musnad al-nisa, vi. 372. 3 Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, al-Isfahani, ii. 740. 4 al-Qalqashqandi, as cited in Mawahib 'Inayat al-nisā' bi-l-hadith al-nabawi, 114.
WOMEN AS STUDENTS OF HADĪTH 55

chiefs, curtains, sheets, beds, sofas, cushions, crowns, the frames of windows and doors, and many other things.¹

When, in the later centuries, people relied on the major compilations of hadīth, which not all could memorize, writing became essential. There are many examples of women who wrote books of hadīth in their own hand. Here I will mention a few examples of muḥaddithat celebrated for their calligraphy.

Fāṭimah bint al-Hasan ʿAlī al-Muʿaddib al-ʿAtṭār (d. 480), also known by her kunyah Umm al-Fadl and as Bint al-Aqrā’, followed the famous calligrapher Ibn al-Bawwāb (d. 413) in the art and passed it on to many. The people referred to her writing as exemplary.² Ibn al-Jawzī says: ‘Her writing was extremely beautiful; she used to write on the pattern (tariqah) of Ibn al-Bawwāb. The people practised under her. She was invited to write the peace treaty [with the Byzantines]. She travelled for the writing to ‘Amīd al-Mulk Abū Naṣr al-Kindī [d. 456].’³ Ibn Kathīr says: ‘She used to write the ‘mansūb’ calligraphy on the pattern of Ibn al-Bawwāb.’⁴ Al-Samʿānī says: ‘I heard Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Bāqī al-Anṣārī saying: I heard Fāṭimah bint al-Aqrā’ saying: I wrote a paper for ‘Amīd al-Mulk and he gave me one thousand dinars.’⁵ Evidently she was an important figure whose art was highly regarded and valued, and she travelled in this work.

Al-Samʿānī says about ‘Fakhr al-Nisā’ Umm Muḥammad Shuhdah, daughter of the famous muḥaddith Abū Naṣr Ḥāmid ibn al-Faraj al-Dinawārī (d. 574): ‘She was from among the descendants of traditionists, distinguished, eloquent, and had beautiful handwriting. She wrote on the way of Bint al-Aqrā’. In her time there was no one in Baghdad who had handwriting like her. Usually she wrote for the caliph al-Muqṭafī [r. 530–55].’⁶ Ibn al-Jawzī praises her calligraphy, her goodness and works of charity

through a long life.\textsuperscript{1} Al-Ṣafāḍi (d. 764) notes her extensive knowledge of hadith, her piety, God-wariness, benevolence and calls her 'the calligrapher, the pride of womanhood, a muḥaddithah of Iraq with a high isnād.'\textsuperscript{2} Her style of writing (\textit{mansūb}) gained much popularity and was taken up generation after generation.\textsuperscript{3}

Another late example is of Fawz bint Muḥammad ibn Ḥasan ibn Yahyā ibn Ḍalī from the descendants of al-ʿAffī ibn Mansūr. The vizier al-Hādī ibn Ibrāhīm says: ‘She was one of the scholars; she had a novel handwriting. Her calligraphy is well-known in the Qurʾāns and prefaces that are with us and with others also. She used to teach Arabic to her relatives among the men. Her grave is in Sanʿa at al-Mashhad al-ʿAḥmar near the mosque of Ibn Wahb.’\textsuperscript{4}

\textit{Writing marginal notes}

Another application of the skill of writing was the women’s scholarly annotation in the margins of the books they studied. The great man of letters al-Jāhiz (d. 255) says: ‘Jaʿfar ibn Saʿīd the milk-brother and chamberlain (Ṣāḥib) of Ayyūb ibn Jaʿfar told me that Jaʿfar ibn Yahyā’s \textit{Tawqīʿāt} (concise writings) was mentioned to Ṭāfiʿ ibn Masʿādah. He said: I have read the \textit{Tawqīʿāt} of Umm Jaʿfar in the margins and at the foot [of the pages] of the books, I found them better in shortness and more encompassing in the meaning.’\textsuperscript{5}

\textit{Comparison and correction}

The people of hadith were very strict about writing. They would accept a book only if it had been compared with the original of the shaykh from whom the book’s author says he is narrating. Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādi says: ‘I asked the qāḍī Abū l-Tayyib Tāhir ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Ṭabarī about one who finds [in his written

---

\textsuperscript{1} Ibn al-Jawzī, \textit{al-Mashaykhah}, 209.  
\textsuperscript{2} Al-Ṣafāḍi, \textit{al-Wāfi bi-l-wafayāt}, xvi. 190.  
\textsuperscript{4} Abdullāh Muhammad al-Ḥibashi, \textit{Muʿjam al-nisāʿ al-Yamānīyyāt}, 162.  
\textsuperscript{5} al-Jāhiz, \textit{al-Bayān wa-l-tabyīn}, i. 106–07.
notes a reference] to a shaykh named and described in the written [notes] but he does not [now] know him. The qādī said: It is not allowed for him to narrate that writing. The writing from which one narrates must have been compared with the original of the shaykh from whom [the narrator] is narrating.\textsuperscript{31}

Hishām ibn Urwah (d. 146) recalls: ‘My father would ask me: Have you written? I would say: Yes; then he would ask: Have you compared? I would say: No. Then he would say: You have not written.’ Abū Muḥammad Aflāh ibn Bassām says: ‘I was with al-Qa‘nābī and I wrote down his ḥadīth. He asked me: Have you written down. I said yes. Then he asked, have you compared? I said, no. He said, then you did not do anything.’\textsuperscript{31}

Women traditionists adhered to the same strict practice. The great muḥaddithah Umm al-Kirām Karīmā bint Ḥāmid ibn Muhammad ibn Ḥātim al-Marwāziyyah (d. 465) is a famous narrator of Sahih al-Bukhari. Her version of it has always been particularly popular. She compared her copy with her shaykh al-Kushmīhanī’s original. Later she settled in Makkah, where the people came to her from everywhere and heard the whole Sahih from her. She would not allow anyone to narrate from her unless they had compared with her original. Al-Dhahābī says: ‘Whenever she narrated, she would compare with her original. She had knowledge and good understanding [combined] with goodness and worship.’\textsuperscript{32} Al-Ṣafādī says: ‘Her book was very accurate.’\textsuperscript{33} Ibn al-ʾImād (d. 1089) says: She would be most accurate with her book and compare its copies.\textsuperscript{34} Abū ʿI-ghanāʾim al-Narsī says: ‘Karīmah brought for me her original copy of the Sahih. I sat down in front of Karīmah and wrote down seven pages and read them with her. I wanted to compare [my copy] with her original by myself. She said: No, [I do not permit it] unless you compare it with me. Then I did comparison with her.’\textsuperscript{35}

\textsuperscript{1} Al-Khatīb al-Baghdādī, al-Kifāyah, 237. \textsuperscript{2} Al-Dhahābī, Siyār al-ʿlām al-nubalā‘, xviii. 233. \textsuperscript{3} Al-Ṣafādī, al-Wāfi bi-l-wafayāt, xxiv. 338. \textsuperscript{4} Ibn al-ʾImād, Shadharat al-dhahab, iii. 314. \textsuperscript{5} Al-Dhahābī Siyār al-ʿlām al-nubalā‘, xviii. 234.
Chapter 3

Occasions, travels, venues for learning ḥadīth, and kinds of learning

This chapter begins with an account of the conditions and circumstances of the occasions, some public, others private, on which the women had an opportunity to learn the religion from the Prophet and his Companions. Next, it explains the precedents for travelling for the sake of learning ḥadīth, how those precedents were followed up in later centuries, and the different venues where the women studied. The chapter ends with a brief survey of the ways in which ḥadīths were learnt and diffused.

PUBLIC OCCASIONS

The women sometimes attended as a group. Shahr ibn Ḥawshab has narrated from Asmā’ bint Yazīd that, in one such gathering, on seeing a woman who had on two gold bracelets, ‘the Prophet – salla l-lāhū ‘alay-hi wa sallam – said to her: Would you wish God to make you wear two bracelets of fire?’ Asmā’ says: ‘By God, I do not remember if she took them off [herself] or I took them off.’1 The group could include young girls: Umm ʿAlī bint Abī l-Ḥakam narrates from Umayyah bint Qays Abī l-Ṣalt al-Ghifāriyyah that she came among a company of women of the Ghifār tribe to the Prophet. It was the occasion of the Khaybar campaign and the women wanted to go to the battlefield in order to tend the wounded. The Prophet permitted this, saying: ‘With the

1IBN ḤANBAL, Musnad, musnad al-nisā‘.
blessing of God.' Then, Umayyah bint Qays tells her own part of the story:

Then we set out with him. I was a young girl. He made me sit on his she-camel behind the luggage. He got off in the morning and made his camel sit down. I saw the bag had got traces of blood from me. It was the first time I had a period. Then I sat forward on the camel [to hide it] and I was embarrassed. When the Messenger of God – *sallâ l-lâhu 'alay-hi wa sallam* – saw what happened to me and the traces of blood, he said: Perhaps you have had menstrual bleeding? I said: Yes. He said: Attend to yourself. Then, take a container of water, then put salt in it, then wash the affected part of the bag, then come back.' I did so. When God conquered Khaybar for us, the Prophet – *sallâ l-lâhu 'alay-hi wa sallam* – took [out of the booty] this necklace that you see on my neck and gave it to me and put it on my neck with his hand. By God it will never be parted from me.

It remained on her neck until she died, and she made a will that it should be buried with her. Also, whenever she cleansed herself she used salt in the water and she stipulated in her will that salted water be used for the washing of her [body before burial].

This hadith demonstrates that the Prophet permitted women to accompany him at home and while travelling – in this case on a military campaign, when he was surrounded by an army of men. Also, in its account of a personal memory (and the necklace) treasured for a lifetime, it presents a striking example of how fondly the Prophet was loved by those who learnt from him. Their fondness mirrors his solicitude for them, and the tenderness with which he responded when someone came to him with a need. The respectful attentiveness that has ever since characterized the traditional attitudes of Muslim students before their teachers, male or female, is derived as much from the example of the women as from the men who attended upon and served him. Shahr ibn Ḥawshab has narrated from Aṣmā' bint Yazīd that she said: 'I was holding the rein of 'Aḍbā', the she-camel of the Prophet – *sallâ l-lâhu 'alay-hi wa*

---

1 *Ibn Sa'd, al-Tabaqat al-kubra*, viii. 293.
sallam – when [verses of the] sūrat al-Māʾidah [were] revealed to him. Because of the heaviness of the revelation the camel’s leg (ʿadud) was on the point of buckling (daqqā).\(^{1}\)

Another ḥadīth from Asmāʿ bint Yazid illustrates how the women, when they called on the Prophet while he was with his Companions, were not inhibited from putting their questions to him.

Asmāʿ said: May my father and mother be sacrificed for you, O Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – I am a representative (wafīdah) of the women to you. God has sent you as a Messenger to all men and women. So we have believed in you and your God. [Now,] we women are confined to the houses and bearing your children. You men [in what has been commanded to you] have been preferred over us by the jumāʿah and [other] congregational prayers, visiting the sick, attending funerals, [doing] ḥajj after ḥajj and, more than that, the jihād in the path of God. When [you] men go for ḥajj or ‘umrah or jihād, we look after your property, we weave your clothes, and bring up your children. Will we not share with you in the reward? The Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – turned to his Companions with his whole face, then said: Have you heard any woman asking about her religion better than this? They said: O Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – we never thought that any woman could be guided to something like that. Then the Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – turned to her and said: Understand, O woman, and tell the other women behind you that [a wife’s] looking after her husband, seeking his contentment and going along with his assent is equal to all that [i.e. all that the religion has commanded to the men]. [Narrator’s comment:] The woman went back and her face was shining with happiness.\(^{2}\)

\(\textbf{The hajj; hajjat al-wadā}'\)

The ĥajj pilgrimage, considered from the viewpoint of its being a public occasion, differs from the daily prayers at the mosque in that it happens only once a year, and indeed for the vast

\(^{1}\text{IBN HANBAL, Musnad, musnad al-nisā'.}\)

\(^{2}\text{IBN AL-ATHĪR (d. 630), Usd al-ghābah, vii. 17–18.}\)
majority of believers only once a lifetime. The restrictions that apply to women’s attendance at the mosque – praying in clearly separated rows and, where practicable, having different entrances to the mosque building, etc. – do not apply to the pilgrimage. By contrast with attendance at a local community mosque, in the great throngs of Makkah and Madinah during the hajj period, there is relatively little chance of repeat encounters between men and women of a kind that might distract them from the normal purpose of going to the mosque. Accordingly, we would expect that the women who attended the hajj during the lifetime of the Prophet would have heard as many hadiths as the men heard on the same occasion. That is indeed the case, and there is a reassuring identity in the content of what is narrated by different routes from the men and from the women.

Hajjat al-wada’, ‘the farewell pilgrimage’, so called because it was the last hajj to be led by the Prophet himself, was his final major address to the Muslims en masse. It was attended by a very large number of women and children, as well as the men. It is an important source of hadiths relating to the faith in general and to details of the rites of pilgrimage in particular. Some examples of the latter:

’A’ishah narrates that Asmā’ bint ʿUmays the wife of Abū Bakr, while going for hajj, delivered beside a tree. The Prophet asked Abū Bakr to ask her to take a bath and then to put on ihram.¹ From this report the jurists have derived that women, even in the state of impurity can put on ihram and the bath is a sunnah of putting on the ihram and does not mark the ending of the state of impurity. In another hadith, ʿA’ishah said: ‘I could still see stains of perfume on the head of the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalaihi wa sallam – when he was in the state of ihram.’² Because of this hadith Abū Hanīfah and other jurists

have held that before making the intention for hajj or 'umrah one can apply perfume, even if traces of it remain after putting on ihram. In another hadith ʿAʿīshah reports: 'We were in the state of ihram with the Prophet — salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam. When a stranger passed by us, we would let down our head-covering [i.e. so as to veil the face], and when [the stranger] had passed us, then we would raise it [again].' The jurists have inferred from this that for women in general (i.e. other than the Prophet’s wives) head-coverings may be worn during the time of hajj provided they do not touch the face. Yusuf ibn Māhak narrated from his mother from ʿAʿīshah that she said: ‘I said: O Messenger of God, should we not build for you a house in Minā? He said: No, Minā is a station of those who arrive earliest.’ The meaning is that one cannot reserve a place for oneself at Minā. Mughirah ibn Ḥakīm narrated from Ṣafiyyah bint Shaybah, from Tamlik (a woman Companion who had a house overlooking Ṣafā and Marwah) that she said: ‘I watched the Prophet — salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam — while I was in my upper room between Ṣafā and Marwah and he was saying: O people! God has prescribed the saʾy [the running between Ṣafā and Marwah] for you, so do saʾy.’

The ʿibādah was also an opportunity to get answers to more general questions, not connected to the rites of pilgrimage. A couple of examples must suffice to illustrate how the women, in spite of the press of people, managed to put their questions directly to the Prophet.

‘Abdullāh ibn ʿAbbās has narrated that Faḍl ibn ʿAbbās (who is reported to have been an exceptionally handsome boy) was sitting behind the Messenger of God during the ʿibādah. A woman from Khathām came and began to stare at Faḍl, who stared back. The Prophet turned Faḍl’s face away with his hand to...
prevent that. Then the woman asked: ‘O Messenger of God, God’s command to do hajj has become valid on my father when he is very old and cannot sit on a camel. Can I do hajj for him? The Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: Yes. And that was during hajjat al-wadā’. 1 Jābir ibn ʿAbdillāh narrates: ‘A woman brought her child to the Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – during his hajj and said: O Messenger of God, is there a hajj for this child? He said: Yes, and you will get reward [for that].’ 2

It is remarkable that the women were so intent on finding out what the religion required of them and then so zealous in preserving and transmitting what they learnt. Equally remarkable is the degree of conformity between their different accounts – the minor variations serve as evidence of their truthfulness in reporting what they remembered.

Shabīb ibn Gharqadah narrates from Jamrah bint Quḥāfāb that she said:

I was with umm al-muʾminin Umm Salamah during hajjat al-wadā’. Then I heard the Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – say: O my ummah (ya ummatā), have I conveyed the message to you? She says: My little boy asked why is the Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – calling to his mother? She says: I said: My son, he means his ummah. And he was saying: Listen! The property of each of you, your honour, your blood [i.e. life] is inviolable to you as this day is inviolable in this town in this month. 3

Rabīʿah ibn ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Ḥuṣayn narrated about his grandmother Sarrā bint Nabḥān who had been a temple priestess before embracing Islam:

She heard the Messenger of God in hajjat al-wadā on the day that is called ‘the day of the heads’ [i.e. the day of the sacrifice] say: What is

1 AL-BUKHĀRĪ, ʿĀbī, Ḥajj, bāb wajrūb al-hajj wa ʾadābi-hi; MUSLIM, ʿĀbī, Ḥajj, bāb al-hajj ʿan al-ṣājiq. 2 AL-TIRMIDHI, ʿĀbī, Ḥajj, bāb mā jāʾa fi hajj al-sabī; IBN MAJAH, Sunan, Manāṣik, bāb mā jāʾa fi hajj al-sabī; MUSLIM has narrated it from Ibn ʿAbbās in ʿĀbī, Ḥajj, bāb ṣibbat hajj al-sabī. 3 ABU NUʿAYM AṢBAHĀNĪ, Maʾrīṣat al-ṣahābag, v. 206.
this day? [The people] said: God and his Messenger know best. He said: This is the best of the days of ṭabarq [10 Dhū l-Hijjah]. Then he said: What is this town? They said: God and His Messenger know best. He said, al-mash'ar al-ḥaram. Then he said: Listen! the blood of each of you, your properties and your honour, are inviolable in this town of yours. Listen! I do not know, perhaps I will not see you after this day, so the nearest of you must convey to the furthest of you. Listen! have I conveyed the message? They answered: Yes. Then he made his way back to Madinah where he died.  

PRIVATE OCCASIONS

Women had an advantage over men in being able freely to visit the Prophet's wives and using this opportunity to learn. Some examples have come earlier. I give here a few more:

'Abd al-Rahmān ibn Humayd has narrated from his father, from his mother Umm Kulthūm bint 'Uqbah from Busrah bint Ṣafwān that she said: 'The Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam – called on [us] while I was combing the hair of 'Ā'ishah. He said: Busrah, who is proposing marriage to Umm Kulthūm? I said: So-and-so and 'Abd al-Rahmān ibn 'Awf. He said: Then why not marry [her] to 'Abd al-Rahmān ibn 'Awf, for he is among the best of the Muslims and of their leaders? I said: Umm Kulthūm dislikes to marry someone who already has a wife; nor does she like to ask 'Abd al-Rahmān [to divorce] his previous wife, for she is her cousin. Then the Prophet – salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam – repeated his suggestion and said: If she marries [him] she will be happy and she will rejoice [in it]. I came back and I told Umm Kulthūm. She called 'Abd al-Rahmān, and [her relatives] Khalīd ibn Sa'īd ibn al-'Āṣ and 'Uthmān ibn 'Affān. These two married her to 'Abd al-Rahmān ibn 'Awf.  

Zaynab, the wife of 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd, was an artisan, able to make some income by selling the things she made. This

1 Ibn Abī Āsim, al-Āhād wa-l-mathānī, vi. 92. 2 Abū Nuṣaym Ašbahānī, Ma'rifat al-sahābah, v. 195; Al-Ḥākim, al-Mustadrak ʿalā l-Sahihayn, iii. 350.
is an important hadith narrated from her by 'Amr ibn al-'Harith, and worth quoting in full:

She said: The Prophet – سَلَّمَ ﷺ – gave a speech to us women in which he said: Give charity, even if it is from your jewelry, because [otherwise] you may be the most [numerous] among all the people of the Fire on the Day of Resurrection. She said: My husband 'Abdullāh was a man of light hand [i.e. of little wealth]. I said to him: Ask the Messenger of God for me – سَلَّمَ ﷺ – is it enough for my [giving] charity that I spend on my husband and orphans under my guardianship? She said: Awe of the Prophet – سَلَّمَ ﷺ – was settled in the heart of the people; [for that reason] my husband said to me: You go and ask him. She said: Then I went out until I came to his door, where I found a woman from the Ansār, her name was also Zaynab, and she had come to ask the same question. She says: Then Bilāl came out to us; we said to him: Ask the Messenger of God – سَلَّمَ ﷺ – for us: is it enough for our [giving] charity if we spend on our own husbands and orphans under our guardianship. She says then Bilāl went inside and said to the Prophet – سَلَّمَ ﷺ – that it is Zaynab at the door. The Prophet – سَلَّمَ ﷺ – said: Which Zaynab? Bilāl said: Zaynab, the wife of 'Abdullāh, and Zaynab, a woman from the Ansār. They are asking you about spending on their husbands and orphans under their guardianship. Will that be enough for their [giving] charity? She says: Then Bilāl came out to us and said: The Messenger of God – سَلَّمَ ﷺ – says: For you there is double reward: the reward of [being good to family] relations and the reward of [giving] charity.¹

The circumstances of this hadith are of particular interest in that they demonstrate that 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd – famous as one of the leading jurists in the early period of Islam – saw no harm in his wife’s going out for advice on a matter that he could have followed up himself. Also, the Prophet’s concern to identify the questioner is a reminder that knowing about the

¹Al-Bukhārī, Sahih, Zakāh, bāb al-zakāh ʿalā l-zanj wa-l-agyām fi l-ḥijr, Muslim Sahih, Zakāh, bāb saḍl al-nafaqah wa-l-sadaqah ʿalā l-aqrabīn wa-l-zanj...
questioner is relevant to identifying their need precisely and making the form of the answer appropriate to their ability to understand and willingness to act upon the advice. That in turn means that he did not disdain to take an interest in the personal circumstances of his Companions. His concern for them was not formal or abstract, but warm, intimate, and that is why, or at least partly why, he was so deeply trusted and loved by them.

Anas ibn Mālik narrates from Salāmah, who looked after the Prophet’s son, Ibrāhim, that she said:

O Messenger of God – salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa sallam – you convey all good news and glad tidings to the men, and do not tell women glad tidings. The Prophet – salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa sallam – said: Have your companions [meaning other women] sent you for this? She said: Yes, they have commanded me to ask you this question. The Prophet – salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa sallam – said: Will one of you not be content [to know] that when she is pregnant by her husband and he is happy with her, she gets the same reward as one who is fasting the day and praying the night in the path of God? [That] when she has labour pains, those who are in the heaven and the earth do not know what comfort has been hidden in store for [her]? [And that] when she delivers the child, for every sucking that child does, she has a good deed [added to her reckoning]? [And that] when the child causes her to wake in the night, she gets the reward [the equal of] of freeing seventy slaves in the path of God? Salāmah, do you know, who I mean by this great reward? It is for those women who are pure, righteous, obedient to their husbands and never ungrateful to them.¹

We know that the Prophet visited his Companions in their houses, that he called on his female relatives and, when there was a need for that, also on other women. Muḥammad ibn Sulaymān ibn Abī Ḥathmah has narrated that the Prophet prayed in the house of al-Shifa‘ on the right side as one enters. He prayed also in the house of Busrah bint Ṣafwān.² On such occasions

¹Abū Nu‘aym Aṣbahānī, Ma‘rifat al-sahabah, v. 253. ²Ibn Shabbah Al-Numayrī (d. 262), Akhbār al-madīnah al-nabawiyah, i. 74.
the women of that house were able to profit from the chance to hear his judgements, to put questions and learn from him.

ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿAl-Hārith al-Ḥashimi has narrated from Umm al-Faḍl that she said:

The Messenger of God – salla l-lābu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – was in my house. Then a bedouin came and said: O Messenger of God, I had a wife then I married another one. My first wife claims that she has breast-fed the second one once or twice. The Prophet – salla l-lābu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: One or two actions of breast-feeding do not make anyone unlawful.1

Yazīd ibn al-Ḥād narrated from Hind bint al-Ḥārith, from Umm al-Faḍl that she said:

The Prophet – salla l-lābu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – called upon [her husband] ʿAbbās, the uncle of the Prophet, while he was ill. ʿAbbās wished to die. The Prophet – salla l-lābu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: O ʿAbbās, O uncle of the Messenger of God, do not wish death. For if you are a good-doer you will increase your good deeds and that will be better for you. And if you are a wrong-doer, then if you are respited, you will have a chance to ask forgiveness. So do not wish death.2

The Prophet visited al-Rubayyiʾ bint Muʿawwidh on the morning of her marriage. She narrates:

The Messenger of God – salla l-lābu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – called upon me on the day of my marriage and sat down on [this] spot on this bed of mine, and two girls were beating duff and singing about my fathers who were killed in the battle of Badr. In their song, they said: We have a prophet who knows what will happen tomorrow. The Prophet of God, salla l-lābu ʿalay-hi wa sallam, said: As for this bit, do not say it.3

Anas ibn Mālik narrates that the Messenger of God visited Umm Sulaym and did nafṣ prayer in her house and said: ‘O Umm Sulaym, when you pray ḥaḍīth salāt, then say subḥān al-lāh ten times, al-ḥamdū li-l-lāh ten times and al-lāhū akbar ten times. Then ask God whatever you want: for you will be answered with Yes, Yes, Yes.’ Anas ibn Mālik also narrates:

The Prophet – salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa sallam – used to visit Umm Sulaym and she would offer him something that she prepared for him. I had a brother younger than me whose kunyah was Abū ‘Umayr. One day, the Prophet – salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa sallam – visited us and said: Why is Abū ‘Umayr down-hearted? Umm Sulaym said: his saʿwah [a small bird] that he used to play with has died. The Prophet – salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa sallam – began to stroke his head and said [consoling him with a little rhyme]: O Abū ‘Umayr, what befell nughayr [the bird]? The Messenger of God respected Umm Ḥarām for his kinship with her and used to visit her home and take rest there. She was the maternal aunt of Anas ibn Mālik. He narrates:

Umm Ḥarām bint Millān narrated to me that the Messenger of God – salla l-lāḥu ʿalayhi wa sallam – took rest in her house once. Then he woke up and he was smiling. I said: O Messenger of God – salla l-lāḥu ʿalayhi wa sallam – why are you smiling? He said: Some people of my community were shown to me riding the sea like kings on thrones. I said: O Messenger of God – salla l-lāḥu ʿalayhi wa sallam – pray to God that He makes me among them. He prayed and said: You are among them. Then 'Ubadah ibn al-Šāmit married her and travelled with her to [join] the naval campaign. [On the way] she died after falling down from her mount.

---

1. Ibn Saʿd, al-Tabaqāt al-kubrā, viii. 426. 2. Ibid., 427; Al-Bukhārī, Saḥīḥ, Adab, bāb al-kunyāḥ li-l-šabī wa qabla an yūdūd li-l-rajuḥ; Muslim, Saḥīḥ, Adab, bāb isīb bāb ṣabīl al-mawṣūd ‘inda wīdādati-hi; Abū Dāwūd, Sunan, Adab, bāb l-rajul yatakannā wa layṣa la-hu walad. 3. Al-Bukhārī, Saḥīḥ, Taʿārīkh, bāb al-ruṣyā bi-l-nabār; Ibn Al-ʿAthīr, Usd al-ghabāḥ, vii. 305. (The naval campaign, to Cyprus in 27 AH, took place under Muʿāwiyah’s governorship during the caliphate of ʿUthmān.)
The Night Journey of the Prophet took place when he was in the house of his cousin Umm Hānī bint Abī Ṭālib. The biographer Ibn Ishāq cites the ḥadith from her that she said:

That journey took place when the Messenger of God was in my house. He slept the night there. He prayed ḍuḥā. Then he slept and we also slept. When it was a little before the dawn he woke us up. After he did the morning prayer and we also did it with him, he said: 'Umm Hānī, I prayed with you in the night prayer as you saw in this valley. Then I came to Jerusalem and prayed there. Then he mentioned the whole story.\(^1\)

With the ending of prophethood the duty to teach, for which the Prophet had prepared them, was carried by the learned ones among his Companions and those after them who emulated them in virtue and piety. Women were among these teachers but here our interest is on their efforts as students. A substantial body of information about the qualities of the Companions and their teaching relies on those efforts. In his account of Unaysah al-Nakha'iyah, Ibn ʿAbd al-Barr says that she said about Mu'ādh's coming to the Yemen: 'Mu'ādh said to us: I am the messenger of the Messenger of God to you. Pray five times a day, fast the month of Ramadan, do the hajj of the House [in Makkah], those among you who can manage it. And Mu'ādh at that time was eighteen years old.\(^2\) Ismā'īl al-Bazzār has narrated that Umm ʿAftā said: 'I saw ʿAlī ibn Abī Ṭālib wearing a red cloak like the cloaks of labourers; it had a white patch on it.\(^3\) Abū Ubaydah has narrated from Luḥu'ah, the freed slave of Umm al-Ḥakam bint ʿAmmār that she described ʿAmmār for them and said that 'he was tall, brown... broad-shouldered, and he did not change [his] white hair [by dyeing it].\(^4\)

The women visited scholars in their homes to ask them about matters of religion or guidance in it. Umm Ṭalq narrates: 'I called on Abū Dharr and I saw him – hair disordered, dusty;

\(^1\) IBN HISHĀM, al-Ṣiraḥ al-nabawīyyah, ii. 43–44.  
\(^2\) IBN ʿABD AL-BARR, al- Ḥisāb, ii. 708.  
\(^3\) IBN ABĪ L-DUNYA, al-Khumūl wa-l-tawādū', no. 132.  
\(^4\) IBN SAʿD, al-Ṭabaqāt al-kubrā, iii. 264.
in his hand, wool [and] he had two sticks that he was knitting with. I did not see anything in his house. So I gave him some flour and grilled flour. Then he said: As for your reward, it is upon God.\textsuperscript{1} Abū l-Ṣabāḥ has narrated from Umm Kathīr bint Marqad that she said: 'I and my sister called on Anas ibn Mālik. I said: My sister wants to ask you something, but she feels shy. He said: She should ask, for I have heard the Messenger of God say 'Seeking knowledge is a duty'. My sister said to him: I have a son who is spending much time playing with pigeons. He said: It is the pastime of hypocrites.\textsuperscript{2}

Bishr ibn ʿUmar narrates from Umm Ābdān, wife of Hishām ibn Ĥassān, that she said: 'We were staying with Muḥammad ibn Sirīn as guests. We used to hear his weeping in the night [i.e. during prayer and supplication] and his laughter in the day [as part of entertaining his guests].\textsuperscript{3} Āṣim al-Āḥwāl narrates from Karīmah bint Sirīn that she said: 'I asked ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar: I have bound myself to fast every Wednesday; and the coming Wednesday is the day of sacrifice. He said: God has commanded fulfillment of vows and the Prophet – ʿalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – has prohibited fasting on the day of sacrifice.\textsuperscript{4} Ibn ʿUmar was indicating that she must do the fast as she had vowed to, but on another day. ʿUmar ibn Qays narrated from his mother that she called on ʿAbdullāh ibn al-Zubayr in his house while he was praying. A snake fell from the roof onto his son Hāshim, and coiled itself on his stomach:\textsuperscript{5}

All the people of the house cried Snake! and chased it until they killed it. But ʿAbdullāh ibn al-Zubayr continued praying. He did not turn his face and he did not hasten. He finished his prayer after the snake had already been killed. Then he said: What happened to you? Hāshim's

\textsuperscript{1}AL-DHAHABI, Siyar aʿlām al-nubalā\textsuperscript{2}, ii. 74. \textsuperscript{2}BAHSHAL AL-WĀSITI (d. 292), Taʾrīkh Wāsīt, 70. 'Hypocrites' in Islamic usage means those whose religion is, by the standards of the Companions, enfeebled by other goals than doing God's will. \textsuperscript{3}AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, Taʾrīkh Baghdād, v. 335. \textsuperscript{4}IBN ḤIBBĀN (d. 354), K. al-Thiqāt, v. 343. \textsuperscript{5}IBN ʿASĀKIR, Taʾrīkh Dimashq al-kabīr (al-Juz\textsuperscript{3} al-thālith min tarājim harf al-ʿayn), 413.
mother said: May God have mercy on you! If we do not, does not your son also matter to you? 'Abdullāh ibn al-Zubayr said: Woe to you! what would have been left of my prayer if I had turned away?

Ḥaṣṣā ibn Ḥassān narrates that he and his sister called on Anas ibn Mālik. Addressing Ḥaṣṣā, his sister al-Mughārah said:

You, at that time were a young boy and you had two plaits in your hair. Anas ibn Mālik passed his hand over your head and blessed you and said: Shave these two plaits or cut them off, because they are [in a distinctively] Jewish style.1

Sometimes, following the Prophet’s example, it was the scholars who would call on the women. Hazzān ibn Sa'īd has narrated from Umm al-Ṣa'bah that she said: 'Abū l-Dardā' visited us at the time of fitnah when we were gathered and said: Die, [so that] the rule of children does not reach you [i.e. Die, so that you do not have to live to see Muslims subjected to dynastic rule].2 Ismā‘īl ibn 'Ubaydullāh has narrated from Karīmah bint Ḥāshās al-Muzaniyyah that she said: 'I heard Abū Hurayrah in the house of Umm al-Dardā' saying: The Messenger of God said: Three things are [remnants from the time] of unbelief – excessive bewailing of the dead; tearing of the clothes; and accusing people about their lineage.'3

TRAVELLING

Travelling for knowledge is among the higher qualities that the Prophet encouraged: ‘Whoever walks a way for seeking knowledge, God will facilitate for him a way to paradise.’4 It has long

---

1 ABU DĀWŪD, Sunan, Tārājīn, bāb mā jā‘a fi l-rukhsa. Muslims are discouraged from imitating non-Muslims in matters and manners connected to the non-Muslims’ religious symbols or worship. 2 AL-KHATĪB AL-BAGHDAĎI, Tāklībī al-mutashābihī, i. 406. Fitnah here refers to the civil strife among the Muslims from the latter part of the rule of Uthmān through the rule of 'Alī. 3 IBN 'ASĀKIR, Ta'rikh Dimashq, tarājim al-nisā', 314. 4 MUSLIM, Saḥīḥ, Dhikr wa-l-du'a', bāb faḍl al-ijtimā‘ alā tilāwāt al-Qurān, IBN MĀJĀH, Sunan, Muqaddimah, bāb faḍl al-ʻulamā‘ wa-l-ḥathth alā ṭalāb al-ʻilm.
been an established tradition among Islamic scholars, particularly among the mubaddithūn. Ibrāhīm ibn Adham (d. 162) said: ‘God removes the trial from this ummah, because of the travelling of the people of ḥadīth.’ Imām Mālik has narrated from Yaḥyā ibn Saʿīd from Saʿīd ibn al-Musayyab that he said: ‘I used to travel for days and nights for a single ḥadīth.’ Naṣr ibn Marzūq narrates from ʿAmr ibn Abī Salamah that he said: ‘I said to Awzāʾi: Abū ʿAmr [kunyah of Imām Awzāʾi], I have been accompanying you all the time for the last four days and I did not hear from you except thirty ḥadīths. He said: Do you consider thirty ḥadīths little in four days? Jābir ibn ʿAbdillāh travelled to Egypt [for one ḥadīth]: he bought a camel and rode it until he arrived there and asked ʿUqbah ibn ʿAmir about a single ḥadīth and came back to Madīna. And you consider thirty ḥadīths little in four days!’

It is preferred that study begins with the scholars of one's own locality, and among them those with higher (i.e., shorter) isnāds, with fewer narrators in the chain, bringing one closer to the original source. After that, one should go to hear and study ḥadīth with teachers in other towns. Ahmād ibn Ḥanbal commended travelling to get a higher isnād, and gave this example: ‘Alqamah and al-Aswād received the ḥadīth of ʿUmar through other people, but they would not be satisfied until they travelled to ʿUmar [himself], then heard [the ḥadīth] from him [directly].’

**Hajj journeys**

Women also travelled to get the knowledge of the scholars of other towns. We showed earlier that women accompanied the men on some military campaigns and, despite the rigours of this kind of travelling, accumulated ḥadīths and sunnīs on the way. However, for obvious reasons, the major focus of Muslim travelling was, and remains, the annual pilgrimage to Makkah and Madīnah. The ḥajj quickly became established as the occasion

---

1. AL-HAKIM, Maʾrifat ʿulūm al-ḥadīth, 10–11. 2. IBN AL-ŠALĀH, Muqaddimah, 148.
OCCASIONS, TRAVELS, VENUES, KINDS OF ḤADĪTH

for scholars from different centres of learning in the Islamic world to meet. Sometimes, students of ḥadīth undertook ḥajj journeys with the primary intention of meeting the ulema. The meetings and exchanges among scholars diffused the Sunnah widely and thereby gave an enduring cohesion and solidarity to the Islamic way of life. This cultural unity was, for all practical purposes, disconnected from political power and was therefore only very briefly, and only regionally, reflected in political unity. It is important to reflect on, and properly acknowledge, the central role of women, as scholars and teachers, and as the first resource for children growing up in Islam, in preserving and sustaining, and diffusing, the Sunnah.

We have seen examples of ḥadīths that the women acquired during ḥajjat al-wadā'. I give below examples of their learning, after the Prophet passed away, from his Companions and their Successors.

Al-Ḥakam ibn Jaḥl narrates from Umm al-Kirām that she said: 'There [during the ḥajj] I met a woman in Makkah who had a lot of servants, and she had no jewelry other than silver. I said to her: Why does no one from among your servants have any jewelry other than the silver. She said: My grandfather was with the Messenger of God — ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam — and I also was with him and I had two golden earrings. The Messenger of God — ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam — said: Two metals of the Fire. So no-one from our house wears any jewelry other than silver.'

Yūnus ibn Abī Ishāq narrates from his mother al-ʿĀliyah bint Ayfa' ibn Sharāḥīl that she did ḥajj with Umm Maḥabbah. The two of them called on ʿĀ'ishah, greeted her with salām, and asked her questions and heard ḥadīths from her. Abū Ḥibbān narrates from his father from Maryam bint Ṭāriq that she told

1 AL-DHABAḤ (Ṣiyar aʿlām al-nubalā', viii. 457) says: 'A large number of ḥadīth students took journeys and their motive would not be other than meeting Ṣufyān ibn ʿUyaynah for his imāmāh and the highness of his isnād.' 2 ABU NUʿAYM AṢBAḤĀNĪ, Maṣaṣīfat al-ṣahābah, v. 407. 3 IBN SAʿĪD, al-Ṭabaqāt al-kubra, viii. 487.
him how she, among a group of Anṣārī women had called on ʿAʾishah during the ḥajj and asked her about intoxicating drinks and their ingredients and containers. This is a long ḥadīth. Abū Ḥibbān says: ‘My father narrated this ḥadīth to me when Maryam bint Ṭariq was still alive.’

Kathīr ibn Ziyād narrates from Mussah al-Azdiyyah that she said: I did ḥajj, then I called on Umm Salamah. I said: O ʿumm al-μuʿminīn, Samurah ibn Jundub commands the women to do the prayer missed on account of the menstrual period. She said: No, they are not to do the missed prayer. The women used to sit [i.e. not stand to pray] for forty days on account of postnatal bleeding. The Prophet — ʿalla l-liḥbī wa sallam — never ordered them to do the missed prayer of that time.’

Ismāʿīl ibn Abī Khālid narrated from his mother and his sister that both called on ʿAʾishah during the ḥajj in Minā. ‘A woman asked her: Is it allowed for me to cover my face while I am in the state of ihram? [ʿAʾishah] lifted her scarf from her chest and put it over her head.’ She demonstrated in this way that only the head should be covered, not the face.

In later periods also, the ḥajj served as an opportunity to meet scholars and learn from them. One example is Maryam (also known as Umm Hānī, d. 871) bint al-Shaykh Nūr al-Dīn Abū l-Ḥasan ʿAlī ibn Qāḍī al-Qudāt Taqī al-Dīn al-Hūrimiyyah. She was a granddaughter of the qāḍī Fakhr al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad al-Qayāṭi, and the mother al-ʿAllāmah Sayf al-Dīn al-Ḥanāfī, born on 15 Shaʿbān 678, a Friday, in Egypt. Her maternal grandfather was specially solicitous of her education and took her to Makkah, where she studied ḥadīth with ʿAffī al-Dīn al-Naṣḥāwārī, Abū l-ʿAbbās ibn ʿAbd al-Muṭṭī, Shihāb al-

Din Zahirah and Muḥibb al-Dīn al-Ṭabarī. She continued her studies in Egypt.4

Women also undertook journeys that were expressly for knowledge. The famous expert of ḥadīth, much sought after for her high isnād, Shaykhah Umm al-Kirām Karīmah bint Ṭāḥimid ibn Muḥammad ibn Ṭāḥimid al-Marwazīyyah, (d. 463) travelled in the path of knowledge to Sarakhs, Isfahan, Jerusalem, and then to Makkah. Al-Dhahabī says: ‘Her father was from Kushmīhan then travelled with her to Jerusalem and returned with her to Makkah [...] She studied Sahih al-Bukhārī with Abū l-Haytham al-Kushmīhani; she studied also with Zahir ibn Ṭāḥimid Sarakhsī and Abdullāh ibn Yūsuf ibn Bāmūyah al-Asbahānī.’1

Another scholar who made many journeys in the cause of knowledge of the religion is the shaykhah of high isnād Umm Ṭābd al-Karīm Fāṭimah bint Saʿd al-Khayr ibn Muḥammad ibn Sahl al-Anṣāri al-Andalusi al-Balānī (525–600). Her life’s work contributed greatly to consolidating and extending the knowledge of Baghdad and the Islamic east before the catastrophe brought to this region by the Mongols. She was following in the wake of other great scholars who responded to the (earlier) disruption and destruction, wrought by the Crusaders and their occupation, by carrying ‘the knowledge’ westwards through Syria and the Levant to Egypt. It is improbable that Fāṭimah, who travelled so much and so widely, did not travel to the Ḥaramayn, but the sources do not record that she did the ḥajj. Her extraordinary toil (she was attending ḥadīth classes from the age of four or seven) and achievement are a fitting summary of this chapter. Following an overview of the venues where women (and men) studied ḥadīth, the different ways in which ḥadīths were passed from teachers to students, and the documentation that accompanied this, I present a brief sketch of the scholarly career of Fāṭimah bint Saʿd al-Khayr. The map accompanying this sketch should give some sense, both of the physical effort of covering such distances at that time, and of the ‘travel networks’ among

1 AL-DHAHABI, Siyar aʿlām al-nubalā’, xviii. 233.
scholars. While the sources do not specify the route of scholars’ journeys, the line of travel as shown follows well-established trade routes and so is fairly reliable – Sa’d al-Khayr, the father, was a merchant as well as a muḥaddith.

VENUES

The sources record that hadith classes were sometimes held in shops whose owners were scholars of hadith or interested in hadith. This practice was very popular in the early period (there are examples from Kufah, Basrah, Baghdad, Wāṣīt and Damascus), but there are also examples from later centuries. Gardens or orchards and farms were also used for hadith classes, but we will mention these in a later chapter. Ribāṭs, typically located on the edge of cities, functioned as retreats where people would go to deepen their knowledge and understanding, and strengthen their practice, of the religion. Hadith classes were a core element of the teaching and well-attended, specially in the later period. Ribāṭ Qalanīṣī (Damascus) was perhaps the most important one, where hadith classes were held regularly and well attended by both men and women. Shaykh Aḥmad ibn ʿAlī al-Sulamī’s ribāṭ in Damascus was also popular: Shaykhah Ṭabi‘ah bint ʿAlī ibn Maḥfūz ibn Ṣaṣrā studied hadith Abī Amr ʿUthmān ibn Muḥammad al-Samargandi there in 572. Khadijah bint Abī Bakr ibn Salmān al-Wāṣīz al-Ḥamāwī studied, in a class of twenty students, Abādith Ṭalūṭ of Abū ʿUthmān Ṭalūṭ ibn ʿAbdād al-Sayrafi al- Bsārī (d. 238) with ṬAbd al-Jalīl ibn Abī Ghālib ibn Abī I-Māʿālī al-Surayjānī in a Damascus ribāṭ in 610. Āsiyāh bint Muḥam-

1 An example: Asmāʾ bint Aḥmad ibn ʿAlam ibn Maḥmūd ibn ʿUmar al-Ḥarrānī attended a class of 17 students on K. al-Adab of al-Bayhaqī (d. 458) with Zayn al-Dīn Ayyūb ibn Niʿmah ibn Muḥammad ibn Niʿmah al-Maqdisī in his shop in the book-sellers’ market in Damascus in 724. 2 Ribāṭ: originally a ‘border stronghold or fortress’. The duty to guard the frontiers of Islam is strongly urged in several Prophetic hadiths; many eminent Companions served as sentries in the ribāṭs. 3 LETER et al., Muʿjam al-samāʿāt al-Dimashqīyyah, 305–06. 4 Ibid., 119, 290.

However, in all periods, the principal venues where women studied ḥadīth were their own or relatives’ houses, or the houses of others, and in mosques and schools.

Houses

Women’s study of ḥadīth began in their homes if anyone from the family or from outside would teach them there. The teachers could be men or women. Sometimes the women students would attend classes in the teachers’ houses, a practice that has lasted to our time. I give a few examples from the later periods, as found in the sources.

It is recorded that in Damascus in the year 685, the shaykhah Umm Muḥammad ‘Āminah bint al-Imām al-Zāhid Taqī al-Dīn Abī Iṣḥāq Ibrāhīm ibn ‘Alī Aḥmad ibn Faḍl al-Wāṣiṭiyah al-Dimashqīyih (d.740), studied at home with her father al-Fawā’id al-Muṭaqātah wa-l-Fawā’id al-Muṭaqātah, containing the ḥadīths of Abū l-Fatḥ ‘Abdullāh ibn Aḥmad ibn Abī l-Fatḥ al-Khiraqī (d. 579), selected by Muḥammad ibn Makkī ibn Abī l-Rajā‘ ibn al-Faḍl.2 In Qāṣyūn in Damascus in 718, Malikah bint al-Jāmāl ibn ‘Alī studied K. al-Shukr l-li-l-lāh tā’lā of Ibn Abī l-Dunyā (d. 281) with her maternal grandfather Abū Bakr ibn Zayn al-Dīn Abī l-‘Abbās Aḥmad ibn ‘Abd al-Dā‘im al-Maqdīṣī in his house.3 She studied, also with him and in his house, K. al-Karam wa-l-jūd wa-l-sakāh‘ al-mufīs of Abū Shaykh Muḥammad ibn al-Husayn al-Barjalānī (d. 238).4

Among those who attended classes in the houses of others is Asmā‘ bint Abī Bakr ibn Yūnūs al-Dimashqīyih (d. 691). She studied the Ḥadīth Quss Sā‘īdah al-‘Iyāḏī in the narration of Abū ‘Abdollāh Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn Ibrāhīm al-Mu‘addil al-Rāzī (d. 525), with Ja‘far ibn ‘Alī ibn Ḥibatillāh al-Hamadānī. in

1Ibid., 142, 149. 2Ibid., 67–68, 149. 3Ibid., 57, 61. 4Ibid., 106–07.
the house of Ibn al-Hilāl in 635. Another example is ʿAdliyyah bint Abī Bakr ibn ʿĀṣidh, the grandmother of Abū Bakr ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿUmar al-ʿAqrabānī. She studied Forty Hadiths of Abū l-Ḥasan Muḥammad ibn Aslām ibn Sālim al-Kindī al-Ṭūsī (d. 242) with Badr al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Abī l-Ḥazm in the house of a fellow-student, Ismāʿīl ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Sālim al-Khābbāz. Sometimes student and teacher were both women and the teacher’s house was the venue: for example, Khāṭūn bint ʿAbdillāh studied the sixth part of al-Fawāʾid al-Muntaqāh al-Gharāʾib ʿan al-shuyūkh al-ʿawālī, narrated by Abī Tāhir Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Rahmān al-Mukhallsī, selected by Abū l-Fāṭḥ ibn Abī l-Fawārīs, with the aged shaykhah Umm al-Ḥantamah bint al-Ḥaytham Abū l-Fāṭḥ al-Mufarrīj ibn ʿAli ibn Maslamah (d. ca. 630) in her house in Damascus in 628. Then again the class might be held in a house other than that of either student or teacher: for example, Aminah bint Aḥmad ibn Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn Aḥmad ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Rājīh studied Amāli Abī Bakr Muḥammad ibn Sulaymān ibn al-Ḥārith al-Bāghūndī al-Wāṣīṭī with Shaykhah Umm Muḥammad Ḥadiyyah bint ʿAli ibn ʿAskar al-Baghdādī (d. 712) and Saʿd al-Dīn Yaḥyā ibn Muḥammad ibn Saʿd ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Maqdīsī (d. 721) in the house of Shaykh Shams al-Dīn ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Tāj al-Dīn ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn ʿUmar Ibn ʿIwāḍ al-Maqdīsī in 710.

The scale of the women’s efforts with hadith study in private homes may be gauged from the list transcribed below of the women who, with Taqī al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn ʿArkhān ibn Abī l-Ḥasan al-Dimāshqī, were teaching a very large class in the house in Damascus of Shaykh Muwaffaq al-Dīn in 627. The class was on some of the hadiths of al-Dībājī and others. Most of the teachers were women – it is likely, as the names show, that they were family of the house-owner. I have not transcribed the

---

1 Ibid., 75, 216. 2 Ibid., 140, 418. 3 Śāliḥ ibn Ghālib ibn ʿAli, ʿal-Fawāʾid al-muntaqāh al-gharāʾib ʿan al-shuyūkh al-ʿawālī, Muqaddimah. 4 samaʿāt at the end of Sittah majālis min Amāli al-Bāghūndī, 220. 5 Muṭṭīʾ al-Ḥāfiz, al-Madrasah al-ʿUmariyyah, 131.
names of the students (there are too many), but I counted among them 24 women. A copy of the document itself is on the following page.

Names of women teachers, extracted and transcribed from the *samā'*(c) shown on the next page.
Samā' of a very large class on some of the hadiths of al-Dibājī and others, held in the house in Damascus of Shaykh Muwaffaq al-Dīn in 627.
Mosques
Since the beginning of Islam mosques have had a central role in the transmission of knowledge and, formally and informally, served as schools for the community. The Prophet’s mosque in Madinah was the first madrasa in Muslim history. The Companions taught in the main mosques in Makkah, Madinah, Kufah, Basrah, Damascus, Jerusalem and Egypt. After them, the Successors did the same. Later Abū Ḥanīfah, his students and others scholars did likewise. Sometimes in a single mosque many teachers would hold classes, each at a different pillar of the mosque. Particularly well-known and revered teachers attracted huge numbers of students.

Women attended the mosques as the men attended. Hind bint Usayd ibn Hudayr al-Ansāriyyah learnt sûrah Qāf from hearing the Prophet recite it in the prayer. Ibn Jābir and ‘Uthmān ibn Abī l-‘Ātikah say: ‘Umm al-Dardā’ was an orphan under the guardianship of Abū l-Dardā’; she used to come to the mosques with Abī l-Dardā’ in two garments [i.e. her head was not covered] and she prayed in the men’s rows, and used to sit in the circles of the teachers learning the Qur’ān, until Abū l-Dardā’ asked her one day to join the women’s rows.

One of the famous mosques where women regularly attended ḥadīth classes was Jāmiʿ al-Ḥanābīlah, also known as al-Jāmiʿ al-Muzaffarī in Ṣāliḥiyyah in Qāsyūn, Damascus. The building of the mosque started in 598. Dr. Muḥammad Muṭṭī al-Ḥāfiz has written a 720-page history of this mosque, including in it records of the ḥadīth classes held there, with the names of

---

1This is true of all communities, mainstream and minorities; for an interesting account of the use of mosques by women of the Ibbāḍī tradition, see Muḥammad ‘Alī DABŪZ, Taʿrīkh al-maghrib al-kabīr, 406–07, and Badriyyah bint Hamad AL-SHAQIYYAH, al-Sīrah al-zakīyyah li-ilm mar’āb al-Ibbāḍīyyah, 21. 2For examples, see ‘AJJĀJ AL-KHAṬĪB, Usūl al-ḥadīth, 145. 3AL-BUKHĀRĪ, al-Taʿrīkh al-saghir, i. 193; AL-DHAHABI, Siyar aʾlām al-nubalāʾ, iv. 278. 4MUṬṬĪ AL-ḤĀFIZ, Jāmiʿ al-Ḥanābīlah al-Muzaffarī (Beirut: Dār al-Baḥāʾir al-Islāmīyyah, in 1423/2002). (See photo, p. 96 below.)
the many women who studied different compilations of ḥadīth. Another prestigious teaching venue was the great Umayyad Mosque in Damascus: here too women students attended the same classes as men. For example: Asmā' bint Āḥmad ibn ʿAlām ibn Māhmūd ibn ʿUmar al-Ḥarrānī studied, in a class of 20, al-Majālis al-khamsah of Abū Ẓāhir Āḥmad ibn Muḥammad al-Silāfī al-ʿAṣbahānī (d. 576) with Ismāʿīl ibn ʿUmar ibn ʿAbī l-Faḍl ibn Naṣr al-Ḥamāwī ʿDiyāʾ al-Dīn in al-Jāmīʿ al-ʿAmawī in 724; Qaṭīʿ al-Rūmiyyah studied, in a class of 43, the third part of K. al-Qadāʾ of Abū l-Ḥārith Surayj ibn Yūnus ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Shu-ayh al-Balkhī (d. 235) with four teachers – Jamāl al-Dīn Yūsuf ibn al-Zākī ʿAbd al-Raḥmān ibn Yūsuf al-Mīzzi, ʿAlām al-Dīn al-Qāsim ibn Muḥammad ibn Yūsuf al-Birzālī, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Ghānāʾīm ibn al-Muḥandīs and Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Āḥmad ibn ʿAlī ibn ʿAbd al-Ghānī al-Raqqī in al-Jāmīʿ al-ʿAmawī in 733.

Another important mosque where women attended ḥadīth classes was the Jāmīʿ of Baʿyut al-Abbar (Syria). An example is Ruqayyāh bint Dāwūd ibn ʿUmar ibn Yūsuf ibn Yaḥyā al-Shāfīʿi, who studied – in a class of 22 – K. al-Karam wa-l-jīd wa sakhā al-nufūs of Abū Shaykh Muḥammad ibn al-Husayn al-Barjālānī (d. 238) with Fakhr al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Musālām ibn Salmān al-ʿIrbaʿī, in 631.

Schools

Women also attended ḥadīth classes in schools. The registers of attendance show that most such classes were attended by male and female students together, and their teachers, sometimes of the same class, were likewise both male and female.

Among the famous schools where the women attended ḥadīth classes in large numbers was al-Madrasah al-ʿUmariyyah, founded by Shaykh Abū ʿUmar al-Maqdisī in 557 in Sāliḥiyyah in Damascus. Registers of attendance at this school have been
OCCASIONS, TRAVELS, VENUES, KINDS OF LEARNING
compiled in the history of it by Dr. Muḥammad Muṭṭir al-Ḥafīẓ. Among the earliest documents relates to the year 604, when the famous teacher of ḥadith Abū Hafṣ ʿUmar ibn Ṭabrazad taught several books of ḥadith including Amāli al-Qādi Abī Yaʿlā al-Farra? The class was attended by Khadijah bint al-Shaykh al-ʿImād Ibrahīm ibn ʿAbd al-Wāḥid al-Maqdisiyah and other women in a class of 124 students. 

Another famous Damascus school of ḥadith was Dār al-Ḥadith al-Nūriyyah, where the shaykhah Umm Muḥammad Āminah bint al-Imām al-Zāhīd Taqī al-Dīn Abī Ishāq Ibrahīm ʿAli ibn ʿAbd Allāh bin Faḍl al-Wāṣitiyyah studied K. Tuhfah ʿId al-Fitr of Zāhir ibn Ṭāhir ibn Muḥammad al-Shāhhaml al-Maddil (d. 533) and Ḥadīth Abū Ṭāhir al-Ziyādī with ʿAli ibn Ibrahīm ibn Dāwūd ibn al-ʿAṭṭār al-Dīmashqī in 724.


In another school, the Madrasah al-Mismārīyyah Asmāʾ bint Abī Bakr ibn Ḥamzah al-Mardawī studied, in a class of 19, Ḥadīth Bakr ibn Aḥmad al-Shīrāzī, in 688 — her teacher was Zaynāb bint Makkī al-Ḥarrānī (d. 688).

In the sixth century, perhaps the most important centre in Damascus for learning ḥadith was Dār al-Ḥadith al-Ashrafīyyah, which, later on, renowned scholars like Abū l-Ḥajjāj al-Mizzī (d. 742) would teach. Women also attended classes there in large number. For example, Asmāʾ bint al-Imām Taqī al-Dīn

---

1Ibid., 138, 289. 2Ibid., 125, 149. 3samāʿāt in Majlis al-Bītāqah from Amāli Ḥamzah al-Kinānī, MS Dār al-Kutub al-Zahirīyyah, Damascus. 4LEDER et al., Muʿjam al-samāʿāt al-Dimashqīyyah, 50, 215.
Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Sulaymān al- Jenna studied in a class of 28 the Forty Hadiths of Ḥasan ibn Sufyān ibn ʿĀmir al-Shaybānī (d. 303), with the head of the school, Ḥāfīz Abū l-Ḥajjāj Jamāl al-Dīn Yūsuf ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān al-Mizzī in 741.1

Dār al-Hadīth al-Diyaʾyyah was another school of hadīth in Damascus. Here Shaykhah Asmāʿ bint Muḥammad ibn al-Kamāl ʿAbd al-Raḥmān al-Maqdisīyyah studied, in a class of 34, Amālī al-Naqqāsh with the most famous teacher of hadīth at that time, Fakhr al-Dīn ʿAlī ibn Aḥmad al-Bukhārī in 660.2

WAYS OF RECEIVING HADĪTH

Hadīth experts distinguish eight ways of receiving a hadīth, with corresponding formulas that should prefix the transmission of the hadīth to someone else. Women made as good use of each of these eight ways as did men:

1 Samāʿ (hearing)

The high tradition has been to hear the hadīth, together with the chain of narrators connecting it to the Prophet, spoken by the teacher. About samāʿ, hearing the words of the teacher spoken from memory or from the teacher’s book, Ibn al-Ṣalāḥ says: “This type is the highest of all according to the majority of the scholars. Whoever hears from the shaykh, he can say: “I heard (samī’tu) so-and-so say” or “he narrated to me (ḥadath-nī)” or “he narrated to us” or “he informed us (akhbar-nā)” or “he provided to us information (annā)”.”3 Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī affirms, from this range of expressions, that ‘the highest expression is to say: “I heard”.’4

When reliable books of ḥadīths were compiled, people started ‘hearing’ these books from their teachers, with the chain of authority going back to the authors of these books and from them to the Prophet. This way has continued to our time.

---

1Ibid., 64, 216. 2Ibid., 111, 216. 3Ibn al-Ṣalāḥ, Muqaddimah, 80. 4Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī, al-Kifayah, 283.
Whether the books are small or large, the originals of the books (manuscripts) have a chain of references, starting with copyist(s) of the particular work and ending with its author(s); most also have an appendix documenting the occasions of sama‘ with a list of those who attended. It is from such documentation that one realizes how commonly women attended these occasions, and often children also.

It was a controversy among scholars whether or at what age children could be counted as having ‘heard’ and therefore qualified to transmit hadith. Al-Khatib al-Baghdadi discusses the controversy in detail and then concludes: ‘The majority of scholars hold that hearing of hadith is allowed even for those who are less than this age [five]. And that is the correct opinion according to us.’ Ibn al-Salah says: ‘What the practice of the later people of hadith has been established on [i.e. the general rule for them] is that they write for a five-year-old or more that “he heard” and for less than five that “he attended or he was brought [to the assembly]”. What is proper in [this matter] is that the condition of each [individual] child be examined: if we find him above the condition of one who does not comprehend what is said, we will validate his hearing [...].’ Ibn al-Salah then gives an example of someone who narrated what he heard when he was a child, was questioned about it, and his account of what he understood not found wanting.

‘A’ishah was certainly what we would call a child prodigy, and so her hearing of hadiths as a young girl may be considered out of the ordinary. But the examples of young girls listening to hadith and attending assemblies for that purpose, especially in the later centuries, are plentiful.

2 al-‘Arḍ

The term al-‘ard (literally, ‘offering’) refers to reading out the text to the teacher. Ibn al-Salah says: ‘It is the same whether you read out, or someone else reads and you are hearing [it being

1 Ibid., 54–56. 2 Ibn al-Salah, Muqaddimah, 79. 3 Al-Khatib al-Baghdadi, al-Kifayah, 58.
read out], or whether you hear [it being read out] from a book or from your memory, or whether the shaykh knows by heart what is being read out to him or he does not know but is [himself] holding his original or another reliable person in the class is holding it.\footnote{IBN AL-SALAH, \\textit{Muqaddimah}, 82.} Al-Khaṭīb says: ‘Most fuqaha’ and all the imāms of the knowledge [i.e. hadith] and āthār hold that reading to the teacher is like hearing from him.\footnote{AL-KHATĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, \\textit{al-Kifāyah}, 259–60.} Imāms Mālik ibn Anas and Sufyān al-Thawrī also considered the reading by the teacher or the reading to him as the same.\footnote{AL-BUKHĀRĪ, \\textit{Sahih}, \\textit{Iltm}, bāb mā jā’u fī l-ilm.} The best and most usual expression to indicate reception through ‘ard is to say: ‘I read to so-and-so’; or ‘it was read to so-and-so and I was hearing and he approved it’. One may also use the same expression as for sama\textsuperscript{c} on condition of proper clarification: ‘He narrated to us by our reading to him’ or ‘he informed us by our reading to him’.\footnote{IBN AL-SALAH, \\textit{Muqaddimah}, 83.} In later periods people used ‘he narrated to us’ for sama\textsuperscript{c} and ‘he informed us’ for ‘ard. Ibn al-Ṣalāḥ cites Muḥammad ibn al-Ḥasan al-Tamīmī al-Jawhari as saying: ‘This is the opinion of most people of hadith, whose number cannot be counted. They made “he informed us” an indicator of saying “I read to him”’.\footnote{Ibid.} 3 \textit{Ijāzah} \textit{Ijāzah} is the teacher’s formal permission to someone to narrate from him all of his narrations or his writings. The \textit{ijāzah} can be of several kinds. (a) The teacher gives permission to a specified person for a specified thing, with words to the effect that ‘I have given you permission [to transmit] such-and-such a book or what is contained in my list’. This is the highest type of \textit{ijāzah}, and the later scholars are unanimous in allowing it.\footnote{Ibid., 90–92.} (b) The teacher gives permission to a specified person for an unspecified thing, meaning: ‘I have permitted to you all my narrations.’ The majority among traditionists and jurists allow it.\footnote{Ibid., 92.}
(c) That the teacher gives permission without specifying who or what is permitted; something like: ‘I have given permission to all Muslims, or to everyone who has lived [and so could have heard from me] within my lifetime.’ This kind of *ijāzah ʿammah* is disputed and usually disallowed without some limiting attribute.¹

About *ijāzahs* in general, al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī says: ‘The people differ regarding *ijāzah* of hadiths. Some of them allow it, others do not. Those who accept it are more numerous. Then, of those who accept it, some differ regarding the obligation to act upon those ḥadīths [that have reached them in this way]. The Ẓāhiris and some later scholars hold that it is not obligatory to act upon the contents of these ḥadīths because they are like unconnected chains, or they are like narrations from obscure people. The majority of the scholars say that it is obligatory to act upon them.’²

4 *al-Munāwalah*

*Munāwalah* (presentation) is that the teacher hands his original or what is in its place, to the student, or the student brings the original to the teacher, who then says words to the effect: ‘This is my ḥadīth or my book, so narrate it’. The condition is that the teacher transfers control, either by making the student the new owner or by lending the text to him so he can copy from it and compare with it. The majority of earlier and later people affirm that it is not allowed, for narrating ḥadīths got through *munāwalah*, to use ‘he narrated to us’ or ‘he informed us’, unless the terms are sufficiently defined. Ibn al-Šalāḥ says: ‘The correct and chosen opinion, on which the practice of the majority of scholars is [based] – and it is preferred by the people of piety and accuracy – is that they disallow using the expressions “he narrated to us” or “informed us” or similar to that, unconditionally. Rather, one should detail it, so he should say, “So-and-so has informed us through *munāwalah* or *ijāzah*” or like that.’³

5 *al-Mukātabah*

The term *mukātabah* means correspondence whereby the teacher transmits a written copy of his ḥadīth to the student; if combined with explicit permission to narrate the ḥadīth from him, it becomes like an *ijāzah*. Ibn al-Ṣalāḥ says: ‘Many great scholars of ḥadīth like Layth ibn Sa’d and Manṣūr allow in *mukātabah* use of the expression “he narrated to us” or “he informed us”. But the preferred way is of those who say “So-and-so wrote to me”. This is the correct way and appropriate to the people of caution. Similarly if he says “he informed [us] by writing”.’ An early example of a woman’s using correspondence is Umm ʻAbdillah bint Abi Hāshim. She wrote to the Companion, al-Nuʿmān ibn Bashir (d. 65) asking him what had passed on the tongue of Zayd ibn Khārijah in his last moments of life. In effect she was asking for a report of what al-Nuʿmān ibn Bashir ‘heard’, and he wrote her a detailed letter in reply.

6 *al-Islām*

The term *islām* is used where the teacher informs the student that this ḥadīth or this book is his hearing or narration from so-and-so without explicitly permitting that student to narrate it further. Ibn al-Ṣalāḥ says, after mentioning the difference of opinion among scholars about this: ‘The preferred opinion is what has been mentioned by many scholars of ḥadīth that narration of [ḥadīth received like] that is not allowed.’

7 *al-Waṣiyyah*

*Waṣiyyah* is when the shaykh by a will at the time of his death or by other writing consigns his original(s) to a specific individual. Some scholars have allowed narration on the authority of a *waṣiyyah*, but the majority, in the absence of explicit permission (i.e. an *ijāzah*) from the shaykh, do not allow it.

---

8 al-Wijādah

Wijādah (literally, ‘finding’) is a person’s discovering a ḥadīth or book, recognizing its author by the handwriting, then saying: ‘I found in the handwriting of So-and-so...’ In this case he is not allowed to use the expression ‘So-and-so informed us’ unless he has an ijāzah. An example of wijādah, from the time of the Companions’ Successors, is that Hammām ibn Yaḥyā narrated that the mother of Sulaymān al-Yashkuri brought out his book, and it was read out to Thābit, Qatādah, Abū Bishr, al-Ḥasan and Muṭarrif. Then they, except for Thābit, narrated the whole of that; Thābit narrated from it only one ḥadīth. Muḥammad ibn ‘Abdillāh ibn Ibrāhīm al-Shafi’ī says: Samānah bint Hamdān narrated to me saying: ‘I found in the book of my grandfather al-Waḍḍāḥ ibn Ḥassān, where he says: ‘Amr ibn Shimar has narrated to us from Abū Ja’far Muḥammad ibn ‘Alī, from ‘Alī ibn Ḥusayn, from Jābir ibn ‘Abdillāh, that when the Prophet – salla llāhu alayhi wa-sallam – sat down on the pulpit he would say...’

Documentation of the samāʾ and ijāzah

It has long been an established tradition among the scholars of ḥadīth to preserve samāʾs and ijāzahs. These documents are a precious resource. The samāʾs, typically found appended to the book or written into its margins, contain a statement of the date and venue of the assembly, the name of the person(s) keeping the record and other details; description(s) of the teacher(s), a list of those who attended with their titles, kunyahs, names and genealogy; also comments such as who and how many attended all the sessions in a course of study without missing any, those who missed something, even those who were dozing or talking in class. The reproductions should give some idea of what these samāʾs look like; they vary greatly in style, some being very formal and written in an accomplished

---

1 Ibid., 106. 2 AL-KHATĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, al-Kifāyah, 354. 3 Id., Taʾrīkh Baghdād, xiv. 440-41.
hand, others in the style of notes squeezed in where place could be found and less easy to read.

To get an *ijāzah* a common practice was to circulate a formal letter of request or *istidʿā*. Below, I give partial translation of two *samāʿ*s mentioning the shaykhah, Umm Muhammad Āminah bint Ibrāhīm al-Wāsiṭiyah; in one, she is recorded as *attending*, the other as *hearing*. She was born in about 664.¹

She attended, when she was three years old, a class on *Forty Hadiths of Ḥanbal* ibn Zāhir ibn Tāhir al-Shāḥhāmī (d. 549), compiled by ‘Alī al-Shahrastānī, with the shaykh, Badr al-Dīn Abū Ḥafs Umar ibn Muḥammad ibn Abī Saʿd ibn Āḥmad al-Kirmānī al-Nayṣābūrī, who heard the book from Abū Bakr al-Qāsim ibn Abī Saʿd al-Ṣaffār, in al-Jāmiʿ al-Muẓaffarī in Mt. Qāsyūn on Saturday 25 Šafar 667 with the reading of Najīm al-Dīn Mūsā ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Yaḥyā al-Shaqrāwī, and he gave her permission.²

She heard *Juzʿ* Ḥanbal ibn Iṣḥāq from her father Abū Iṣḥāq Ibrāhīm ibn ‘Alī Āḥmad ibn Fadl al-Wāsiṭi, by his hearing from al-Shaykh Abū Abdillāḥ Muḥammad ibn Abī l-Barākāt ibn Abī l-Saʿādāt al-Harīmī, by his narration from Abū Shākir Yaḥyā ibn Yūṣuf al-Saqlāṭunlī, by his hearing from Abū l-Ḥasan ibn Shādhān al-Bağdādī al-Bazzāz, from Abū ‘Amr ‘Utḥmān ibn Āḥmad ibn al-Sammāk, from Abū ‘Alī Ḥanbal ibn Iṣḥāq al-Shaybānī. That was on Sunday 17 Jumādā al-Ūlā 673 at the house of the shaykh in Mt. Qāsyūn in Damascus.²

In both translations above, the names of others attending the class are omitted. Next, translation of an *istidʿā* and *ijāzah* document (see photocopy on the next page):³

In the name of God, the Merciful, the Compassionate. It is requested from the favour of the master of the people of Ḥadīth, – may God increase their number – to grant *ijāzah* to the *jaqib* Abū ‘Umar Muḥammad ibn Āḥmad ibn Muḥammad ibn Qudāmah, for his

---

son ʿAbdullāh, his daughter Zaynab, the son of his son ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar, for Muḥammad ibn Khalaf ibn Rājiḥ ibn Bilāl ibn Ṭsā, for his son Abī l-Faṭḥ ʿAbdullāh, daughter of Āsiyāh, and for their mother Āminah bint Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad ibn Qudāmah, for all the ḥadīths that they received by hearing and then received by ijjāzah, and the rest of what is allowed for them to narrate, without them [the shaykhs, giving permission and] being responsible for whatever invalidates the ijjāzah. May they continue doing service [to the people]. Written in the last ten [days] of 579. And praise is due to God alone, and His Mercy on Muḥammad the Prophet and His peace.

I have given them ijjāzah, may God guide them to His obedience, in all that they asked ijjāzah for, after avoiding what can weaken an ijjāzah. May God guide us and them to what pleases Him. Written by Muḥammad ibn Ḥamzah ibn Muḥammad ibn Abī l-Ṣaqr on 24 579 in Damascus, while praising God, Glorified is He, and praying for mercy and peace on our master Muḥammad, his family and his Companions.

Like that I [too] say [that] I have given them — may God increase their number, and guide them [to] what pleases Him in this world and the next world — permission for all my masmūʿat and ijjāzat on the way of the salaf, may God have mercy on them. It is written by Barākāt ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Ṭāhir ibn Barākāt al-Khushūʿi al-Qurashi. That was on Wednesday 12 Rabīʿ al-Ākhir 579.
Querying ijāzahs

The scholars discussed and queried ijāzahs both assiduously and responsibly. They did not allow narration unless the ijāzah was confirmed. Here is an example:

The great scholar of ḥadīth Abū l-Faṭḥ al-Ya’mūrī ibn Sayyid al-Nās [d. 734] was asked: Who gave ijāzah to Ruqayyah bint Ismā'īl ibn al-Anmātī [d. 676]?

Then he answered: As for Ruqayyah bint Ismā'īl al-Anmātī, I have got some ijāzahs with her father’s handwriting in the year 612 and around that year. In none of these ijāzahs, is she mentioned. Rather in those ijāzahs are mentioned her brother Abū Bakr Muḥammad ibn Ismā'īl al-Anmātī, our Shaykh and his sister Zaynab. There are ijāzahs of the year 614 where she [i.e. Ruqayyah] is mentioned. That means she was born around that time. And I have seen in the handwriting of Īsā al-Anmātī [so] that I do not have any doubt of it:

‘It is requested from the masters, the imāms, to grant ijāzah for the people for whom the ijāzah is requested in the page opposite to this, and for Ruqayyah bint Ismā'īl ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Anmātī. Everyone narrates all that is valid from their narration and words, and for them is the reward.’

It was dated at the end of Jumāda al-Ūlā year 614, and similarly, they grant ijāzah to ʿṢāfī and Jumūʿah, both brothers and slaves of Ibn al-Anmātī with the group, whatever has been asked for, according to the conditions of ijāzah. May God benefit all thereby. Amen. Below that is:

‘I gave them ijāzah, may God guide them, to narrate what they have asked with the condition of its validity. Written by ʿAbd al-Ṣamad ibn Muḥammad ibn Abī l-Faḍl al-Anṣārī.’

Below that is:

Like that says Muḥammad ibn Ḥibatullāh, ibn Muḥammad ibn Muʿamml al-Shirāzī on 26 Muḥarram year 615 in Damascus.

Then Abū l-Faṭḥ ibn Sayyid al-Nās records other ijāzahs for Ruqayyah with full documentation and dates to make it clear that she had ijāzah from those shaykhs.¹

¹Muḥammad Al-_RAWANDI, Abū l-Faṭḥ al-Ya’mūrī al-Ajwībāb, ii. 229–32.
FĀTIMAH BINT SA'D AL-Khayr (?525–600)

Fatimah’s father, Sa’d al-Khayr, was himself a scholar. One of his eminent students, al-Sam’ānī (author of al-Ansāb), describes him as *muhaddith, faqīh*, and righteous. He travelled from his home-city of Valencia, at the western end of the Islamic world, all the way to China. The reason for his migration is not given. It is most probable that as Muslim power in Spain waned further, Christian rulers were emboldened to make life for their Muslim subjects increasingly intolerable and for learned, pious Muslims impossible. Al-Sam’ānī¹ says that Sa’d al-Khayr faced much hardship, crossed many seas and, through trade, attained considerable wealth. He studied with many teachers in Baghdad, Isfahan, Hamadan and other places. He had several daughters (then, much later, a son) and was most particular about their attending ḥadīth classes, travelling with them extensively and repeatedly to different teachers. He also taught them himself.

Fatimah’s year of birth is given as 525; 522 is more likely.² The place is given only as ‘in China’, i.e. east of Kashghar. She began very young: a *samā‘* records her hearing al-Durāqūṭnī’s K. al-Du‘afā’ al-mattākān in Dhū l-Qa‘dah 529; a *samā‘* at the end of a copy of al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī’s al-Jāmi‘ li-akhlāq al-rāwī wa ʿādāb al-sāmi‘ records her hearing it in Rabi‘ al-Awwal and Rabi‘ al-Ākhir 529. Al-Mundhīrī notes that Sa’d al-Khayr took her several times to the same teachers to consolidate her knowledge.³

In Isfahan she studied with Fātimah al-Jūzdāniyyah, main narrator in her time of the compilations of al-Ṭabarānī. Fātimah Sa’d al-Khayr heard from her all of *Muṣjam al-kabīr* (printed now in 37 volumes) and *Muṣjam al-ṣaghīr* (2 volumes).

---

The study journeys of Fāṭimah bint Sa’d al-Khayr
In Baghdad, where it appears she was settled for a time, among her principal teachers were Abū l-Qāsim Ḥībatullāh ibn Muḥammad ibn Ḥusayn, main narrator of Ibn Ḥanbal’s Musnad, Abū l-Qāsim Zāhir ibn Ṭahir al-Shaḥḥāmī, Abū Ghālib Aḥmad ibn al-Ḥasan ibn al-Banna, and others travelling to the capital. The list of the books she mastered would be long indeed. After marriage, she moved with her husband to Damascus and from there to Cairo.1 Much of her teaching career was based in those two cities, and many scholars travelled there expressly to study with her.

Fāṭimah married Zayn al-Dīn Abū l-Ḥasan ‘Alī Ibrāhīm ibn Najā, one of her father’s students who clearly impressed. He was born in Damascus in 508, and described as pious, noble, high-minded, of praiseworthy character, exceptionally eloquent. He was called al-Wā’īg for his fame as a preacher, and al-Ra’īs for the social standing he enjoyed through relations with the Ayyubid court: he served as secretary for Nūr al-Dīn. The historian Abū Shāma records that he was held in high esteem by both Salāh al-Dīn al-Ayyūbī (famous for recovering Jerusalem) and his successor. Yet, despite the great wealth that had come to him, al-Dhahābī reports that Ibn Najā, died so poor that his friends paid for his shroud.2 There is no account of how he unburdened himself of so vast a fortune. Perhaps he was very generous in giving it away and successfully concealed the fact. He died in 599, a year before Fāṭimah.

Al-Dhahābī says: ‘She saw much honour and wealth.’ Yet, neither father, nor husband, nor Fāṭimah herself appear to have been distracted by that wealth into any indiscipline or indolence. To the end of her life, she remained active in diffusing her vast body of knowledge. Muḥammad ibn Ismā‘īl, later famed as Khaṭīb Mardā, carried to his home city her teaching of Musnad Abī Ya‘lā,3 Ḥadīth al-Khiraqī,4 Ziyādāt Amālī Imām Mālik,5 and

1 Al-Dhāhābī, Ta’rīkh al-‘Īlam (sub anno 591–600), 461. 2 Id., Siyar a‘lām al-mubāḥa, xxi. 393–96. 3 ‘Ībn Ḥajār, al-Majmā‘ al-‘uṣūs, i. 482–83. 4 Ibid., i. 263. 5 Ibid., ii. 114.
other works. Ismāʿīl ibn ʿAzzūn¹ read with her al-Ṭabarānī’s Muṣjam al-kabīr, as did Diya² al-Dīn al-Maqdīsī, who carried it to Damascus. ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿAbd al-Wāḥīd ibn ʿAllāq studied with her Ḥadīth al-Qudūr,³ Fawāʾid Abū Nasr,⁴ and Juzʾ al-Ghīṭrī.⁵ His home-city was in Egypt. Her knowledge of Ḥadīth passed to Tinnūs in Egypt through Abū ʿl-Qāsim ibn Ḥusayn al-Qurashi al-Tinnūsī;⁶ to Hamadān through the jurist Abū Muḥammad Iṣḥāq ibn Muḥammad al-Hamadānī; through Abū ʿl-Ḥasan ibn al-Qāsim al-Jītī to Jīt (near Nablus).⁷ It is not practical to try to list here all her students or all the places they came from and returned to with her teaching. The entry for Fāṭimah bint Saʿd al-Khayr in the Dictionary that I have compiled of the Muḥaddīthāt runs to 20 pages.

She died in Cairo in the year 600, at the age of 78. She was buried below the mountain called Muqāṭṭam.⁸

---

¹ Ibid. ² Ibid., ii. 383–84. ³ Ibid., i. 322. ⁴ Ibid., i. 329. ⁵ Ibid., ii. 212. ⁶ AL-MUNDHIRI, Takmilab, ii. 50. ⁷ Ibid., iii. 283. ⁸ Ibid., ii. 14.
Chapter 4

The women’s teachers

The women were not restricted to learning from only other women. It appears rather that they studied with whoever they had the opportunity to study with. The minimum required of women in looking for teachers is well set out by Ibn al-Jawzi. He says:

The woman has [the same] duty as the man; so it is [incumbent] upon her to learn about her duties and obligations until she is firm and sure how to perform them. If she has a father or brother, or husband or any blood relation who can teach her the obligations of the religion and instruct her in how to do her duties, that will suffice her. If there is no one there [among close family] she must ask others [outside the family] and learn from them. If she is able to find a woman who can teach her, she will learn from her. If not, she will learn from the old and elderly men without privacy: and she will suffice with what is necessary [for her to know]. [After that] whenever any new situation arises about her religion she should ask and not be shy; for God does not shy from the truth.¹

For women who desired to go further or to specialize, it was permitted to study with younger teachers if the teaching was done in an open way, within the Shari‘ah bounds. Typically, the women would begin with the knowledgeable women or men of the household, then continue with local teachers outside the family circle, and then to such teachers as might be visiting the locality, and finally teachers in other towns and cities. Some details follow in the examples below. The examples have been

¹IBN AL-JAWZI (d. 597), Ahkām al-nisā’, 131.
chosen principally to demonstrate that this practice was consistent in all periods and in different regions.

TEACHERS WITHIN THE FAMILY CIRCLE

From the outset women learnt ḥadith from their mothers – the Companions taught their daughters, who were their Successors. ʿAbd Rabbih ibn al-Ḥakam has narrated from the daughter of Ruqayqah from her mother that she said: ‘When the Prophet – ṣalla-l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa-sallam – came seeking victory at Ṭāʾīf, he came to me [...]’ and then she mentioned the whole ḥadith. Hubābah bint ʿAjlān also got ḥadith from her mother: She has narrated from Hubābah bint ʿAjlān from her mother, Umm Ḥafṣ, from Ṣafiyyyah bint Jaʿrīr, from Umm Ḥakim bint Waddāʾ that she said: ‘I heard the Messenger of God – ṣalla-l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa-sallam – saying: The prayer of a father passes the curtain’, meaning that it reaches God directly, without being mediated or impeded. Similarly, in later centuries women learnt from their mothers: Altī bint Nāṣir al-Dīn Muḥammad learnt ḥadith from her mother, the great muḥaddithah, Umm Muḥammad ʿĀʾishah bint Sayf al-Dīn Ābū Bakr ibn Īsā al-Ḥanafī (d. 793). One of the ḥadith works that she studied with her was Fawaʾid of Ābū Ahmad al-Ḥakim (d. 378) in Muḥarram 793 in the Madrasah al-Khatūnīyyah al-Burānīyyah.

Among women from the earlier period who studied with their fathers are: Buhaysah al-Fuzārīyyah (tābīʿīyyah), who narrated from her father from the Prophet; Jabalah bint Muṣaffah al-Ṭāʾirīyyah (tābīʿīyyah), who narrated from her father from ʿAlī; and Ḥafṣah bint Ābū al-Raḥmān ibn Ābī Bakr al-Ṣiddīq. In the later centuries: Hind bint Jaʿfar ibn Ābū al-Razzāq (5th c.)

---

1 IBN AL-ATHĪR, Usd al-ghābah, v. 454. 2 IBN MAJAH, Sunan, Duʿāʾ, bāb daʿwat al-walid wa daʿwat al-mālīm. 3 See Abū Ḥāmad AL-HĀKIM, Fawaʾid (mā ittāsala ilay-nā), 100. 4 AL-MIZZI, Tahdhib al-kamāl, xxxv. 138. 5 IBN ḤAJAR, Tahdhib al-tahdhib, xii. 434. 6 AL-MIZZI, Tahdhib al-kamāl, xxxv. 153.
studied with her father,¹ Umm Salamah Āminah studied with her father, Abū Sa'īd Ḥasan ibn Ishāq ibn Bulbul al-Naysābūrī (d. 348),² Wara³ studied with her father Ahmad ibn 'Abbīllāh ibn al-Ḥasan ibn Muhammad al-Khallāl (5th c.),³ Lu'lu'ah studied the whole al-Ārba'īn ḥadīth min al-musāwāt mustakhrājah 'an thiqāt al-ruwāt of Ḥāfīz Ibn 'Asākir, with her famous father, Shaykh 'Imād al-Dīn ibn 'Asākir al-Dimashqī in 718;⁴ Amat al-Rahīm al-Yūnīyīyah (d. 739) studied the women's ḥadīth from Musnad of Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal with her father, the great muḥaddith and jurist Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad al-Yūnī (8th c.);⁵ in India the great scholar of ḥadīth and fiqh, Khādijah al-Dihlawīyah (early 14th c.) studied hadīth and other subjects with her father, Imām Muḥammad Ishāq al-Dihlawī (d. 1262).

There are women who received knowledge of ḥadīth from their grandmothers. For example, Āminah bint 'Abd al-Ḥāmān ibn Abī Laylā narrated from her grandmother Umm Laylā that she said: 'We pledged allegiance to the Prophet - ṣalla-l-lāhu 'alayhi wa-sallam.' The muḥaddithah and jurist Fāṭimah bint al-Mundhir ibn al-Zubayr got many ḥadīths from her grandmother Asmā⁶ bint Abī Bakr, which she then passed on to her students.⁷ A later muḥaddithah, Asmā⁸ bint Abī Bakr ibn Ḥamzah al-Mardāwī studied Ḥadīth Abū Bakr ibn Ahmad al-Shirāzī with her grandmother, Zaynab bint Makkī ibn 'Alī ibn Kāmil al-Ḥarrānī (the teacher of al-Mizzi, Ibn Taymiyyah and al-Dhahabi) in Madrasah al-Mismaryyyah in Jumādah al-Ūlā 688.⁹ She also studied other books with her.⁹ Umm al-Khayr bint 'Abbīllāh Muḥammad ibn Zāhirah al-Qurashi studied Nuskhah Abī Muṣāniyāh, Nuskhah Bakkār ibn Qutaybah and al-Maṣāḥih of al-Baghwāī

(d. 494) with her maternal grandmother, Umm al-Ḥasan bint Aḥmad ibn Qāsim al-Ḥarāzī in Makkah in 762.1

Among the women who received ḥadīth from their grandfathers is Munyah bint ʿUbayd ibn Abī Barazah al-Aslami. Umm al-ʿAswād has narrated from Munyah bint ʿUbayd that she narrated from her grandfather Abū Barazah that he said: ‘The Messenger of God – ṣalla-l-lāhu ʿalayhi wa-sallam – said: Whoever consoles a woman who has lost her child, God will grant him a cloak to wear in paradise.’2 Umm Abān Hind bint al-Wāziʾ ibn Zārīʾ also received ḥadīth from her grandfather, the Companion, Zārīʾ ibn ʿĀmir al-ʿAbdī.3 Duḥaybah and ʿṢafiy- yah, daughters of ʿUlaybah al-ʿAnbariyyah, got ḥadīth from their grandfather Ḥarmalāh ibn ʿAbdillāh al-ʿAnbari, a Companion, and also from their father’s grandmother, Qaylah bint Makhramah, another Companion.4 Sitt al-ʿArab bint Muhammad ibn Fakhir al-Dīn al-Bukhārī (d. 690) studied a lot of books of ḥadīth with her grandfather Abū ʾl-Ḥasan Fakhir al-Dīn ʿAlī ibn al- Bukhārī (d. 767, a teacher of al-Mızzī and Ibn Taymiyyah). Among the books she studied with him are: the Ṣahīḥ Muslim, al-Sunan al-kubra of al-Bayhaqī and Fawāʾid Sammiyyah.5

Marriage did not stop women from continuing their study of the Sunnah. Indeed, some of them turned to their husbands to improve their store of knowledge (examples of husbands learning from wives will come in a later chapter). Buqayrah, wife of the great Companion Salman al-_FARiṣi received and narrated ḥadīth from him.6 So also did Jumānah bint al-Musayyab ibn Najabah, wife of the Companion Hudhayfah ibn al-Yamān.7 Similarly, Zaynab bint Kaḥīb ibn ʿUjah, wife of the famous scholar among the Companions, Abū Saʿīd al-Khudrī, received ḥadīth from him, copiously recorded in the major

---

1 IBN FAḤD, al-Durr al-kamīn, 1594. 2 AL-TIRMIDḤI, Sunan, Janāʾīz, bāb ākbar fī faḍl al-tāʾjīḥ. 3 IBN HAJĀR, Taḥdīḥ al-tahdīḥ, xii. 485. 4 AL-MIZZĪ, Taḥdīḥ al-kamāl, xxxv. 168. 5 TAQI AL-DĪN AL-FĀṢĪ, Dhayl al-taqyīd, ii. 375. 6 IBN SAḤD, al-Taḥqīq al-kubrā, iv. 92. 7 IBN MĀKŪLĀ (d. 475), al-Ikmāl fī rafʿ al-irtiyyāb, ii. 532.
Among the Successors, Umm al-Dardāʾ al-Ṣughrā received many ḥadīths from her husband Abū l-Dardāʾ. Ṣafiyyah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Muḥsin al-Makhzūmiyyah al-Makkiyyah heard directly from her husband Musaṣal al-awwaliyyah, in Rabīʿ al-Awwal 743. Sitt al-Fuqahāʾ bint Ibrāhīm al-Wasitiyyah studied Amāli ibn Bishrān of Abū l-Qāsim ʿAbd al-Malik ibn Muḥammad ibn Bishrān (d. 430) with her husband Diyāʾ al-Dīn Sulaymān al-Ḥanbālī in Ribāt al-Qalānīsī on 22 Ṣafar 703. Sitt al-Fuqahāʾ bint İbrahim al-Wasitiyyah studied Aμāl bint İbrahim bint İbrahim ibn Ḫusayn bint İbrahim ibn Balban (d. 715) with her husband the great muḥaddith and historian ʿAlam al-Dīn al-Qāsim ibn Muḥammad ibn Yūṣuf ibn al-Birzālī in 728.

Women received ḥadīth also from other members of the family and household – brothers, sisters, aunts and uncles, on the father’s or the mother’s side – and slaves received ḥadīth from their masters or mistresses. The great muḥaddithah and jurist, Umm Ḥudhayl Ḥafsah bint Sirīn, received ḥadīth from her master Ḥasan ibn Mālik. Hishām ibn Ḥassān from Iyās ibn Muʿāwiyyah saying: ‘I did not meet anyone whom I can prefer over Ḥafṣah’. He was asked: ‘What about Ḥasan al-Baṣrī and Muḥammad ibn Sirīn?’ He said: ‘As for me I do not prefer anyone over her. She learnt the Qurʾān by heart when she was twelve years old.’ Though born a slave, Ḥafṣah bint Sirīn made the best of the opportunity presented to her and became one of the most important scholars of her time. Some considered her superior to Ḥasan al-Baṣrī. Her ḥadīths from her master are in Sahīḥ al-Bukhārī. For

---

1 IBN ḤAFAR, al-Isābah fī l-tamyīz al-ṣahābah, viii. 97. 2 TAQĪ AL-DĪN AL-FĀSĪ, al-Iqd al-thamin, vi. 41. 3 See LEDER et al., Muʿjam al-samāʿat al-Dimasḥiqiyah, 142, 319. 4 Ibid., 110, 312. 5 Ibid., 130, 304. 6 IBN ḤIBBĀN, K. al-Thiqāt, iv. 194. 7 AL-MIZZĪ, Tahdhib al-kamāl, xxxv. 152.
example, ‘Āṣim narrates from her from Anas that the Prophet said: ‘Plague is martyrdom for every Muslim.‘

TEACHERS OF THE LOCALITY

After learning within the near circle, the women would study with other teachers in their town. Again, the example was set by the first generations of Muslims: the Successors in Madinah narrated from the Companions, including wives of the Prophet. Similarly, in every city where the Muslims settled, the women received knowledge of the Sunnah from the scholars in that locality. The first three centuries are full of examples, but here I will mention examples from the later centuries:

Jumaa‘h bint ʻAhmad ibn Muḥammad al-Mahmiyyah of Nishapur received the hadīth from the teachers of her town.2 Shaykhah Asmā3 bint Muḥammad ibn al-Hasan al-Dimashqīyyah (d. 595) studied hadīth with the judge of her home town Abū l-Mufaddal Yaḥyā ibn ʻAlī ibn ʻAbd al-ʻAzīz al-Qurashī and Abū Muḥammad ʻAbd al-Karīm ibn Ḥamzah al-Sulāmī.3 Umm al-Rajā‘ Zubaydah bint Muḥammad ibn ʻAḥmad of Isfahan studied hadīth with the teachers of her town, Abū l-ʻHasayn ʻAḥmad ibn ʻAbd al-Raḥmān al-Dhakwānī, Abū ʻAbdillāh al-Qāsim ibn al-Fadl al-Thaqafī and Abū Ḥafṣ ʻUmar ibn ʻAḥmad al-Simsār.4


---

1AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Sahīh, Tīḥh, bāb mā yudhkaru fi al-tā‘īn. 2AL-SAYRĀFĪNĪ (d. 641), al-Muntakhab min kitāb al-Siyāq li ta‘rikh Nasyābūr, 183. 3AL-MUNDHIRĪ, al-Takmilah li-wafayat al-naqlah, i. 314. 4AL-SAMʿĀNĪ, al-Muntakhab min Mu‘jam al-shuyūkh, iii. 1883.

VISITING TEACHERS

Women also received ḥadīth from teachers visiting their towns. As before, the practice has the best precedent. On her way back from the Battle of the Camel, Āʾishah stayed as the guest of Ṣafīyyah bint al-Ḥārīth al-ʿAbdārī in the house of ʿAbdullāh ibn Khalaf in Basrah. Here Ṣafīyyah and other women of Basrah crowded round her to learn the Sūnna from her, and to put many questions of law, which she answered, and which are all well documented in the compilations of ḥadīth. Ayyūb al-Sakhtīyānī, narrated from Muḥammad ibn Sīrīn that Āʾishah came down as a guest to Ṣafīyyah Umm Ṭalāḥah al-Ṭalāḥīt. On seeing Ṣafīyyah’s daughters Āʾishah said: ‘The Prophet – ṣalla l-lāḥū ṣallāt bi wa-sallam – entered and in my room there was a girl. The Prophet – ṣalla l-lāḥū ṣallāt bi wa-sallam – gave me a piece of material he had and asked me to make it into two pieces, and give one piece to this girl and give the other piece to the girl who is in the house of Umm Salamah, because they seem to be

1 AL-DHAHABI, Taʾrīkh al-Īslām, (sub anno 571–580) 146. 2 Their names can be found in Muṭṭī AL-ḤAFIZ, al-Īṣāmī al-Muṣaffarī, 462. 3 TAQĪ AL-DĪN AL-FĀṢĪ, Dhayl al-taqyīd, ii. 381.
adults.' 1 'Abdullah ibn 'Ubayd, the mu'addhdhin of the mosque of Jurđan, narrated from 'Udaysah bint Uhbăn that he said: 'When 'Ali ibn Abī Ĥalib came here to Basrah, he called on my father, and said: O Abū Muslim, are you not going to help me against these people? My father said: Yes I am. Then he called his slave-girl and said: O girl, bring [me] my sword. She brought it. Then he drew out a hand-span of it – there it was, a wooden sword. Then he said: My friend and your cousin [i.e. the Prophet] took from me this covenant that when there is fitnah among Muslims, then make a sword from wood. Now if you want I can come with you. [‘Ali] said: No. I do not need you and your sword.' 2 Similarly, when Abū Hurayrah came to Damascus and stayed as a guest in the house of Abū l-Darda', the women used the chance to learn from him. Ismā'īl ibn 'Ubaydillāh has narrated from Karīmah bint al-Ĥashās al-Muzāniyyah that she said: 'Abū Hurayrah narrated to us when we were in the house of Umm al-Darda' that he heard the Messenger of God – salla l-lahu ‘alay-hi wa-sallam – narrating from his Lord that He said: I am with My slave as long as he remembers Me and his lips move with remembrance of Me. 3

The most important and highest chain to Šāhīh al-Bukhārī is one that goes through the great muhaddith Abū ‘Abdillah al-Ĥusayn ibn al-Mubārak al-Zabīdī. His place of residence was Baghdad. When once he visited Damascus the people crowded to him to read the Šāhīh with him. The class was arranged in al-Ĵāmil al-Muzaffarī, beginning at the end of Shawwāl 630 and concluding on 10 Dhū l-Qādah of the same year. The whole Šāhīh was read to al-Zabīdī in 22 sessions, and the class was attended by the most eminent scholars and jurists. The last surviving person to narrate from al-Zabīdī after attending these sessions was Abū l-‘Abbās Aḥmad ibn Abī Ĥalib al-Ĥajjār, by

whom the chain of narration to the Sahih was much shortened for those after him because he lived such a long life. Women also benefited from this precious opportunity and attended the same sessions on the Sahih, and in great numbers. Among them were Khadijah bint Muḥammad ibn Saʿd ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Maqdisiyah (d. 701),\(^1\) and the long-lived Shaykhah Zaynab bint Sulaymān ibn ʿĪbrāhīm ibn Raḥmān al-Isʿārī (d. 705). Ibn Ḥājār confirms this in his account of her: ‘She heard the Sahih from Abū ʿAbdillāh al-Ḥusayn ibn al-Mubārak al-Zabīdī.’\(^2\) Shaykhah Umm al-Khayr Fāṭimah bint ʿĪbrāhīm ibn Maḥmūd al-Batāʿīhiyyah also attended and al-Dhahabi confirms it: ‘She heard the Sahih from al-Zabīdī.’\(^3\)

The long-lived shaykhah Umm al-Ḥasan Fāṭimah bint ʿĀbd al-Ḥāmān ibn ʿAmr al-Farrā\(^4\) only attended two sessions and narrated them.\(^4\) Al-Dhahabi says of Hadiyyah bint ʿAlī Ibn ʿĀsākir al-Baghdādī: ‘She attended the class of al-Zabīdī.’\(^5\) Another shaykhah, one well known for her higher isnād, Sitt al-Wuzarah\(^6\) bint ʿUmar ibn Aṣʿād ibn al-Munajjā al-Ṭanūkhiyyah also attended. Taqī al-Dīn al-Fāṣī says of her: ‘She studied with Ḥusayn ibn al-Mubārak al-Zabīdī, al-Sahih in al-Jāmiʿ al-Muzaffarī and also Musnad al-Shafiʿī.’\(^7\) Ibn Ḥājār says in his account of ʿĀʾishah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿĀbd al-Ḥādī al-Maqdisiyah: ‘She was the last person who narrated Sahih al-Bukhārī with high isnād by her hearing [it]; and it is a wonderful coincidence that Sitt al-Wuzarah\(^8\) was the last woman in the world among all those who narrated from al-Zabīdī and she died in 716, while this ʿĀʾishah is similar to her in dying in 816 and she had above [Sitt al-Wuzarah] this quality that even among the men who heard from al-Ḥajjār, the colleague of Sitt al-Wuzarah, none remained in the world other than herself. Between the death of ʿĀʾishah and Sitt

---

\(^1\) Muḥammad ibn Jābir (d. 749), Barnamāj al-Wādī ʿĀshī, 169; Al-Dhahābi, Muṣjam al-shuyūkh, i. 232.  
\(^2\) Ibn Ḥājār, al-Durar al-kaminah, ii. 119.  
\(^3\) Al-Dhahābi Dhayl al-Ibār, 60.  
\(^4\) Ibn Ḥājār, al-Durar al-kaminah, iii. 351.  
\(^5\) Al-Dhahābi Muṣjam al-shuyūkh, ii. 362.  
\(^6\) Taqī al-Dīn al-Fāṣī, Dhayl al-taqyīd, ii. 397.  
\(^7\) Ibn Ḥājār, al-Majmaʿ al-muʿassas, ii. 351.
al-Wuzara\textsuperscript{3} the difference is exactly one hundred years.\textsuperscript{7} In the thirteenth century Umm al-Fa\d{a}l Na\d{a}s\d{a}h bint `Ab\d{u} l-F\d{a}z\d{a} A\d{h}m\d{a}d ibn Y\d{u}s\d{u}f al-Shan\d{a}n\d{a} studied with \d{H}\d{a}s\d{i}z Mu\d{a}ammad al-Murta\d{a}d\d{a} al-Z\d{a}b\d{i}d\d{i} Thul\d{a}thiyy\d{a}t of al-Bukh\d{a}r\d{i} – i.e. those hadiths with only three narrators before al-Bukh\d{a}r\d{i} – and \textit{Arba`\d{u}n} of al-Nawaw\d{i} in 1189 in the house of her father.\textsuperscript{1}

**TEACHERS IN OTHER TOWNS**

Women also got hadiths from teachers of other towns, either by travelling to them, or by correspondence, or by request of if\d{a}`\d{a}sh. Among those who travelled in the path of knowledge, the Kufan 
\textit{mu\d{h}addithah} Jasrah bint Daj\d{j}\d{a}jah al-`\d{A}miriyah, got hadith in Madinah from `\d{A}li ibn Ab\d{i} T\d{a}l\d{\i}b, `\d{A}r\d{i}shah and Umm Salamah, and from Ab\d{u} Dharr al-Ghif\d{a}r.\textsuperscript{2} Mu\d{a}ammad ibn al-S\d{a}`\d{\i}b ibn Barakah narrated from his mother that she said: ‘I did taw\d{a}f of the House in a group of women from Ban\d{u} al-Mugh\d{i}rah in the company of `\d{A}r\d{i}shah. The women mentioned \d{H}\d{s}s\d{a}n ibn Th\d{a}bit and attacked him [for his part in the slander about `\d{A}r\d{i}shah]. `\d{A}r\d{i}shah reminded [them of] \d{H}\d{s}s\d{a}n’s poetic verses in praise of the Prophet – \textit{salla l-lahu `alay-hi wa-sallam} – and said: I hope that God will enter him into paradise because of [it].\textsuperscript{3}

In later centuries F\d{a}t\d{i}mah bint `Ab\d{d}d al-`A\d{z}\d{\i}z al-Qazw\d{i}n\d{\i} studied hadith with Ab\d{u} l-`Husayn A\d{h}m\d{a}d ibn `\d{A}li al-Jawh\d{a}r\d{a}l-Maws\d{i}l\d{i} in Tripoli, and with Ab\d{u} Mu\d{a}ammad T\d{a}hir ibn Na\d{s}r al-As\d{f}ij\d{a}b\d{i} and the q\d{a}d\d{\i} Ab\d{u} l-Fa\d{d}l Mu\d{a}ammad ibn A\d{h}m\d{a}d ibn Ts\d{a}al-Sa\d{d}\d{\i}d\d{\i} in Egypt. She settled in Sur.\textsuperscript{4} Jum\d{u}\d{a}h bint A\d{h}m\d{a}d ibn Mu\d{a}ammad ibn Ubaydull\d{a}h al-Mahmiyyah of Nishapur (d. ca. 396), having studied with the teachers of her town, did hajj and heard from various teachers on the way.\textsuperscript{5} Al-Sulam\d{\i} says: ‘I heard her say: In Baghdad I called upon Shaykh Ab\d{u} l-`Husayn

\begin{itemize}
\item[1] See \textit{sama\d{\i}r\d{\i}t at the end of} Jur\d{\i} fi-hi Thul\d{a}thiyy\d{a}t AL-BUKH\d{a}R\d{i}. \textsuperscript{2} AL-MIZZ\d{I}, Tahdhib al-kam\d{\i}l, xxxv. 143. \textsuperscript{3} See AL-DHAHABI, Siyar \d{a}lam al-nubal\d{\i}a, ii. 515. \textsuperscript{4} AL-SUYUTI (d. 911), \textit{al-Minjam fi l-m\d{u}j\d{a}m}, 95–97, 85. \textsuperscript{5} AL-
\d{S}AYRA\d{F}IN, al-Muntakhab min kit\d{\i}b al-Siy\d{a}q li-l-Ta\d{r}ikh Nays\d{\a}b\d{\i}r, 183.
\end{itemize}
al-Khuḍrī, and he asked me: Who did you ‘accompany’ [i.e. study with for a long time]? I said: I ‘accompanied’ al-Naṣrābādī. Then he asked me: What do you remember of his sayings? I said: I heard him say: Whoever’s connection (nisbah) is correct, his knowledge is perfect. On that al-Khuḍrī [being impressed by what he heard] remained silent. When I came back al-Nasrabādī was pleased and said: That is how it should be for anyone who calls upon a shaykh.1 This woman scholar travelled continually to learn from different teachers in different places.

Where the women could not travel to the scholars they would resort to correspondence with them. For example Fāṭimah, also called Sutaytah, daughter of the qādī Kamāl al-Dīn Maḥmūd ibn Shīrūn al-Hanāfī, used to write letters to scholars. When Ḥāfīẓ al-Sakhāwī’s brother died, she wrote to him to console him.2

The women got ijāzahs from the scholars of other towns. For example ‘Ā’ishah bint ʻUmar ibn Rushayd al-Fiḥri of Sabta in Morocco received ijāzahs from a lot of scholars in Egypt, Makkah, Madinah and Syria. Another example is Āsiyāh bint Jārullāh ibn Ṣāliḥ al-Shaybānī (d. 873): the large number of scholars who gave her ijāzahs are listed by al-Suyūṭī (d. 911): there are 105 names in his list, from different towns and places.3

**NUMBER OF TEACHERS**

Among the narrators of hadīth there are those who had no more than one or two teachers. About such narrators a genre of writing developed among the people of hadīth called ‘al-wuḥdān wa-l-mathānī’. At the end of the most famous of these compilations, al-ʻĀhīd wa-l-mathānī of Abū Bakr ibn Abī Āsim (d. 287), are mentioned those women who have narrated only one or two hadīths.

---

1 AL-SULAMI (d. 412), Dhikr al-niswah al-muta‘abbidāt, 423. The term of genealogy (nisbah) is here used metaphorically to indicate the spiritual connection between master and disciple. 2AL-SAKHĀWĪ, al-ʻDawā al-lāmi‘i, xi. 111. 3AL-SUYŪṬĪ, al-Minjam fi l-mu‘jam, 95–97, 85.
However, many women received hadiths from a great many narrators, most famously ‘A‘ishah who, as well as narrating directly from the Prophet himself, also narrated from Ḥamzah ibn ʿAmr al-Aslami, Sa‘d ibn Abī Waqqās, ʿUmar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, her father Abū Bakr al-Ṣiddīq, Judāmah bint Wahb al-Asadiyyah, and Fātimah, the daughter of the Prophet. The Successor, Umm al-Dardā‘ narrated from her husband Abū l-Dardā‘, Salmān al-Fārīsī, Ka‘b ibn ʿĀṣim al-Aslamiyyah, ʿĀ‘ishah, Abū Hurayrah, Fadālāh ibn ʿUbayd al-Anṣārī. In later centuries, the renowned muhaddithah Shuhdah received hadith from Tīrād ibn Muḥammad al-Zaynabī, Ibn Ṭalḥah al-Nī‘ālī, Abū ʿl-Ḥasan ibn Ayyūb, Abū l-Khaṭṭāb ibn al-Baṭrī, Aḥmad ibn ʿAbd al-Qādir ibn Yūsuf, Ḥasan ibn Salmān al-Daqqāq, Thābit Bundār, Abū Yāsir Aḥmad, ʿAbd al-Wāḥid ibn Ulawan al-Shaybānī, Ja‘far al-Sarrāj Abū Manṣūr Muḥammad ibn Harīsah, Manṣūr ibn Ḥayd al-Naysabūrī, Abū l-Barakāt Ḥamd ibn ʿAbdillah al-Wakil, Abū Ghālib al-Baqillānī and many others.

As for women who received ijāzahs, the lists of the teachers of some of them are, as I mentioned just above, very long indeed. For example Ḥayyā bint Muḥammad al-ʿIrbi‘ī received ijāzahs of over two hundred teachers, both male and female. Among those teachers are: the Shaykhah Umm Muḥammad Zaynab bint Ahmad ibn ʿUmar ibn Shukr al-Maqdīsī, ʿAbd al-Ḥāfiz ibn al-Shaykh Badrān al-Maqdīsī, Muḥammad ibn Ḥibatullāh al-Shīrāzī, ʿUmar ibn ʿAbd al-Muṭnim ibn ʿUmar al-Qawwās, ʿAli ibn Ahmad ibn Abī l-Fāhim, Umm Muḥammad Sitt al-ʿArab bint al-Shaykh Ṭāj al-Dīn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān ibn ʿUmar al-Sulāmī, Umm ʿIbrāhīm Fātimah bint ʿIbrāhīm al-Baʿlabakkiyyah, the long-lived imam Kamāl al-Dīn Ḥumām ibn Muḥammad al-Hanafi, Umm Muḥammad Zaynab bint al-Kamāl, and Amat al-ʿAzīz Khadijah bint Yūsuf ibn Ghunaymāh. 

---

1 Al-Mizzī, Tahdīḥ al-kamīl, xi.ii, 227. 2 Al-Dhahabī, Taʾrīkh al-Islām (sub anno 571–580), 146. 3 Majmūʿat al-ijāzāt al-makhtūṭāt fī l-Madrasah al-Ḍiyāʾīyyah bi-saḥf Qāṣīyān.
Chapter 5

The reading matter

What women studied varied from one place to another, even between schools in the same city, and it varied between periods. It is therefore difficult to present a satisfactory overview of it. Nevertheless, it may still be useful to attempt a general sketch, and mention those elements of a formal curriculum in the later centuries that were stable across many parts of the Islamic world. After that, in the concluding section of this chapter, I survey the kinds of hadith books that became and remained popular.

THE FIRST THREE CENTURIES

Women’s education in pre-Islamic Arabia was, aside from the traditional household skills, mostly oral, confined to poetry, fine speech and horsemanship, with writing skills among them very rare. As Islam became established, the scope of their education and culture widened rapidly. They learnt the Qur’an by heart, with some also studying variants among the known recitations; they acquired the hadith of the Prophet and understanding of the religion through the Sunnah. Some were so proficient, and so devoted to the din, that they became jurists and muftis. They were also trained in writing and speaking, and the different modes of eloquence.

In the first three centuries, there was no established, formal programme of Islamic education for either men or women. However, we can derive from the general culture of that time that what students began with was language, with the aim of skill in different styles of expression. Arabic grammar, in the strict sense of the term, developed from the second century on. However, an awareness of the need to know grammar in order
to avoid errors in understanding the commands of God and the teaching of His Messenger is traditionally dated to the caliphate of ‘Alî ibn Abî Ţâlib. According to the renowned man of letters al-Mubarrid (d. 285), awareness of the need to think about grammar may have arisen because of a woman. He said: ‘Al-Mâzînî narrated to us that the cause of the foundation of grammar was that the daughter of Abû l-Aswad [d. 69] once said to her father mā asbadda al-ḥarrî? [What is the most violent of heat? instead of mā asbadda al-ḥarrâ! How violent the heat is! So] he said: Pebbles in the hot earth. She said: I meant to express my shock at the heat. Then he said: Have people begun to make mistakes [like that]? Then he told ‘Alî about that; [and then ‘Alî] dictated to him some basic rules that were later expanded by Abû l-Aswad.1

After or alongside acquiring language skills, the girls would turn their attention to the Qurʾān, learning how to recite and memorize it, and understand its meaning. Only then would they start learning hadiths by memorizing and then narrating them. Those with more aptitude would go on to learn how to think about the ‘scholarly apparatus’ of the hadiths – their occasions and their narrators – how to distinguish among narrators and chains of narrators, and learn the sunnabs that derive from the ḥadîth and how to implement them.

**THE FOURTH TO THE SIXTH CENTURIES**

Systemization of the curriculum, beginning in the fourth, developed in the fifth century under the guiding hand of the great vizier Niẓām al-Mulk Qiwām al-Dīn Abū ‘Alî al-Ḥasan ibn ‘Alî ibn ʿIshâq al-Ṭūsî (408–84). A shrewd and far-sighted administrator, and himself interested in knowledge, he established scholarships and grants for students and founded large colleges in Baghdad, Nishapur and Tus. He also founded many madrasas, notably in Marw, Herat, Balkh, and Basrah. Philosophy, theology (kalām), logic, and practical sciences like mathe-

1AL-DHAHABI, *Siyar a’lām al-nubalā*", iv. 83.
matics, medicine and engineering were part of the curriculum of the 'Nizāmī' colleges and schools, and these subjects spread to other schools albeit taught at an elementary level.

From my study of biographies of the women scholars of this period I can affirm that girls usually began their studies with Arabic language and developed reading, speaking and writing skills. At the same time they would learn the Qur'ān, reciting and memorizing it. Some learnt the whole of it by heart at a remarkably early age. One example of that is Fātimah bint ʿAlī ibn Mūsā ibn Jaʿfar al-Tāwūsiyyah al-Husayniyyah (5th c.), who had memorized the Qur'ān before she was nine years old. Later, she learnt hadīth with her father (d. 464).

Grammar must have been part of the syllabus since the second-third century, though the earliest reference that I have found to a woman’s expertise in it is from the fourth. It comes in the account of Maryam bint Jahsh, wife of the great Yemeni scholar Jamāl al-Dīn ʿAlī ibn Abī l-Fawāris al-Hamdānī (4th c.). It is an illustration of her knowledge and her acuteness of mind that she was able subtly to resolve a difficult point for her husband. He had been engaged in debate with some adherents of the Murjiʿī heresy. These are people who held that faith in the heart – even if undisclosed, regardless of what one utters with one’s tongue, regardless of any deeds that one does with one’s limbs – suffices to secure salvation. ʿAlī alluded to the verse in sūrat al-ʾAṣrāf (6. 40), quoting the end of it: ‘Indeed those who belie Our signs (āyāt) and disdain them – for them the gates of the heavens will not be opened, nor will they enter the Garden, until the camel passes through the eye of the needle.’ The Murjiʿī who was debating said: ‘This is easy for God, with His power, if He wills, He passes the camel through the eye of the needle.’ When ʿAlī returned home his mind was still preoccupied, and he was sleepless because of the Murjiʿī’s retort. Maryam asked him what the matter was. After he had explained it, she said: ‘In the verse of the Qur'ān the camel is the subject [of the verb], not

---

1See ʿUmar Rīdā Kāḥhālah (d. 1407), ʿAḥām al-nisāʾ, iv. 86.
object.' Her husband now understood what he could have said in answer to the Murji‘ī, was content and slept. Early next morning he went to his companions and told them what should render the Murji‘īs speechless.¹

The biographers’ account of Amat al-Wāhid bint al-Ḥusayn ibn Muhammad al-Dabbbī al-Mahamīlī (d. 377) sheds light on the syllabus from the beginning of the fourth century. Al-Dāraquṭnī says: ‘She memorized the Qur‘ān, and learnt fiqh according to the madhhab of Imām al-Shāfī‘ī, inheritance law and its mathematical calculation, dawr, grammar and other sciences.’ Also, al-Dhahabī says: ‘She narrated from her father, from Ismā‘īl al-Warrāq, ‘Abd al-Ghafir ibn Salamah, and memorized the Qur‘ān and studied the fiqh according to the madhhab of Imām al-Shāfī‘ī, inheritance law, dawr, and Arabic language and grammar, and other Islamic sciences.’²

In this period, study of Sahīḥ al-Bukhārī became widespread among men and women. The most famous woman of the fourth century to hear the whole Sahīḥ directly from her teacher – Abū l-Haytham al-Kūshmihānī (d. 389) – was the great scholar, Shaykhah Umm al-Kīrām Karīmah bint Aḥmad ibn Muham-mad ibn Ḥātim al-Marwāzziyāh (d. 463).⁴ Also in this period the Sahīḥ al-Bukhārī was introduced into Spain. Khādijah bint Abī Muhammad ‘Abdullāh ibn Sa‘īd al-Shantiyālī (in the fifth century) heard the whole of it from its famous narrator, Abū Dharr ‘Abd ibn Aḥmad al-Harawi.⁵ Ibn Bishkwāl (d. 578) says: ‘I have seen her samā’⁶ in the originals of her father in his handwriting; and she came with him to Spain.’⁶

Women also studied the Sahīḥ of Muslim, even engrossing themselves in mustakhraj of it – the narration of its texts by a

¹See LEDER et al., Mu‘jam al-nisā’ al-Yamanīyyāt, 177. ²AL-KHĀṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, Ta‘rīkh al-Baghdād, xiv, 443. al-Jurjānī (d. 816; al-Ta‘rīf2t, 76) defines dawr as a kind of argumentation in which each proposition is dependent upon the next in a circular chain. ³AL-DHĀḤABĪ Ta‘rīkh al-Islām (sub anns 351–80), 607. ⁴AL-DHĀḤABĪ Siyar al-‘lām al-nubalā’, xviii. 223. ⁵IBN BISHKOWL (d. 578), K. al-Šilah, ii. 696. ⁶Ibid.
different route with higher isnād. The renowned scholar Fāṭimah bint al-Ustādh Abū ʿAlī al-Ḥasan ibn ʿAlī al-Daqqāq (d. 480), wife of Abū l-Qāsim al-Qushayrī,1 heard the whole Ṣahih Abī ʿAwnāh (mustakhrjā of Ṣahih Musīmī) and then later transmitted it. Ibn Hājar, in the account of his teacher Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Laṭīf al-Takrītī says, after mentioning his isnād for Ṣahih Abī ʿAwnāh to ʿAbd al-Rahīm ibn al-Ḥāfiẓ Abī Saʾd ibn al-Samānī: ‘He heard it from Abū l-Barākāt al-Furāwī, who heard it from Fāṭimah bint ʿAlī al-Daqqāq, who heard it from Abū Nuʿaym ʿAbd al-Mālik ibn al-Ḥasan al-Isfrayīnī, who heard it from Abū ʿAwnānāh.”2

Some women took an interest in hadīth books written on specific topics. For example, Fāṭimah bint Aḥmad ibn al-Fadl al-Anaẓī studied Kitāb al-Ṣalāḥ of Abū Nuʿaym al-Fadl ibn Dukayn with Shaykh Abū Bakr al-ʿArāj Muḥammad ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Ahmad ibn Shadhān in 431.3 Others specialized in sub-disciplines of the sciences of the Qurʾān and Sunnah. For example, Umm Saʾd Asmāʾ bint Aḥmad ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Aḥmad al-Bahrāniyyah (5th c.) specialized in the science of nāṣikh (abrogating) and mansūkḥ (abrogated). Ibn Hājar narrated K. al-Nāṣikh wa-l-mansūkḥ of ʿAtāʾ al-Khūrasānī (d. 135) from Aḥmad ibn Abī Bakr from Sulaymān ibn Ḥamzah, from Jaʿfar ibn ʿAlī from Abū Tāhir al-Silāfī from Asmāʾ bint Aḥmad al-Bahrāniyyah, with her isnād to the author.4

Tasawwuf became very popular in this period in many parts of the Islamic world and books on different aspects of the ascetic life were widely studied. Shaykhah Umm al-Dalāl Amat al-Rāḥmān bint Abī l-Qāsim ʿAbd al-Wāḥid ibn al-Ḥasan ibn al-Junayd (d. 487) studied K. al-Tāfarrud wa-l-ʿuzdāb of Abū Bakr Muḥammad al-Ḥusayn al-Ājurri with Abū l-Qāsim ʿAbd al-Mālik ibn Muḥammad ibn Bishrān.5 One consequence of the

---

emphasis on asceticism was deepened regard for preaching and the writings of those famous for affecting sermons. The long-lived Khadijah bint Muhammad ibn 'Ali al-Wafi'ah al-Shahjahaniyyah (376–460) studied Amali of Abū l-Husayn ibn Sam'ūn al-Wafi with its author. \(^1\) 'Ā'ishah bint Ḥasan ibn Ibrāhīm al-Wafi'ah (d. 460) wrote down the Amali of Ibn Mandah, receiving the work directly from him. \(^2\)

Also in this period, interest in the 'Forty hadiths' genre blossomed. It is recorded in the account of Umm al-'Āl, the grand-daughter of Shaykh Abū l-Ṭayyib 'Abd al-Razzāq ibn Shammah that she attended the reading of the Forty Hadiths of Abū Bakr ibn al-Muqri (d. 381) with her grandfather in 455. \(^3\)

As for poetry and literature, there is the example of Ishrāq al-Suwaydā (ca. 450), the slave of Abū l-Muṭṭarīf 'Abd al-Rahmān ibn Ghalbūn al-Qurtubi, from Valencia in Spain. She studied Arabic grammar, language and literature and became so expert in 'arūd (prosody) that she was called al-'Arūḍiyyah. She also learnt by heart and lectured on two important works on literature: al-Kāmil of Abū l-'Abbās al-Mubarrid and Amali of Abū 'Alī al-Qālī. \(^4\) Another woman, the daughter of Sharīf al-Rāḍī learnt the Nahj al-balāghah from her uncle. Ibn al-Ikhwah al-Baghdādī (d. 548) narrated the book from her. \(^5\)

FROM THE SEVENTH TO THE NINTH CENTURIES

The education of women did not change much in this period, though it became more organized. The early emphasis on the language and grammar remained, with students memorizing concise works on the subject: for example, Nuḍār bint al-Shaykh Abī Ḥayyān (d. 730) learnt by heart an elementary text on grammar. \(^6\)

---

Commitment to memorizing the Qur'ān and understanding it also continued. Some learnt it at an early age – like Sharaf al-Ashraf bint ‘Alī ibn Mūsā al-Ṭāwūsiyyah al-Hasaniyyah, who memorized the whole Qur'ān, when she was twelve; others did so much later in life – like Umm al-Ḥasan Karimah bint Ahmad ibn ‘Alī al-Abiwardi (d. 555), who memorized parts of the Qur'ān and recited them regularly, as well as studying the ḥadīth sciences. Some women made a particular study of the seven recitations, like Umm al-Ḥassan Karimah bint Ahmad ibn CAC al-Ablwardl (d. 617). Some of them learnt books of tajwid. In 786 Huṣn bint Shaykh Muhammad ibn Ḥasan al-Saʿdiyyah al-Makkiyyah (d. 842) learnt part of al-Shaṣiyyah and another work on the subject.


Summaries of fiqh were popular in the syllabus: among the Ḥanafis, Mukhtasar al-Qudūrī; among Mālikīs, al-Risālah al-Qaryawāniyyah; among Shāfīʿis Mukhtasar al-Muṣāna. Al-Dhahābī has

1 KAHHĀLĀH, A‘lām al-nisāʾ, ii. 292. 2 AL-SAMĀ’ANĪ, al-Muntakhab min Mu’jam al-ṣuyūk, iii. 1918. 3 AL-DHĀHĀBĪ says: ‘She was well versed in the seven readings.’ Taʾrīkh al-īslām (sub anno 611–20), 328. 4 IBN FĀHĐ, Mu’jam al-ṣuyūk, 310; al-Durr al-kāmin, 1411. 5 KAHHĀLĀH, A‘lām al-nisāʾ, iii. 158. 6 Ibid. 7 Sirāj al-Dīn AL-QAZWĪNĪ, Mushaykhah, MS, 48. 8 Ibid., 83. 9 Ibid., 95.
recorded that Mukhtasar al-Mużani was among those useful books given as dowry to the bride at the wedding.¹ Some specialized in works of fiqh written by and for experts. Fātimah al-Samarqandiyyah (6th c.) memorized all of Ṭuhfat al-fuqahā.² Others studied specific topics in fiqh – for example Shaykhah Umm Muhammad Khadijah bint Abī ‘Abdollāh Muḥammad al-Ḥarrāniyyah (d. 634) studied K. al-Anwā′ al-Azdi with her father.

As for the ‘Six Books’, the principal compilations of hadīth, the examples of women’s interest in them will be given under a separate heading. Some were interested in other sound works of hadīth also, those less popularly known. Khadijah bint Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Abī Bakr ibn Ḥāmid ibn ‘Abd al-Dārī studied Sahīh Ibn Ḥibbān with Muḥammad ibn Ḥāmid ibn Abī l-Hayyā.³ Umm al-Ḥayā Ḥafsah bint Abī ‘Abdollāh Ḥāmid ibn Mulā′ib al-Baghdādiyyah al-‘Azajiyah (d. 612) learnt Sahīfah of Hammām ibn Munnabīh (d. 131) from Abū l-Faḍl Muḥammad ibn ʿUmar al-Urmāwī with his sanad to the Companion Abū Hurayrah.⁴ The long-lived shaykhah of high isnād Tajannī bint ‘Abdallāh al-Wāḥbāniyyah (d. 575) learnt Ḥadīth al-Mukharrānī wa-ṣal-Mawāṣī⁵ and Amārī al-Mahāmīlī with Ḥusayn ibn Ḥāmid ibn Ṭalahh al-Nīfāli,⁶ and Juqā Hilāl with Ṭirād ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī al-Zaynabī, who got it from its author.⁷ Umm al-Khayr Ḥalīmah bint al-Ḥāfiz ibn ʿAli ʿAbdillāh al-Wahbāniyyah in 541.⁸

Hadīths narrated principally through women were a special interest. Sitt al-ʿArab Muḥammad ibn ʿAli ibn al-Bukhārī (d. 767) studied Faḍāʾil Fātimah of Abū Ḥafṣ ʿUmar ibn Shāhīn with her grandfather.⁹ Sitt al-Shām bint Khalīl ibn Naṣr studied 41 hadīths from Musnad al-nisā al-ṣahābiyyah with Yūsuf ibn Abī al-Ḥāḍī in 808.¹⁰ ʿĀʾishah bint Ḍadr al-Dīn al-Zarkašī

studied with her father his book al-İşâbah fi-mâ istadrakat ʿAšâb ʿalâ l-sâhâbah in 794.1

From the sixth century onwards, women are found learning books written on the principles of hadîth and narrators of hadîth. Shaykhah ʿAzizah bint Abî l-Ḥasan ʿAlî ibn al-Ṭarrah (d. 600) received the whole of Al-Kifâyah fi qawânîn al-riwâyâb of Abî Bakr al-Khaṭîb (d. 463) from her grandfather, who narrated it directly from the author.2 Khadijah bint ʿUmar ibn Abî Bakr studied K. al-Taʾrikh of Yahyâ ibn Maʾīn with Abû l-Fadl Ismâʿîl ibn ʿAbd al- ʿIrâqî in 652.3 Fâṭimah bint al-Mubârk studied al-Taʾrikh al-kabîr of Imâm al-Bukhârî in 503 with Hâfiz Abû l-Ghanâʾîm al-Narsî.4 The long-lived Shaykhah Zaynab bint Makki al-Harrînîyyah (d. 688) studied K. al-Nasab of Zubayr ibn Bakkar with ʿAbî al-Ghâfir al-Fârisî.5 Dawʾ al-Šâbâh ʿAjîbah (d. 647) studied Ibn Mandah’s (d. 395) Maʿrifât al-sâhâbah with Masʿûd al- ʿThaqafî.6 Sitt al-Tarâf bint al-Imâm Abû l-Qâsim ʿAbî al-Rahmân ibn al-Ḥusayn al-Tinnîsî studied part of Taʾrikh Jurjân of al-Sahîmî (d. 427) with her father in 597.7 In 529, Rabîʿah bint Saʿîd al-Khayr read K. al-Duʿafâʾ wa-l-matrûkîn with Imâm Abû Manşûr Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Malik ibn Khayrûn;8 and al-Jâmiʿ li-akhlaq al-râwî wa ʿadâb al-sâmiʿ with Abû l-Qâsim al- Mubârk ibn al-Buzûrî.9 The great scholar and expert in Qurʾanic reading, Umm al-Khayr Fâtîmah bint Abî l-Ḥasan ʿAlî ibn al-Muṣaffar al-Baghûdiyyah (d. 532) studied K. Gharîb al-ḥadîth of Abû Sulaymân al-Khaṭṭâbî with Abû l-Ḥusayn ʿAbd al- Ḥâfir al- ʿFârisî.10 Umm al-Ḥusn Kamâl bint al-Ḥâfiz Abî Muḥammad ʿAbbîllâh ibn ʿAbd al-Malik ibn al-Samarqandî (d. 558) studied Taqyid al-

1 See the samâʿ on the last page of al-İşâbah fi-mâ istadrakat ʿAšâb ʿalâ l-sâhâbah. 2 DIYÂ AL-DIN AL-MAQDISI, Thabat al-masmiʿât, 205–06. 3 See samâʿ at Yahyâ ibn Maʾîn, K. al-Taʾrikh, iv. 509–10. 4 See samâʿ at the end of vol. 1 of AL-BUKHÂRÎ, Taʾrikh al-kabîr. 5 DIYÂ AL-DIN AL-MAQDISI, Dhayl al-taqyid, ii. 372. 6 Ibid., 383. 7 Abû l-Qâsim al-Sahîmî (d. 427), Taʾrikh Jurjân, 368. 8 See samâʿ at the end of AL-DÂRAQUTNI (d. 385), al-Duʿafâʾ wa-l-matrûkîn. 9 See samâʿ at in the first part of AL-KHÂṬÎB AL-BAGHDÂDI, al-Jâmiʿ li-akhlaq al-râwî wa ʿadâb al-sâmiʿ, p. 59, and what follows. 10 AL-SAMÂNî, al-Taḥbîr, ii. 256.

Interest in theology also continued: Zaynab bint Ḫāmar al-Kindī (d. 699) learnt K. al-Tawḥīd of Abū Bakr Muḥammad ibn Iṣḥāq ibn Khuzaymah (d. 311) with Abū Rawḥ ‘Abd al-Mu‘izz

---

ibn Muhammad al-Harawi, with his sanad going back to Ibn Khuzaymah. ¹ ² Dawʾ al-Sabah ʿAjibah al-Bāqdāriyyah received K. al-Tawḥīd of Ibn Mandah (d. 395) from Hasan ibn ʿAbbās al-Rusṭamī, Masʿūd ibn al-Hasan al-Ṭhaqafī and Abū l-Khayr ibn al-Baghbān, all three from ʿAbd al-Wahhāb ibn Mandah from his father, its author. ² She also studied Dalāʾīl al-Nubuwwah of al-Bayhaqi with al-Mubarak ibn ʿAli ibn al-Ṭabbākh, ³ and K. al-Īmān of Abū l-Hasan ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn ʿUmar al-Zuhri, with Masʿūd al-Ṭhaqafī. ⁴

FROM LATER NINTH TO THIRTEENTH CENTURIES

From the later ninth–tenth century on, there was a decline in hadith scholarship across the Islamic world. The numbers of men and women engaged in it decreased and so did their reading material. Nevertheless, primary education remained more or less the same, with Arabic grammar as the starting point. Some students memorized concise works on grammar. Umm al-Ḥayā ⁵ Umāmah bint Qaḍī al-Quḍāt Athir al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn al-Shaḥnāh al-Ḥanāfī (d. 939) knew by heart some of Mulḥat al-iʿrāb and other books. ⁶

Besides grammar, interest in the Qurʾān remained strong. Būrān bint Muḥammad Athir al-Dīn (d. 938) read the Qurʾān, studied books and copied them. ⁶ The emperor Awrangzeb ʿAlamgir (d. 1113) paid Maryam al-Kaşmīriyyah 30,000 gold dinars after his daughter Zayb al-Nisāʾ memorized the Qurʾān with her. Zayb al-Nisāʾ also learnt writing and different styles of calligraphy, and she studied hadith and fiqh according to the syllabus of that time. ⁷ The syllabus for women was then the same as the men’s, and included Arabic grammar, mathematics, logic, philosophy and other sciences. That was not the case in India only: an example from Yemen in the same period is Zaynāb

¹ Ibn Ḥajar, al-Muṣjam al-muḥbaras, 52. ² Id., al-Majmaʿ al-muṣ’assas, i. 517. ³ ibid., ii. 38, 39. ⁴ ibid., 43. ⁵ Ibn al-Ḥanbalī (d. 971), Durr al-bihāb fi taʾrīkh aʿyān Ḥalab, i. 338. ⁶ ibid., 403. ⁷ Abd al-Ḥayy al-Ḥasanī (d. 1341), Nuzhat al-khabāṭir, vi. 99–100.
bint Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad al-Muʿayyadl (d. 1114), who studied grammar, logic, theology, fiqh, astrology, astronomy, literature and other sciences. 1 Jahān Āra Begum bint al-Suṭṭān Shāhjāhān (d. 1092) studied the art of Qurʾānic recitation and tajwīd with Sitt Khānum, learnt calligraphy, Persian and became expert in composition, poetry, household management and other skills. 2

Some women turned, after tajwīd, to ḥadīth. Khunāṭah bint Bakkār ibn ʿAlī al-Maʿāfīrī (d. 1159) was an expert in all seven recitations and a scholar of ḥadīth. 3 Ḥadīth education began with the Forty Hadiths of al-Nawawī. Zayn al-ʿArab bint Muḥammad Kamāl al-Dīn (10th c.) knew by heart al-Jazariyyah in tajwīd, and al-Nawawī’s Forty Hadiths. 4 Fāṭimah bint ʿAbbīlāh al-Manshāwīyyah studied Forty Hadiths of al-Nawawī and Thulathiyyāt al-Bukhārī with Ḥāfīz Murtadā al-Zābidī in 1189. 5

Some women did go further in ḥadīth study. Amāt al-Khāliq bint Zayn al-Dīn ʿAbd al-Latif al-Qāhirī (d. 902) studied in 816 with Jamāl al-Dīn al-Ḥanbalī some parts of Fawāʾid of Ṭammām al-Rāzī (d. 414), large parts of the Sirāb of Ibn Hishām, Musnad Ahmad [ibn Ḥanbal], al-Ghaylānīyyāt and other books of ḥadīth. She received ijāzahs from many scholars. 6 She also studied Mashyakhab of Ibn al-Bukhārī and al-Muṣʿam al-saghir of al-Ṭabarānī. 7 In 857 Aymalik bint ʿAbbās Aḥmad ibn Ḥilāl al-ʿAzī K al-Tawwābīn of Muwaffaq al-Dīn ibn Qudāmāh (d. 620). 8 Bāy Khāṭūn bint Ibrāhīm al-Halabiyyah (d. 942) studied Minhāj of al-Nawawī and part of ʿIhyaʿ ʿulūm al-dīn with Zayn al-Dīn al-Shāmmāt. 9 Bulbul bint ʿAbbīlāh al-Rūmiyyah studied with her master, Shaykh Yūṣuf ibn ʿAbbāl-Ḥādī the Forty Hadiths of Abū Bakr ibn al-Muqrī in

---

1 Leder et al., Muṣʿam al-nīsāʾ al-Yamanīyyāt, v. 135. 2 Ḥasanī, Nuṣḥat al-khaṭāwīr, v. 375. 3 Aḥmad ibn Muḥammad al-Ḥalabī (d. 1003), Muʿat al-adhān, ii. 871. 4 See samaʿāt at the end of Thulāthiyyāt al-Bukhārī. 5 Ṣakhrīwī, al-Ｄawʾ al-lāmī, xii. 12. 6 Al-Suyūṭī, al-Minjam fī l-muṣʿam, 98. 7 Ibn Qudāmāh, K al-Tawwābīn, Muqad-dimāb. 8 Muḥammad Raghib al-Ṭabbāk (d. 1370), ʿĪlam al-nubālāʾ v. 507.

Besides general and specialized study of ḥadīth, women also studied sīraḥ and kalām. For example, in 906 ʿĀ’ishah bint Ḥasan ʿAlī al-Kīnānī read Sīraḥ of Ibn Hīshām and Dalā’il al-nubuwwah with Ḥāfīz Yūsuf ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥādī.

IN THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY

The Qurān continued to be the foundation of the syllabus in this century as before. Khadijah bint Aḥmad ibn ʿAzzūz al-Fāsiyyah (d. 1323) knew the Qurān by heart and read it with different readings, with Abū ʿAlī al-Ḥasan Janbūr. After that the women would study the common syllabus, comprising language and rational and traditional sciences. The long-lived muḥaddithah Amatullāh bint ʿAbd al-Ghanī al-Dīlawīyyah (d. 1357) studied
the Qur'an, grammar, Arabic literature, and Hanafi fiqh with her father, then devoted herself to hadith, reading the Six Books with him many times, and other more specialized works including ajza' and musalsalat. Amatullah 'A^ishah bint Abd al-^ayy al-Hasaniyyah (d. 1396) memorized much of the Qur'an, and received her primary education, from her uncle Sayyid 'Aziz al-Rahmân al-Nadwî and her mother, Khayr al-Nisâ'. She went on to study a large number of books.

Khadijah bint A^mad ibn Jandân (d. 1344) studied with her grandmother elementary fiqh and what is necessary for women (e.g. rules about purification and prayer), and with her father Mukhtasar al-Safinah and other works.

Some of them specialized in hadith and studied the Six Books and others. Shams al-Nisâ' bint Âmîr Hasan al-Sahsawâni (d. 1308) studied the Qur'an with tajwid, then learnt calligraphy, Arabic grammar, tafsîr, Mishkat al-masâbîh, then the Six Books, with her father. Shâlihah bint Inâyat Rasûl al-Abbâsi al-Chirayâkûti (d. 1318) studied with her father all the books of the syllabus and accompanied him longer until she became expert in both rational and traditional sciences. Fâtimah bint Sâlim (d. 1339) of Java learnt reading and writing from her father and studied al-Minhaj al-mukhtasar of Bâ Faâl and al-Ajrûmiyyah with him. She studied Sahih al-Bukhârî with Zubayr ibn Qâsim Bâ Raqabah, and Awâ'il al-Ajlûnî with Sayyid A^mad ibn Zaynî Dahîlân. The great scholar Lihâz al-Nisâ' bint Sabir Husayn al-Sahsawânî (d. 1309) learnt calligraphy from her father, then studied Arabic grammar. She studied Bulûgh al-marîm and some books of Sahih and Sunnah with Mawlânâ Muhammad Bashîr al-Sahsawânî (14th c.), then other hadith books with Shaykh Husayn ibn Muhsin al-Anşârî (d. 1327).
Some women also became interested in the study of books of *tasawwuf*. Mas'adah bint Ahmad ibn Hadi ibn Ahmad al-Haddar, for example, was well-known for her study of books like *Ihyā‘ Ulum al-Din* of al-Ghazali (d. 505), *Awārif al-ma‘ārif* of al-Suhrawardi (d. 632), and for having memorized *Forty Hadiths* of al-Nabhani (d. 1350).  

The Kinds of the Books They Studied

In this section, I try to describe briefly, with examples, the kinds of hadith works the women studied, beginning with the Muwatta of Imam Malik b. Anas. There is not enough space here to show with examples how intensive and extensive the reading material that some of the women studied was. The quantity is remarkable, even astonishing, and far exceeds what many hadith scholars of our time would consider 'a lot'. To allow readers to get some sense of the scale, I have set out the list of the reading (with her teachers' names) of Umm Hani bint Nur al-Din al-Huriniyyah (d. 871): it will be found at the end of this chapter.

*al-Muwatta*

The *Muwatta* of Imam Malik (d. 179) is the first major book combining hadith and *fiqh*. It has been widely accepted by the community in all parts of the Islamic world; many have memorized it - among them, notably, Fatimah, the daughter of Imam Malik, and Imam al-Shafi'i. Shuhdah al-Baghdadiyyah (d. 574) studied the whole of it; 2 Daw al-Sabah Ajibah al-Baqdariyyah studied it in the narration of al-Qa‘nabī from Yahyā ibn Thabit (d. 566); 3 Khadijah (d. 873) bint Nur al-Din ‘Ali al-Ansāri from Egypt studied it in the narration of Yahyā ibn Yahyā, with al-Izz ibn Abī-l-Yumn al-Kuwayk. 4

---

al-Jawāmi’

Jawāmi’ (plural of jāmi’), refers to the comprehensive compilations of hadith that contain all the needed divisions of hadith: belief, ʿibādah, transactions, contracts, ẓuhd, manners, ṭafṣīr, siyar, history, fitan, manāqib etc. The most famous such compilations are three of the Six Books: namely, al-Jāmi’ al-Ṣaḥīh of al-Bukhārī, al-Jāmi’ al-Ṣaḥīh of Muslim, and al-Jāmi’ of al-Tirmidhī.

As I noted earlier, the women’s interest in Ṣaḥīḥ al-Bukhārī began in the fourth century and has been sustained throughout the centuries. The number of women who studied it is huge. I have given some examples; here is another: the great shaykhah of Isfahan, Umm al-Bahā’ Fāṭimah bint Abī l-Faḍl Muḥammad ibn Abī Sa’d al-ʿAšbahānī (d. 539) studied it with Sa’d al-ʿAyyār.¹ Some women studied only a part of the book: for example, Āminah bint al-Muʿayyad Abī Bakr ibn al-ʿAmid (7th c.), who read it with Abū l-Waqt al-Siṣī.² Interest in Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim was only a little less. The renowned Nishapuri scholar, Umm al-Khayr Fāṭimah bint Abī ʿAbd al-Ḥasan ʿAlī (d. 532) studied it with its most famous teacher of her time, Abū l-Ḥusayn ʿAbd al-Ghāfīr al-Fārisī.³ Interest in the Jāmi’ of al-Tirmidhī blossomed much later. The list of all its women students would be very long. One of them was Zaynab bint Makkī (d. 688), who read it with ʿUmar ibn Ṭabarzad.⁴

On the following pages, three linked charts show the transmission of Ṣaḥīḥ al-Bukhārī to women up to 816. There were thousands who heard this very difficult book from its author. In later times people naturally went to the longest-lived of the most competent narrators in order to get the highest isnād. The most sought-after narrator from al-Bukhārī, Muḥammad ibn Yūṣuf ibn Maṭar al-Firabī, lived around 65 years after the imām’s death. Chart 1a goes through him; Charts 1b and 1c start with him.

Chart 1a. Transmission of Ṣahih al-Bukhārī to women from Muḥammad ibn Iṣmāʿīl al-Bukhārī (d. 256, Samarqand) to ʿAṭībah bint ʿAbd al-Hādī (d. 816)
Chart 1b. Transmission of Ṣahīḥ al-Bukhārī to women from Muḥammad ibn Ismā‘īl al-Bukhārī (d. 256, Samarqand) to ‘A‘īshah bint ʿAbd al-Hādī (d. 816)
Chart 1c. Transmission of Ṣahib al-Bukhārī to women from Muḥammad ibn Ismāʿīl al-Bukhārī (d. 256, Samarqand) to ʿĀʾishah bint ʿAbd al-Ḥādī (d. 816)

Muḥammad ibn Yūsuf ibn Maṣar al-Firārī, d. 320, Firārī
— Abū Muḥammad ʿAbdullāh ibn Ṭāḥal al-Sarakhṣī, d. 381, Sarakhṣī
— Ḥāfīz Abū Dharr al-Harrawī
— Abū al-Raḥmān ibn Muḥammad ibn al-Muẓaffar al-Dāwūdī, d. 467
— Umm al-Ḥadj ʿĀʾishah al-Būṣībānīyyah, d. 541, Bushanj
Abū l-Waqā ʿAbd al-Awwal ibn Ṣāī, d. 553, Baghdad
Abū al-Ḥasan Ṭalḥah ibn Ruzzah, d. 633
— Sitt al-Dāʿ bint Majd al-Dīn ibn Taṣawīyyah, d. 686
— Umm al-Suʿdā bint Abī Ṭālib
Karīmā bint ʿĀbd al-Wabīḥ bint al-Nabīyyah, d. 641, Damascus
al-Husayn ibn al-Mubārk al-Zabūdī, d. 631, Baghdad
— ʿĀʾishah bint Ṣāī al-Maqdisīyyah, d. 697
— Fatimah bint Husayn al-Āṣidīyyah, d. 698
— Khadijā bint Muhammad al-Marāṣīyyah, d. 699
— Khadijā bint Muhammad al-Maqdisīyyah, d. 701
— Khadijā bint al-Raḍī ʿĀbd al-Raḥmān, d. 701
— Zaynāb bint Suleyman al-Ṭārīqī, d. 705
— Hādiyyah bint ʿAli ibn ʿAskar, d. 712
— Fatimah al-Baṭāʾibīyyah, d. 711, Damascus
— Sitt al-Wṣāqīr, d. 716, Damascus, Cairo
— Jawāriyyah bint Ahmad al-Ḫaḍkārīyyah, d. 783
— Ṣitt al-Bāñīn bint Muhammad al-Ḫaḍkārīyyah, d. 785
— Fatimah bint Ahmad al-Jazāʾirī, d. 766
— Fāṭimah bint al-Mumajjā, d. 803, Damascus
Ahmad ibn Abī Ṭālīb al-Ḥajjār, d. 730, Damascus
— Kalībūm bint Muhammad al-Baṭāʾī, d. 777, Balabak
— ʿĀʾishah bint ʿAbd Abī Bakr, d. 793
— Ṣitt al-Bāñīn bint Muhammad al-Ḫaḍkārīyyah, d. 793
— Fāṭimah bint Uthmān ibn Ṭaʾīla, d. 800, Damascus
— Amāt al-Raḥmān bint Muhammad al-Baṭāʾīyyah, Balabak
— Sitt al-Bāñīn bint Muhammad al-Baṭāʾīyyah, Balabak
— Fāṭimah bint ʿAbī ʿAbd al-Muqtamīyyah
— Fīṭālah bint ʿAbdullāh bint Muhammad al-Baṭāʾīyyah, Balabak
— ʿĀʾishah bint Ṣāī il-Maṣūfī
— Nasīb bint ʿIrābīn bint Ḥimsīyyah, Hims
— Fāṭimah bint ʿĀbd al-Ḥādī, d. 803, Damascus
— ʿĀʾishah bint ʿĀbd al-Ḥādī, d. 816, Damascus
The Sunan, like the Jawāmi', are compilations of hadiths by topic arranged according to the divisions of fiqh – like tahārah, salāh, zākāh, ḥajj etc. – but are restricted to Prophetic hadith only, and exclude tafsīr, history and other topics covered in the Jawāmi'.

Of many book compiled on this pattern, three make up the Six Books: Sunan of Abū Dāwūd al-Sijistānī (d. 275), Ahmad ibn Shu'ayb al-Nasā'ī (d. 303), of Muḥammad ibn Yazīd ibn Mājah al-Qazwīnī (d. 273). Of almost equally high repute are: Sunan of ʿAlī ibn Umar al-Dāraquṭnī (d. 385) and Sunan al-kabīr of Abū Bakr ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn al-Husayn al-Bayhaqī (d. 485). Many women studied these Sunan. One example for each must suffice:

Zaynab bint Makki al-Harrānī (d. 688) studied Sunan Abū Dāwūd with ʿUmar ibn Ṭabarzad.1 Āminah bint Taqī al-Dīn Ibrāhīm al-Wāsiṭī (d. 740) studied with her father Sunan al-Nasā'ī in the narration of Ibn al-Sunnī.2 Ṣafiyyah bint ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn al-Farrāʾ (d. 699) studied Sunan Ibn Mājah with Imām Muwaṭṭa al-Dīn ibn Qudāmāh.3 Fāṭimah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī al-Muqaddam studied Sunan al-Dāraquṭnī.4 Sitt Quraysh Fāṭimah bint Taqī al-Dīn ibn Fahd (d. 879) studied Sunan al-kabīr of al-Bayhaqī with Nūr al-Dīn ibn Salāmah.5

al-Masānīd

Masānīd (pl. of musnad) refers to compilations of hadith arranged by names of Companions and others who narrated them, rather than by topic. This reflects increasing interest in the scholarly references that come with the hadith texts, rather than their relevance for the different divisions of fiqh. Among the famous masānīd are: the Musnads of Abū Ḥanīfah (d. 150), al-Shāffī (d. 204), al-Ḥumaydī (d. 219), Musaddād ibn Musharḥād (d. 228), ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn al-Hanbal (d. 241), of ʿAbd ibn Ḥumayd (d. 249), and Abū Yaḥyā al-Mawṣīlī (d. 307). Again, just one example for each:

---

1TAQĪ AL-DĪN AL-FĀSĪ, Dhayl al-taqyīd, ii. 372. 2Ibid., 359–60. 3Ibid., 379. 4KAHHĀLĀH, Aʿlām al-nisāʾ, iv. 135. 5AL-SUYŪṬĪ, al-Minjam fi-l-muṣjām, 123.
Daw2 al-Sabāh Ajibah (d. 647) learnt Musnad Abī Ḥanīfah, in the version of Abī Muḥammad ʿAbdullāh ibn Muḥammad ibn Ya’sīqūb al-Ḥārithi, from Abū ʿUmar al-Baḡhbān;1 she studied Musnad al-Shafiʿi with Abū Zur’ah Ṭāhir ibn Muḥammad al-Maqdisī (d. 566),2 and Musnad al-Humaydī with two teachers: Abū ʿHasan Saʿdullāh ibn ʿNaṣr al-Dajājī and Abū ʿAlī ʿAbd al-Ghanī al-Baḡilib.3 Umm al-Ḥayā Zuhrah bint Muḥammad al-Anbarī (d. 633) studied Musnad Musaddad ibn Muḥarrad with Yahyā ibn Thābit ibn Bundār.4 Zaynab bint Makki (d. 688) studied Musnad Abī Hanbal with Ḥanbal ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Ruṣāfī.5 Asmāʾ bint Ibrāhīm ibn Sufyān ibn Mandah al-ʿĀṣbahānīyyah (d. 630) studied Musnad ʿAbd ibn Humayd with Abū ʿl-Waqṭ ʿAbd al-Awwal ibn ʿĪsā al-Ḥarawī.6 Fāṭimah bint Saʿd al-Khayr (d. 600) studied Musnad Abī Yaʿlā with Zāhir ibn Ṭāhir.7 (For the names of other women who studied the Musnad of Ibn Ḥanbal, see Chart 2 on the next page.)

al-Maʿājim and al-Mashyakhāt

Maʿājim (pl. of muʿjam): a compilation in which the ḥadiths are arranged according to the names of the Companions or other narrators or of the cities that they were most associated with. Mashyakhāt (pl. of mashyakhah): an arrangement of ḥadiths by the shaykhs or teachers of those ḥadiths. Fāṭimah bint ʿAbdillāh al-Jūzdānīyyah (d. 524) studied al-Ṭabarānī’s al-Muʿjam al-kabīr and al-Muʿjam al-saghir with their most famous narrator, Ibn Ṣidhāh.8 Fāṭimah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥādī studied al-Muʿjam al-awsat of al-Ṭabarānī with Abū Naṣr ibn al-Shīrāzī.9 (See Chart 3 on the next page.)

---

1 IBN HAJAR, al-Majmaʿ al-muqassas, ii. 482–83. 2 TAQĪ AL-DĪN AL-FASI, Dhayl al-taqyid, ii. 383. 3 AL-QAZWINĪ, Mashyakhah, MS, 44. 4 TAQĪ AL-DĪN AL-FASI, Dhayl al-taqyid, ii. 366. 5 Ibid., ii. 372. 6 Ibid., ii. 357. 7 IBN HAJAR, al-Majmaʿ al-muqassas, i. 482–83. 8 AL-DHAHABI, Siyar aḥām al-nubalāʾ, xix. 505. 9 IBN HAJAR, al-Majmaʿ al-muqassas, ii. 375.
Imam Abū l-Qāsim Sulaymān ibn Ahmad al-Ṭabarānī, d. 360

- Abū Bakr ibn Ṭabari, d. 241
  - Abū ʿAli al-Hasan ibn ʿAli al-Tamīmī, d. 444
    - Dalāl bint Abī al-Fadl ibn al-Mubtadī, d. 508
      - Hibatullāh al-Shaybānī, d. 525
        - Dar al-Ṣabāḥ bint al-Mubārak, d. 585, Baghdad
          - Zaynab bint ʿAbd al-Wabāh, d. 588, Baghdad
            - Abū al-Qāsim Yahyā ibn Bawsh, d. 593, Baghdad
              - Naṣṣāb bint Abī Muḥammad, d. 648, Egypt
                - Abū ʿAli Ḥanbal al-Ruṣāfī, d. 604
      - ʿAbdullāh ibn Abī al-Qasim Sabab bint al-Muṭrak, d. 683, Damascus
        - ʿAbdullāh al-Ayyūbī, d. 678, Aleppo
          - ʿUmm Abī al-Qāsim ʿArqīyāh, d. 661, Damascus
            - Ṣafyā bint ʿIsḥāq, d. 643, Damascus
              - ʿAmat al-Haqq al-Ṭālibiyyāh, d. 685
                - ʿĀṣiyā bint ʿIṣāmah, d. 676, Damascus
                  - Zaynab bint Maliki al-Ḥarrāniyyāh, d. 688
                    - Damascus
                      - Zaynab bint ʿUmar ibn Kindī, d. 699

- Imam Abū al-Qāsim Sulaymān ibn Ahmad al-Ṭabarānī, d. 360
  - Abū al-Fadlī Shāhīd, d. 453, Isfahan
    - ʿĀṣiyā bint ʿUmar al-Zanjī, d. 440, Isfahan
      - ʿUmm al-Khayr Karimāb, Isfahan
        - Qismāb bint Mibār al-Rustamī
          - ʿUmm al-Riḍā ʿAṭisbah, Isfahan
            - ʿUmm Ṣāliyāh
              - ʿUmm al-Ḥusayn al-Salihānī
                - Fāṭimah bint ʿAbdullāh al-Ṭālibiyyāh, d. 524, Isfahan
                  - Abū al-Futūḥ ʿAsʿad al-Ṭirī, d. 600, Isfahan
                    - Fāṭimah bint Abī al-Ayyūbī, d. 678, Aleppo
                      - ʿAsʿad ibn Rawḥ, d. 607, Isfahan
                        - ʿAmat al-Haqq al-Ṭālibiyyāh, d. 685, Damascus
                          - Zaynab bint Abī al-Kāmil, d. 687, Damascus
                            - ʿĀṭisbah bint Maʿmar, d. 607, Isfahan
                              - ʿAṭfāb al-Ṭālibiyyāh, d. 608, Isfahan
                                - Muṣnīb bint Ṣāliḥ al-Dīn al-Ayyūbī, d. 693, Cairo

Shuhdah al-Baghdādīyyah studied Masyakhah of Ibn al-Ḫayyām and Mufāmah of Ibn al-Daqqāq with Alī Ibn al-Daqqāq. 4

Alī bint Alī Ibn al-Ḫayyām studied al-Mufāmah of Ibn al-Daqqāq, 5

Khadijah bint Abī Bakr studied al-Dīn Al-Maqdisī, Tahbat al-masmūd, 87.

studied the *Mashyakhah* of Abū Ṭalib al-ʿUshārī with Ibn Ṭabarazad.¹

*al-Arbaʿunāt*

The term refers to compilations of ‘forty hadiths’. There are many of these selected by different scholars around themes or topics or narrators. I mention here a few of the more popular:


Later, Imām Nawawī’s *al-Arbaʿun* became the most popular. Sutaytah bint al-Zayn Abī ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad (d. 879) studied it with her father in 792.⁶

*al-ʾAjzāʾ⁷*

ʾAjzāʾ (plural of ʾjurʾ) meaning component section of something, here referring to the hadiths of just one person or hadiths collected on just one topic. The number of ʾajzāʾ grew to thousands. From the beginning of the fourth century onward women had great interest in studying them. Again, just a few examples must suffice.

---


---


al-Musalsal The term musalsal refers to a ḥadīth around the narration of which there is some particular association that the tradition has deemed worthy of preserving, along with the ḥadīth itself. An example would be the Prophet’s shaking someone’s hand just before he said what the ḥadīth records, or giving them a date and water, etc.; then, each time that this ḥadīth is passed on the teacher will shake the student’s hand, or give out a date and water, etc. Much charm and pleasure is added to the teaching and learning of ḥadiths by these associations, and remembering one’s lessons is facilitated by them. There are many ḥadīths narrated as musalsal.

al-Musalsal bi-l-ʿawwalīyyah. This is the ḥadīth of ʿAbdullāh ibn Āmr ibn al-ʿĀṣ that the Prophet ʿalla l-lāhu wa-sallam said: ‘Those who show mercy, the Most Merciful bestows mercy upon them. Show mercy to those who are in the earth, the One who is in heaven will have mercy upon you.’ It is narrated from Ibn ʿUyaynah, who narrated it from ʿAmr ibn Dīnār, from Abū Qābūs, from his master ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿAmr ibn al-ʿĀṣ. His student ʿAbd al-Raḥmān ibn Bishr al-Ḥakam heard it from him as his first ḥadīth; then it became a tradition that students would hear this as their first ḥadīth from their teachers. It has continued to this day. There are many women who received this hadith. Here are some examples: Ḥasana bint Muḥammad ibn Kāmil

---
al-Ḥasaniyyah (d. 765) heard it from al-Tawzarī through the isnād of Ibn al-Samarqandi. 1 Umm al-Ḥasan bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Muḥsin al-Makhzūmī heard this hadīth with her sister Ṣafiyyah from al-Ṣarīf Abū l-Khayr ibn Abī ʿAbdillāh al-Makhzūmī in 742. 2 Khadijah bint Abī Bakr ibn ʿAlī known as Bint al-Kūrī (d. 803) heard it from Muḥammad ibn Yūṣuf al-Harrānī. 3 Zaynab bint Muḥibb al-Dīn Abū l-ʿAbbād ʿAlīmd ibn Zahīrah al-Qurashi (d. 863) heard it from the qādī Zayn al-Dīn Abū Bakr ibn al-Ḥusayn al-Murāghī. 4 Ghazālī Umm ʿAbd al-Latīf al-Nūbiyyah (d. 802) heard it from its famous narrator al-Ḥaydūmī (d. 754). 5

Some traditionists compiled the musalsalāt they received from their teachers as books, which made it easier to study and transmit them. Women also heard some of these books of musalsalāt with their teachers. Sitt al-ʿArab bint Muḥammad ibn Fakhr al-Dīn al-Bukhārī (d. 767) heard Musalsalāt al-Ibrāhīmī from her grandfather. 6 Umm Kulṭūm ʿĀʾishah bint Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm al-Murshidī (d. 846) heard Musalsal al-ʿAlāʾī from Majd al-Dīn al-Shīrāzī. 7 Fāṭima bint al-Munajjā heard Nazḥat al-ḥuffāẓ of Abū Mūsā al-Madīnī from Taqī al-Dīn Sulaymān ibn Ḥamzah. 8 Shuhdah al-Baghdādiyyah studied al-Musāfahah of al-Barqānī. 9 Umm Muḥammad Sitt al-Kull ʿĀsiyā bint Jarullāh Muḥammad al-Makki studied Musalsal bi-l-awwalīyyah and Musalsal li-khatm l-dwāʾ with Sharaf al-Dīn Abū l-Qāsim al-Rāfī. 10

---

THE READING LIST OF
UMM HĀNĪ BINT NŪR AL-DĪN AL-HŪRĪNĪYYAH (d. 871)

She studied:
Juz′ from Fāwāʾid Abī Qāsim ʿAbd al-Raḥmān b. ʿUḥaydillāh al-Ḥarīfī
Juz′ with Manām Ḥamzah b. Ḥabīb al-Zayyāt min hadīth Ibn Ghalībūn
Juz′ with Hadīth Ḥalīmāh al-Saʿdiyyah li-ʿAbī l-Ḥasan b. Ṣakhr
Juz′ from Hadīth ʿĀlī b. Ḥarb al-Tāʾī
Juz′ al-ʿArbaʿīn al-thābānī min Hadīth Saʿdān b. Naṣr
Juz′ Sudāṣīyyīt Abī ʿAbdullāh Muḥammad b. ʿAbdallāh al-Misrī
Juz′ Ibrāhīm al-Raḍī
Juz′ al-Jumāʿah li-l-Nasāʿī
Juz′ Ibn Nujayd
Juz′ al-Majālīs al-khamsab al-sudāṣīyyīt
Juz′ ʿAwālī Tīrād in two juz′ (takhrīj al-Bardānī)
Juz′ Maqāṣid al-sayf li-l-Ḥamīm ʿIrāq al-Dīn b. ʿAbd al-Salām
Juz′ with Maḥlisan fi fadl Ṭāḥah min inlāḍ al-Ḥāḍir Abī ʿQāsim b. ʿAsākir Juz′ with al-Ṣāqīl wa-l-muʿānaqab wa-l-muṣafahah li-ʿAbī Saʿdī Muḥammad b. Ziyād al-ʿArabī
Juz′ with Fadl Ramadān siyāmi bi wa-qiyāmātī bi-ʿAbī l-Yūn ʿAbdullāḥ Abī l-Ḥasan b. ʿAsākir Juz′ with Hadīth Dhi l-Nāṭir al-Misrī
Juz′ with Muʿawiyyah Muḥammad b. Khāqīn al-Ṣādir ʿIrāq with Hadīth Abī Bakr b. Abī Dāwūd...
Juz′ al-sābīn min Hadīth Abī Amr b. al-Sammāk (intiqād Abī Ḥafs al-Ṣanāʾī)
Juz′ al-ʿArbaʿīn al-Thaqāfīyyah ʿMasʿalat al-jāzāb li-majhūl was-l-maṣdūm li-l-Khaṭīb
Juz′ containing Fadl Ṭāḥah wa-ghayri bi li-l-Khāṭāb al-Majālis al-Makkīyyah li-l-Mayyāṣibī
Juz′ ʿAbdullāh al-Muṣafā b. Zakariyyā Juz′ with ʿAwālī Min Amālī al-Waṣūrī Nizām al-Mulk
Juz′ al-ʿArbaʿīn li-ʿAbī Abīdillāh Muḥammad b. al-Fadl al-Ḥurwī Juz′ with al-ʿAwālī min masmuṭāt bi ʿMasāʾil Yūnus b. ʿAbd al-ʿĀlāʾ min al-Imām al-

1 AL-SUYUTĪ, al-Muṣjam fi l-muṣjam, 101–03.

with Abū l-Faraj b. al-Shaykhāh: al-ʿArba'in al-mawsūmah bi shi'rār asāḥāb al-ḥadīth li-l-Ḥākim • Juz' with Anāṣibī Abī Ghālib Shujā'ī b. Fāris al-Dhūbulī


with Muḥībb al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Aḥmad b. al-Raḍī ʿIrāhīm al-Ṭabarī: Musalsalāt al-Dībājī

with Abī ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī ibn Aḥmad ibn Abī Dhubā al-Miṣrī: al-Ghaylāniyyāt.

(Photo: Yahya Michot)
Chapter 6

Women's role in diffusion of 'the knowledge'

The women who had knowledge of the religion transmitted that knowledge to men as well as women. Indeed, given that the majority of students of hadith were men, we would expect the majority of the women's students to have been men. Their numbers varied in different periods, but in some periods were very high: for example, al-Dhahabî in his account of Hāfīz Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Maḥmūd ibn al-Najjār (d. 643) reports from Ibn al-Sāʿātī that 'Ibn al-Najjār's' teachers included 3000 men and 400 women.\(^1\) It should suffice as evidence of the authority of women in preserving and transmitting the Sunnah of God's Messenger that some of the greatest of his Companions and, after them, some of the greatest imāms and jurists in the history of Islamic scholarship relied on women teachers.

THE COMPANIONS AND THE SCHOLARS AFTER THEM

Among the Companions who narrated from ʿA'ishah are: her father, Abū Bakr; ʿUmar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb; ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar; Abū Hurayrah; Abū Mūsā al-Asgharī, ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿAbbās; Rabīʿah ibn ʿAmr al-Jurashī; al-Sāʾīb ibn Yazīd; ʿAmr ibn al-ʿĀṣ; Zayd ibn Khālid al-Juhanī; ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿAmr ibn Rabīʿah; ʿAbdullāh ibn al-Ḥārith ibn Nawfal and others. In addition, in the major compilations of hadith, there are over 300 narrators from ʿA'ishah: al-Mīzī has listed them, in alphabetical order,

\(^1\) AL-DHAHABI, Siyar aš-šām al-nubalā', xxiii. 133.

The Companions narrated also from women other than the wives of the Prophet. ʿAli ibn Abī Tāliʿah, a prominent figure of knowledge among the Companions narrated from Maymūnah, a slave of the Prophet. From Durrah bint Abī Lahab, ʿAli narrated that she said that the Messenger of God, salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam, said: ‘No living person should be given hurt through [criticism of] a dead person.’ The Umayyad caliph ʿUmar ibn ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz narrated: ‘The righteous woman, Khawlah bint Ḥakīm, the wife of ʿUthmān ibn Mazʿūn narrated that the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – came out holding in his arms the two sons of his daughter saying: ‘By God, you cause [one to be] undisciplined (tujāhilū-nā), cowardly (tujābbinū-

1 Al-Mizzī, Tadbib al-kamāl, xxxv. 228–33. 2 Ibid., 317–19. 3 Ibid., 154. 4 Ibid., 313. 5 Ibn ʿAbd al-Barr, al-İstGab, ii. 726.
nā) and miserly (tubakhkhālī-na); and [yet also] you are indeed as a flower of Paradise." The great tābi‘ī scholar Sa‘d ibn al-Musayyab also narrated from Khawlah bint Ḥakīm. ‘Āmir al-Sha‘bī narrated from Rāyidah bint Karāmah.2


MAJOR SCHOLARS WHO NARRATED FROM WOMEN

We find the same practice in the succeeding centuries. Imām Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal (d. 241), Abū Ibrāhīm ibn Turjumān (d. 236), Muḥammad ibn al-Ṣabbāh al-Jarjarāt (d. 240), Ibrāhīm ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Harawī (d. 244) and ʿAlī ibn Muslim al-Tūsī (d. 253) narrated from Umm ʿUmar bint Ḥassān ibn Zayd al-Thaqafī.5

---

1 IBN BISHKWĀL, Ghawāmid al-asrām al-muhbāmah, i. 272-73. 2 IBN HĀJAR, al-Isābah fi tamyīz al-sahābah, iv. 299. 3 IBN AL-ATHIR, Usd al-ghābah, vii. 190. 4 AL-MIZZĪ, Tabdīḥ al-kamāl, xxxv. 236. 5 AL-KHATĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, Taʾrikh Baghdād, xiv. 432.
Qāḍī Abū Ya‘lā al-Farrāʾ (d. 458), al-Azharī, al-Tanūkhī, al-Ḥusayn ibn Ja‘far al-Salmāsī, Muḥammad ibn ʿĀḥmad ibn Muḥammad Ḥasanūn al-Narsī and Abū Khāzim ibn al-Ḥusayn ibn Muḥammad ibn al-Farrāʾ narrated from Amat al-Salām bint al-Qādī Abī Bakr ʿĀḥmad ibn Kāmil ibn Khalaf ibn Shajarah al-Baghdādiyyah (d. 390). ¹

Ḥāfīz Ibn ʿAsākir (d. 571) narrated from over 80 women, and dedicated a whole book to biographical accounts of them. His colleague Abū Saʿd al-Samʿānī (d. 562) wrote down accounts of 69 women from whom he heard hadith directly or who wrote ijāzahs to him. Ḥāfīz Abū Ṭāhir al-Silāfī (d. 576) studied hadith with tens of women scholars, Ibn al-Jawzī (d. 597) narrated from three, and Ḥāfīz ʿAbd al-Ghānī al-Maqdisī (d. 600) narrated from ‘a number’.

In the seventh century, Ibn al-ʿAθīr (d. 630), Ibn al-Ṣalāḥ (d. 643), and al-Ḍiyāʾ al-Maqdisī (d. 643), all narrated from several women teachers. Ḥāfīz al-Mundhīrī (d. 656) narrated from a large number of women and provided accounts of them in al-Takmilab li wajāyāt al-naqalāh, and Muḥibb al-Ṭabrī (d. 694) also narrated from ‘a number’ of women.

Imām Ibn Taymiyyah (d. 728), probably the greatest thinker and jurist of his time, received hadith from a number of women and included some hadiths from them in his Forty Ḥadīths. He expressed very high esteem for their knowledge, understanding and intelligence, as well as their righteousness and piety, and he praised some of them fulsomely for their efforts in preaching and reform. Similarly, the following imāms studied with women: Ibn Jamāʿah (d. 733); Ibn Sayyid al-Nāṣ (d. 734); Abū l-Ḥajjāj al-Mizzī (d. 742) narrated from some of them in his Tadḥīḥ al-kamāl; Imām al-Dhahabī (d. 748) narrated from them in Muḥjam al-shuyūkh, Tāʾrikh al-Islām, and Siyār aʿlām al-nubalāʾ; Imām Ibn al-Qayyim (d. 751); Ḥāfīz al-ʿĀlāʾī (d. 761); Tāj al-Dīn al-Subkī (d. 771) narrated from them and provided accounts of them in his Muḥjam al-shuyūkh; likewise: Ḥāfīz Ibn Kathīr (d. 774); al-

¹Ibid., 443.
Zarkashi (d. 794); Ibn Rajab al-Ḥanbali (d. 795); al-Buqlīnī (d. 805); Ḥāfiz Abū l-Faḍl al-Ṭrāqī (d. 806); Ḥāfiz Nūr al-Dīn al-Haythami (d. 807); Ḥāfiz Wālī al-Dīn al-Ṭrāqī (d. 826). Ḥāfiz Taqī al-Dīn al-Fāsī (d. 832) mentioned some women teachers in his Dhayl al-Taqyid and other books; Ibn al-Jazārī (d. 833) mentioned some of them in his Ta’rikh; Ḥafīz Ibn Ḥajar al-Asqalānī (d. 852) mentioned them in his Muṣjam and gave accounts of them in al-Durar al-kāminah and Inbāʾ al-ghumr; Najm al-Dīn Ibn Fahd (d. 885) provided accounts of his women teachers in his Muṣjam; so too Ḥāfiz Shams al-Dīn al-Sakhawī (d. 902) in al-Dawʾ al-lāmi; and Ḥāfiz Jalāl al-Dīn al-Suyūṭī narrated from them and wrote biographical notices on them in his Muṣjam and other books.

HUSBANDS NARRATING FROM THEIR WIVES

Some of the muḥaddithāt attained such eminence in the knowledge that it is unsurprising to find their husbands becoming their students and referring to them for the solution of different scholarly and juristic issues. Hishām ibn Saʿīd narrated that he called on Muṣād ibn Ḥabīb al-Juḥānī: ‘Muṣād asked his wife: When should the child pray? She said: A man from our people mentioned from the Prophet — sallallahu alayhi wa sallam — that he was asked about that and he said: When [the child] knows his right from his left, command him to pray.’\(^1\) Karīmah bint al-Miqdād ibn al-Aswad al-Kindīyyah (tābi‘īyyah) is another example of a woman whose husband ʿAbdullāh ibn Wahb ibn Zam‘ah narrated from her.\(^2\) Iṣḥāq ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Abī Ṭalḥah narrated from his wife Umm Yaḥyā Ḥumaydah bint Ubayy ibn Rifāʿah al-Anṣārīyyah al-Zuraqīyyah.\(^3\)

Fāṭimah bint al-Mundhir ibn al-Zubayr ibn al-Awwām is considered one of the great scholars and jurists among the

---

\(^1\) ABŪ DĀWŪD, Sunan, Ṣalāḥ, bāb maṭā yuʾmaru al-ghulām bi-l-salāḥ. \(^2\) IBN ḤAJAR, Tahdhib al-tahdhib, xii. 475. \(^3\) AL-MIZZĪ, Tahdhib al-kamāl, xxxv. 159.
Successors to the Companions. She knew a lot of hadiths, mostly through her grandmother Asmā' bint Abī Bakr. Great imāms narrated from her including Muḥammad ibn Iṣḥāq, the author of the famous Sirāh. Most of her hadiths that are found in all the major compilations are through her husband Hishām ibn Urwah ibn al-Zubayr, one of the teachers of Imāms Abū Ḥanīfah, Mālik, Shuʿbāh, Sufyān al-Thawrī and others. I will mention here a few examples of her hadiths narrated by her husband. Hishām narrated from his wife Fāṭimah from her grandmother Asmā' that she said: 'A woman came to the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu wa sallam – and said: 'O Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu wa sallam – I have a daughter who is a bride: she has a disease (ḥaṣbāb) that has thinned her hair. Can I join [another's hair] to it? The Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu wa sallam – said: The curse of God is on the one who joins [another's hair in this way] and the one who asks for [this].' (This hadith is narrated by al-Bukhārī, Muslim, al-Nasa’ī and Ibn Mājah.1) Hishām says: 'Fāṭimah narrated to me from Asmā' that she said: 'We ate meat of one of our horses in the time of the Prophet, salla l-lāhu wa sallam – said to me: Give [of your wealth], spend [from it] and pay out; do not cling to it, otherwise God will hold it over you; do not count [it] otherwise God will count [it] over you.' Hishām also narrated from her the long hadith, found in the

Fātīmah, the daughter of Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn Abī Aḥmad al-Samarqandi (d. 540) the author of *Tuhfat al-fuqahā*, was herself a great scholar and jurist, and renowned for it. She was married to ʿAlāʾ al-Dīn Abū Bakr ibn Masʿūd al-Kāsānī, the author of *Badāʾiʾ al-ṣanāʿi*. Ibn al-ʿAdīm says: ‘My father narrated that she used to quote the Ḥanafi *madhhab* (doctrine) very well. Her husband al-Kāsānī sometimes had some doubts and erred in the [issuing of a] fatwa; then she would tell him the correct opinion and explain the reason for [his] mistake.’

An example from the ninth century is Fātīmah bint Yahyā. Al-Shawkānī (d. 1255) says about her: ‘She was famous for her knowledge. She had debates with her father on several juristic issues. He father the imām confirmed that Fatīmah applies *ijtihād* in deriving rulings. This indicates that she was prominent in the knowledge for the imām would not say something like that except for one who deserved it.’ Her father married her to al-Muṭahhar ibn Muḥammad ibn Sulaymān ibn Muḥammad (d. 879), who referred to her in the judgement of difficult juristic issues. Whenever a complicated issue was brought to him and to his students he would go to his wife and seek the solution from her. His students would then say: ‘This is not from you. This is from behind the curtain.’

**CHILDREN LEARNING FROM THEIR MOTHERS**

We know from biographies of many of the great scholars in Islam that an important factor in the success they had in combining piety, righteousness and knowledge was the foundation in education they had been given by their mothers. The practice
of introducing children to the ways of the religion at a young age was, as we saw in an earlier chapter, encouraged by the Prophet himself. Accordingly, mothers were motivated to bring children to the assemblies of learning, and to the mosques. Some of the children who came must have been very young indeed. Ḥishāb has narrated that the children were brought to the Messenger of God, then he would bless them and do tahārīk (the ceremony of softening up a date, then putting a piece of it in the newborn’s mouth). On one occasion when a baby soiled his clothes with urine, the Prophet simply called for water, which was poured over the affected part. The women’s being in the mosques with children was certainly not forbidden. On the contrary, as we saw earlier, the Prophet was aware of it and if, during the prayer, he heard a baby cry, he would shorten the recitation in order to relieve the mother of distress and distraction.

The following incident, reported by Abū Burdah ibn Abī Mūsā al-Ashʿarī, sheds light on how mothers would impress the sunnahs on their children’s minds. In this instance, the mother gets Abū Mūsā al-Ashʿarī to explain to their son something that he had had the opportunity to explain but failed to do so: I was with my father Abū Mūsā al-Ashʿarī in the house of Umm al-Faḍl. She sneezed [and said al-ḥamdu li-l-lāh], then my father said to her: May God be merciful to you. Then I sneezed and he did not say it to me. When I came to my mother I told her [what happened]. When Abū Mūsā came home she said to him: My son sneezed in your presence and you did not pray for him and a woman sneezed and you prayed for her. He said: Your son sneezed and he did not praise God so I did not pray for him; whereas she sneezed and she praised God, so I prayed for her. I have heard the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalayhi wa sallam – say: When someone sneezes in your presence, and he praises God, then pray for him, and if he does not praise Him, then do not pray for him. She said: You are right. You are right.

---

1 MUSLIM, Sahīh, Tahārah, bāb ḥukm bawl al-ṭifl al-rādi wa kayfyyati ghast-hi.
2 Ibid., Salāḥ, bāb amr al-aʿimmatī bi takhfīfi al-ṣalāḥ fī tamiʿam. AL-HĀKIM, Mustadrak, iv. 265.
Sometimes, the children were taught by explicit precept. For example, Sufyān ibn ʿUyaynah narrates from Ibn al-Munkadīr that he said: ‘My mother said to me: O my son, do not joke to excess with the children, otherwise they will treat you lightly.’ At other times, the teaching was by allusion: ʿĀsim ibn ʿAlī has narrated: ʿʿAbdullāh ibn Bakr ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Muzānī narrated to us saying: My mother told me that [my] father has vowed that whenever he heard two people disputing about destiny he would stand and pray two rakʿāhs. However, the best thing mothers could teach their children was the responsibility to be active in seeking the knowledge for themselves by attending on those who had it, for that is the basis of the established tradition among the people of hadīth, to travel in search of the higher isnād, of greater nearness to the original. ʿAffān narrates from Shuʿbah that he said: ‘My mother said to me: There is a woman here narrating hadīths from ʿĀʾishah. Go and learn hadīths from her. Then I went to her and received hadīths from her. The name of that woman was Shumaysah Umm Salamah.

CHILDREN NARRATING FROM THEIR MOTHERS

In this next hadīth four women Companions are narrating from each other, two of them wives of the Prophet and two of them their daughters. ʿUrwaḥ ibn al-Zubayr narrated from Zaynab bint Ābī Salamah, from Ḥabībah bint Umm Ḥabībah, from her mother from Zaynab bint Ḥajsh that she said: ‘The Messenger of God – ulla l-lāhu ʿalayhi wa sallam – woke up, his face red, and said: ‘There is no god but God! Destruction is [coming] for the Arabs from an evil that is near. Today, there has opened in the wall of Gog and Magog [a breach] like this – and he indicated a circle [with his fingers]. She says: I said: O Messenger of God – ulla l-lāhu ʿalayhi wa sallam – will we be destroyed when righteous

1 AL-WASHSHA‘, al-Zarf wa-l-zurafah, 54. 2 ABU NU‘AYM AL-ÂSBĀHĀNĪ, Ḥiyyat awliyā‘, ii. 256. 3 BAHSAL, Tarīkh Wāsit, 109.
people are among us? He said: Yes, when the evil becomes preponderant.‘

Yaḥyā ibn Bashīr ibn Khallād narrated from his mother that she called upon Muḥammad ibn Kaḇb al-Quraẓī and heard him say: ‘Abū Hurayrah narrated to me: The Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: Make the imām [stand] in the middle [of the rows in prayer] and fill the gaps [in the rows].’

‘Abd Rabbīh ibn al-Ḥakām al-Thaqāfi al-Ṭāʿīfī narrated from his mother Bīnt Ruqayqah who narrated ḥadīth from her mother.3

ʿĀmir al-Shaʿbī narrated from Yaḥyā ibn Ṭalḥah, from his mother Suʿdā al-Murriyyah that she said: ‘Umar passed by Ṭalḥah after the death of the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – and said to him: Why are you so down-hearted? Do you dislike the rule of your cousin [i.e. Abū Bakr]? He said: No. Rather, [it is because] I heard the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – say: I know a word, no one utters it at the time of his death, but that word will be a light for his book of deeds; his body and soul will get comfort at the time of death. I did not ask him before he passed away. [ʿUmar] said: I know that word; it is the word that he wanted his uncle [Abū Ṭālib] to utter. Had he known anything better than that for his salvation he would have required him [to utter it].’

Sufyān ibn ʿUyaynah narrated from Ibn al-Munkadīr, from Ibn Rumayyath, from his mother that she said: ‘I called upon ʾĀʿishah. She prayed eight rakʿahs at the time of forenoon. My mother asked her: Tell me from the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – anything [that he said] about this prayer.

She said: I will not tell you anything about it from the Messenger of God — salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam. But if my father could be brought back to life on the condition that I quite [doing these rak‘abs], I would not quit [them].

ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿAwn narrated from al-Ḥasan from his mother, from Umm Salamah that she said: ‘I will not forget the incident [during the preparations for the battle] of the Trench when the Prophet — salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam — was giving [the people] milk, and his chest-hair was dusty and he was saying: The good is the good of the hereafter, so [may God] forgive the Ansār and the Muhājirūn.

ʿAbd al-Ḥamīd ibn ʿAbd al-Wāhid narrated saying: Umm Janūb bint Numaylah narrated to me from her mother Suwaydah bint Jābir, from her mother ʿUqaylah bint Asmar ibn Muḍarris from her father Asmar ibn Muḍarris that he said: ‘I came to the Prophet and I pledged allegiance to him, then he said: Whoever comes to any water, where no Muslim has come before him, then it is his.

Kathīr ibn Farqad narrated from ʿAbdullāh ibn Mālik ibn Ḥudhayfah, from his mother al-ʿĀliyah bint Subay that she said: ‘I had sheep on Mt Uhud, some of which died. Then I called on Maymūnah, the wife of the Prophet — salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam — and I mentioned that to her. Maymūnah said to me: If you had taken their hides, you could have made use of them. [al-ʿĀliyah] said: Is it allowed (ḥalāt)? She said: Some people from Quraysh passed by the Messenger of God — salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam — pulling a [dead] goat of theirs [behind them] as [one pulls] a donkey. The Messenger of God — salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam — said to them: If you had taken its hide! They said: It is dead. The Messenger of God — salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam — said: Tanning will purify [its hide].

---

1. AL-MIZZI, Tahdhib al-kamāl, xxxv. 180. 2. ABŪ NUʿAYM, Ḥiyyat awliyyā, iii. 49. 3. ABŪ DĀWŪD, Sunan, Kharāj, bāb fi iqṭāʿ al-arḍ. 4. Ibid., Libās, bāb fi ʿuhd al-maytah.
Among the Successors of the Companions, 'Amrah bint 'Abd al-Rahmān was renowned as a jurist and as a narrator. Among those who narrated from her was her son Abū l-Rijāl Muḥammad ibn 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Anṣārī, a number of whose narrations of ḥadith are recorded by al-Bukhārī, Muslim, al-Nasa’ī and Ibn Mājah.

THE MANNERS OF THE WOMEN SCHOLARS

The sources that record the work of the muhaddithāt of later centuries do not provide much detail as to their manners, how they did their work. They are described not specifically but generally as pious, virtuous, deeply learned, intelligent, generous with their time and their wealth, and despite teaching for most of the day, of astonishing patience and forbearance. Also, about some of them, their rank in the field of ḥadith is mentioned – either in the form of a title such as musnidah, or by quoting the judgements about them of famous students. By contrast, the scholars from the generation of the Companions and their Successors were far more present in the social space – they had to be for their knowledge to be passed on to many when they themselves were (relatively to the students) few in number. More specific accounts of their qualities are mentioned in the sources than is the case for the women teachers after them, who modelled their manners and character on theirs.

The study of ḥadīth texts and their chains of authority has many technical elements, suited to those with an academic bent. That said, the Sunnah which that scholarship is meant to serve is not an academic pursuit but a way of living. The scholars of ḥadīth, men and women, were aware that, as well as responsibility for accurately preserving and transmitting the knowledge that was with them, they carried a responsibility to transmit to their students the best manners in thought, speech and action. They had to be mindful that they were passing on what had reached them of the teaching of God’s Messenger, not what

1 AL-MIZZĪ, Tahdhib al-kamāl, xxxv. 242.
might suit or serve a political or sectarian bias, nor what might improve their standing in this world. The best of the scholars were content with moral authority and kept clear of the temptations and burdens of political power. Insofar as women were further from those temptations, they were able to preserve a virtually flawless record for integrity and truthfulness in their reporting and in their personal conduct.

An excellent model of the virtues of the muhaddithat is the tābi‘iyah Umm al-Dardā’. Ibrāhīm ibn ‘Ablah narrates that a man came to her and told her that a certain individual had criticized her before the caliph, ‘Abd al-Malik ibn Marwān. She said: 'If we are rebuked for something that is not found in us, then very often we are also praised for something that is not in us.' It is wonderful how gently she criticizes the one who sought to bring her into the caliph’s disfavour, without needing to say she has no awe or dread of the caliph’s rank and power. In fact, ‘Abd al-Malik ibn Marwān used to attend her class in Damascus to learn the fiqh from her, and he sat as one among her other students. Also, Ismā‘īl ibn ‘Ubaydillāh has reported: “‘Abd al-Malik ibn Marwān was sitting in the Rock [of Jerusalem] and Umm al-Dardā’ was sitting with him [teaching]. When the adhān of maghrib was called, he stood up and she stood up leaning on ‘Abd al-Malik [and so they remained] until he entered the mosque with her. Then she sat with the women and ‘Abd al-Malik went forward to lead the prayer.”

Umm al-Dardā’ commanded such respect because she had achieved the humility that comes through taqwā, wariness of God. ‘Awn ibn ‘Abdillāh narrates: ‘We used to come to [the assembly of] Umm al-Dardā’ and remember God there.’ She was, in addition to teaching, famously relentless in devotions. Yūnus ibn Maysarah reports: ‘The women used to worship with Umm al-Dardā’ and when they became weak from standing they

would lean on ropes." \(^1\) Intensity of worship is also reported of other women teachers: Ḥāfīẓ al-Silafi narrates from Abū l-Riğāl Fīṭyān ibn Naṣrullāh al-Azādi that he said: "The mother of my children [i.e. my wife] narrated to me that she saw Khadijah bint al-Faqqīh Abī l-'Abbās al-Rāzī many times praying the whole night and not sleeping except when overcome by sleep." \(^2\)

The teachers' work was a sacrifice on the path of God, and they attended to their students' needs with the same care as a mother does her children. Uthmān ibn Ḥayyān (d. 105) says: 'We ate food with Umm al-Dardā and we omitted to praise God. She said: O my children, do not omit to season your food with remembrance of God. Eating and praising God is better than eating and being silent." \(^3\) ʿAbd Rabbih ibn Sulaymān ibn ʿUmâyr ibn Zaytūn reports that 'Umm al-Dardā would write the wisdom that she taught me on my slate" \(^4\) — we guess that he was then too young to have learnt to write himself. He also reports that she would say to him: 'Learn the wisdom when you are little [young], then you will implement it when you grow up.' Sulaym ibn ʿĀmir says: 'I set out intending [a journey to] Jerusalem. I passed by [the home of] Umm al-Dardā. She gave me [something] to drink and she gave me a dinar." \(^5\) This spirit of generosity, giving of their wealth as well as time, is a consistent and stable characteristic of the muḥaddithāt. Mūsā ibn ʿAbdillāh says: "ʿĀʾishah bint Ṭalḥah narrated to us and said [that] the people used to come to [umm al-muʾminīn ʿĀʾishah] from every city. They would write letters from their cities. I would sit before ʿĀʾishah [and say]: Khālah [aunt], this is a letter from so-and-so and a gift from him. Then ʿĀʾishah would say to me: My child, answer him and reward him. If you do not have anything to reward [him with], I will give you [something]. Then she would give me [something for him]." \(^6\)

\(^1\) Ibid.  \(^2\) ABŪ TĀHIR, Muʾjam al-safar, 83.  \(^3\) IBN ʿASĀKIR, Taʾrīkh madīnat Dimashq, Tarāǧīm al-nisāʾ, 433.  \(^4\) Ibid., 428.  \(^5\) Ibid., 433.  \(^6\) ABŪ ZURʿAH AL-DIMASHQĪ, al-Taʾrīkh i. 333.  \(^7\) AL-BUKHĀRĪ, al-Adab al-mufrad, bāb al-kitābāḥ ilā l-nisāʾ wa jawābi-hinn.
Some of the women were so engrossed in teaching that they devoted their whole day to it, holding extended sessions almost without rest. One muhaddithah renowned for stamina through all-day sessions of teaching was Sitt al-Wuzara' bint 'Umar ibn al-Munajjā (d. 716). She was popular in Damascus for teaching al-Bukhārī’s Sahih, then invited to Cairo where she taught it in the great mosque and other venues, her lessons being attended by notable men of the city, including its scholars. She lived beyond the age of ninety and was still teaching on the last day of that long life. Al-Dhahabī (a student) says of her: ‘She was steadfast, patient for long sessions of teaching.’

The reason for such prolonged sessions was that students had often travelled great distances and wished to hear and read many hadiths in large compilations and in the shortest period. That needed exceptional endurance on the part of the teachers as, often, the students attended in large numbers. Al-Dhahabī says about another of his women teachers, Zaynab bint al-Kamāl (d. 740): ‘She was devout, pious and generous, she narrated a lot of books. The students crowded round her, and read to her large books. She was of fine character, patient. Very often they would read to her most of the day, she was noble and kind.’ Ibn Rāfiʿ (d. 774) says about her: ‘She taught big books, and she was easy in teaching, loved the people of hadith, [and she was] kind and noble.’

ʿAwn ibn ʿAbdillāh reports about Umm al-Dardā that he once asked her: ‘Have we wearied you? She said: You [pl.] weary me? I have sought worship in everything. I did not find anything more relieving to me than sitting with scholars and exchanging [knowledge] with them.’ Revising with students was necessary to establish the knowledge securely in their minds and hearts.

1 Ibn Ḥajar, al-Durar al-kamīnah, ii. 129. 2 Ibn Kathīr, al-Bidāyah wa-l-nihayah, sub anno 79. 3 Al-Dhahabī, Muṣjam al-shuyūkh, i. 292. 4 Al-Dhahabī, al-Juzʿ al-masjid min Siyar ʿalām al-nubalāʾ, 421. 5 Ibn Ḥajar, al-Durar al-kamīnah, ii. 117. 6 Ibn Rāfīʿ, al-Wafayāt, i. 318. 7 Al-Mīzzi, Tahdhīb al-kamāl, xxxv. 355.
WOMENS' ROLE IN THE DIFFUSION OF KNOWLEDGE

Al-Dhahabī says about his teacher, Zaynab bint 'Abd al-Rahmān (d. 704), that she was particularly good in revising.¹

Sometimes, as a break from the serious work of studying hadith, the muḥaddīḥat would narrate interesting stories to relax their students. Sitt al-Fuqāḥa al-Ḥamawīyah (d. 720) used to do this.² There is precedent for it in the accounts we have of the Companions, who might sometimes joke with their students. ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn al-Aswad narrates: ‘My father used to send me to ʿA-ʾishah and [as a child] I used to go to her [i.e. beyond the curtain]. When I became adult, I came to her and called to her from behind the curtain: O umm al-μminīn, when does the bath becomes compulsory? She said: So, you have done it, O Luka!³ And [in answer to the question] when the private parts conjoin.⁴

If the students erred, they would sometimes correct them with gentle admonition, sometimes with severity, according to the need. Yazid ibn al-ʿAṣamm narrates: ‘I and a nephew of hers welcomed ʿA-ʾishah when she came [back] from Makkah. We had jumped into a garden of Madinah and picked its fruits. She was told about that. She turned to her nephew, rebuking him; then, she scolded me and said: Do you not know that God has brought you up in the house of his Prophet – ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam? By God, Maymūnah has left [i.e. died] and now your rope has been thrown on your shoulder [so you are without a guardian and must guide yourself]. Listen! Among us she was among those most wary of God and most caring for her blood relatives.⁵ An example of appropriate severity is this response by Umm al-Dardāʾ to a serious failure of manners in one of her students. It is reported by Ibn Abī Zakariyyā al-Khuzaʿī: ‘We went out on a journey with Umm al-Dardāʾ. Then a man joined our company. Umm al-Dardāʾ asked him: What is preventing you from reciting [the Qurʾān] and remembering God as your companions [are doing]? He said: I have [memorized] only one

¹Al-Dhahabī, Muʿjam al-shuyūkh, i. 258. ²Ibid., i. 290. ³AL-DHAHABĪ, Siyar aʿlām al-nubalāʾ, v. 11. ⁴Ibid., ii. 243–44.
sūrah of the Qur'ān, and I have repeated it so often that I have let it go. She said: Is the Qur'ān let go? I will not keep company with you – either you go ahead of us or come after us. The man mounted his camel and left.\(^1\) Ismā‘īl ibn ‘Ubaydillāh narrates: ‘Umm al-Dardā‘ said to me: O Ismā‘īl, how can one sleep if he has 10,000 under his pillow? Ismā‘īl said to her: Rather, how can one sleep if he does not have 10,000 under his pillow! She said: Subhān al-lāh! I see you will be tried (tubtala) by [fortune in] this world.’ And Ismā‘īl was indeed tested by getting fortune in this world.\(^2\) Zayd ibn Aslām narrates that ‘Abd al-Malik ibn Marwān, the caliph, once invited Umm al-Dardā‘ and she was a guest in his house. One night, he got up in the night and called his servant, who came a little late. ‘Abd al-Malik cursed him. ‘In the morning Umm al-Dardā‘ said to him: I heard you last night cursing your servant. I have heard Abū l-Dardā‘ say that the Messenger of God – ṣallā l-lāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam – said: The cursers will not be intercessors or witnesses on the Day of Resurrection.\(^3\)

*Teaching unpaid; accepting small gifts*

Most of the women taught without asking for or taking payment. However, they would accept from their students what they, unasked, could give as a gift. ‘Uthmān ibn Hayyān reports from Umm al-Dardā‘ that she said: ‘One of them will say “O God, provide for me”. But he knows that God does not rain gold or silver over him. Rather, He provides people through each other. So whoever is given something he should accept [that]. If one is rich he should give to the needy, and if one is poor he should use that for his need.’\(^4\) Ibrāhīm ibn Abī ‘Ablah says: ‘I saw Umm al-Dardā‘ in Jerusalem sitting among poor women. A man came and distributed some money among them. He gave Umm al-Dardā‘ a fals [a copper]. She said to her servant: Buy camel meat

\(^{1}\)IBN ‘ASĀKIR, Ta’rīkh madīnat Dimashq, Tarājim al-nisā‘, 431. \(^{2}\)Ibid., xxxix. 452. \(^{3}\)Ibid., Tarājim al-nisā‘ 435. \(^{4}\)AL-DHAHABI, Siyar a‘lām al-nubalā‘, iv. 279.
with it. She said: Is not that money ṣadaqah? Umm al-Dardā' said: It came to us unasked. The sources record many instances of muḥaddithāt who were needy, and when their students came to know of that, they would help them to the extent possible for them. Al-Sakhāwī says in his account of his teacher Ā'ishah bint al-Zayn (d. 880): ‘She became very poor, so much so that she stayed in the ribāt of Umm al-Zaynī ibn Muzhir for a time, and she accepted a little from her students. Al-Sakhawi says in his account of his teacher ‘A'ishah bint al-Zayn (d. 880): ‘She became very poor, so much so that she stayed in the ribāt of Umm al-Zaynī ibn Muzhir for a time, and she accepted a little from her students.

Among the women scholars there were those who had a small number of students, and those who had a huge number. The huge number of narrators from umm al-muʾminin Ā'ishah have already been mentioned. To illustrate the scale, from the later period, I have listed (see Table 2, below) the names of those of the students of Shuhdah bint Abī Naṣr Aḥmad ibn al-Faraj al-Baghdādiyyah (d. 574)3 who were, or who later became, famous as scholars, jurists, qāḍīs, and ascetics.4 After that, to show how heavily attended some of the muḥaddithāt's classes could be, I present a copy of, and then a transcription of the names of the students given on the attendance record (samā') of a class, of which the most famous teacher out of 14 teachers was Zaynab bint al-Kamāl (d. 740). The class took place on 1st Rajab 718 in the Jāmiʿ al-Muzaffarī, Qāsyūn, Damascus. She was teaching Juṣ' Intikhāb al-Ṭabarānī li ibn-hi Abī Dharr ‘alā ibn Fāris, which

1 IBN ʿASĀKIR, Taʾrīkh madinat Dimashq, Tarājim al-nisāʾ, 430. 2 AL-SAKHĀWĪ, al-Dawʾ al-lamiʾ, xii. 52. 3 AL-DHAHABI, Taʾrīkh al-Islām (sub anno 571–580), 146. 4 Accounts of Shuhdah’s students can be looked up in loco in AL-MUNDHIRI, al-Takmilah li-wafayāt al-naqalah.
she heard from Ahmad ibn 'Abd al-Dā'im, who heard it from Yahyā al-Thaqafi, who narrated it from Abū 'Alī ibn al-Haddād, who narrated it from Abū Nuʿaym al-Aṣbahānī, who narrated it from its author, al-Ṭabarānī. Only a few women attended this class; their names are shown in italic.

Table 2. Famous students of Shuhdah bint Abi Naṣr

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of student (d., place) [other places associated with]</th>
<th>place(s) mainly associated with</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abū Ismā'īl Ibrāhīm ibn 'Abd al-Wāḥid al-Maqdisi al-Dimashqī (d. 614, Damascus)</td>
<td>Damascus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaykh Ibrāhīm ibn al-Muẓaffar al-Baghdādī (d. 622, Mosul)</td>
<td>Mosul, Sinjar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ma‘ālī Ḥamd ibn 'Umar al-Nahrawānī (d. 629, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-‘Abbās Ḥamd ibn Ya‘qūb al-Māristānī al-Ṣūfī (d. 639, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Muḥammad Ismā‘īl ibn al-Ḥusayn al-Azjā‘ī al-Māmūnî</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Muḥammad Ismā‘īl ibn ‘Alī al-Jawhārī (d. 631, Baghdad)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaykh Abū l-Fadl Iyyās ibn Jāmī‘ al-Irbi l-Shurūṭī (d. 601, Irbil)</td>
<td>Irbil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʿAbdillāh al-Ḥusayn ibn ʿUmar al-Mawsīlī (d. 622, Mosul)</td>
<td>Mosul, Irbil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʿAbdullāh al-Khalīl ibn Ḥamd al-Ṣārṣarī (d. 633, Sarsar)</td>
<td>Baghdad, Sarsar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Ahmad Dāwūd ibn ʿAlī al-Hammāmī</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ma‘ālī Sa‘īd ibn ʿAlī al-Baghdādī al-Wā‘īz</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Muḥammad Taḥḥah al-ʿAlīh al-Ḥanbalī (d. 593, al-ʿAlīh)</td>
<td>al-ʿAlīh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Bakr ʿAbdullāh ibn Ahmad al-Taḥḥān (d. 623, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Ja‘far ʿAbdullāh ibn Naṣrullāh al-Ḥāshīmī (d. 622, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-ʿAṣim al-Dīyā‘ ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Muḥammad al-Qurashī (d. 616, Cairo)</td>
<td>Cairo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Bakr ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Maḥfūz al-Ḥanbalī (d. 630, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Faraj ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Najm al-Anṣārī (d. 634, Damascus)</td>
<td>Damascus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʿAbdullāh ibn Abī Ghālib al-Ṣāmarrī (d. 636, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Qāsim al-Dīyā‘ ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz ibn Dulaf al-Baghdādī (d. 637, Baghdad)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Table 2. Famous students of Shuhdah bint Abi Naṣr |

Aḥmad ibn al-Faraj al-Baghdādīyyah (d. 574)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Women's Role in the Diffusion of Knowledge</th>
<th>Baghdad</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abū Tālib ʿAbd al-Latīf ibn Muḥammad Ibn al-Qubbayṭ (d. 641, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>al-Muwaffaq Abū Muḥammad ʿAbd al-Latīf ibn Yūsuf al-Mawsīlī (d. 629, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghad, Damascus,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Manṣūr ʿAbd al-Malik ibn ʿAbd al-Wahhāb ibn Sūkaynah (d. 602, Qanā, Egypt) [Aleppo, Jerusalem, Egypt]</td>
<td>Baghad, Makkah Madinah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Bakr Ubaydullāh ibn ʿAlī al-Baghḍādī</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Maʿāli ʿUbaydullāh ibn ʿAlī al-Naghūbī (d. 622, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Qāsim ʿUbaydullāh ibn al-Mubārāk al-Azājī (d. 619, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Futūḥ Uṯmān ibn Abī Naṣr al-Baghḍādī al-Masʿūdī (d. 636, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Qāsim ʿAlī ibn Aṣfal al-Ḥāshimī (d. 625, Makkah)</td>
<td>Basrah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ḥasan ʿAlī al-Tūlīsīnī al-Mālikī (d. 599, Saʿd, Egypt)</td>
<td>Egypt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ḥasan ʿAlī ibn al-Ḥāfīz Abī l-Faraj ʿAbd al-Raḥmān al-Jawzī (d. 630, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ḥasan ʿAlī ibn Muḥammad al-Sulāmī (d. 602, Hims) [Damascus]</td>
<td>Baghad, Egypt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ḥasan ʿAlī ibn Nābit al-Azājī (d. 618, Rās al-ʿAyn)</td>
<td>Rās al-ʿAyn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Ḥaṣṣ ʿUmar ibn Ibrāhīm al-Turkistānī al-Sūfī (d. 602, Shirāz) [al-Jazīrah, Diyar Bakr, Khurāsān]</td>
<td>Wasit, Hijaz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Ḥaṣṣ ʿUmar ibn Yūsuf ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Bundār al-Dimashqī (d. 600, Cairo)</td>
<td>Egypt, Damascus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Qaysār ibn Kūμushtkīn (d. 607, Tustār)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm al-Farghānī (d. 623, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Manāqīb Muḥammad ibn Ahmad al-Tālīqānī (d. 623, Damascus) [Egypt]</td>
<td>Qazwin, Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ḥasan Muḥammad ibn Ahmad al-Baghḍādī</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Bakr Muḥammad ibn Ahmad al-Tālīqānī (d. 614, Rōmeh) [Irbīl]</td>
<td>Qazwin, Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Maʿālī Muḥammad ibn Ahmad al-Jīlī al-Baghḍādī (d. 627, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Naṣr Muḥammad ibn Abī Bakr ibn Mashšīq al-Baghḍādī al-Bayyī (d. 593)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ḥasan Muḥammad ibn Iṣmāʿīl al-Irbīlī (d. 618, Irbīl)</td>
<td>Irbīl, Egypt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Ḥasan Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān al-Yūsufī (d. 640, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Uṯmān al-Zabīdī (d. 608, Kaysh island)</td>
<td>Baghad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū l-Barakāt Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī al-Anṣārī (d. 600, Asyūt)</td>
<td>Asyūt, Mosul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Location</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾHasan Muhammad ibn ʿAlī al-Baghdādī al-Ḍaff (d. 617)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn ʿImād al-Ḥarrānī (d. 632, Alexandria)</td>
<td>Harran, Alexandria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn ʿUmar al-Ẓafarī (d. 627, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Abī ʾAbdillāh al-Nawqānī (d. 637, Cairo)</td>
<td>Nishapur, Cairo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾSaʿd Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad ibn Jaʿfar al- Başrī (d. 629, Basrah)</td>
<td>Basrah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾSaʿd Muḥammad ibn Abī Muḥammad al-Nafis al-Ḥanbālī (d. 604, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muhammad ibn Yahyā al-Baghdādī (d. 639, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Ṣāliḥ Naṣr ibn ʿAbd al-Razzāq al-Jīlī (d. 633, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾFuṭūḥ Naṣr ibn Muḥammad al-Baghdādī (d. 634, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾI-Faḍlāʾil Hibatullāh ibn ʿAlī al-Musallam al-Lakhāmī al-Ṣāfī (d. 607, Cairo)</td>
<td>Cairo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾI-Majd Yahyā ibn Abī-ʾI-Wafāʾ al-Mādīnī (d. 620, Mardin) [Damascus]</td>
<td>Mardin, Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾI-Makārim Yaʿīsh ibn Rayḥān ibn Mālik al-Anbārī (d. 622, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʾI-Walīd Yūsuf ibn ʿUmar al-Baqillānī (d. 625, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū Muḥammad Yūnus ibn ʾSaʿd al-Qaṭṭān (d. 630, Baghdad)</td>
<td>Baghdad</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Continuation of *samaʿ* of the class of Zavnab bint al-Kamāl
WOMEN'S ROLE IN THE DIFFUSION OF KNOWLEDGE

Some of the class of Zaynab bint al-Kamal (d. 740), teaching by Intikhab al-Tabarani li bihi 'Ali Dharr 'ala ibn Fanus in Jami al-Muzaffari, Qasyun, Damascus, 1 Rajab 718. Continues on previous page.
The document shown on the previous page begins by stating the title of the book taught; then follow the names of the 14 shaykhs and shaykhahs taking the class, including Zaynab bint al-Kamāl; their isnād to the author; the names of the students who attended the whole session; those who attended only a part of it; the place and date of the class.

Partial transcription of the samāʿ of the class of Zaynab bint al-Kamāl (d. 740), teaching Ḫuṣn Intikhāb al-Ṭabarānī ʿli ibn-hi Abī Dharr ʿalā ibn Fāris in Jāmiʿ al-Muṣaffarī, Qāṣyūn, Damascus, 1 Rajab 718. (The names of the few women students in this class are in italic.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Student</th>
<th>Date of Death (if known)</th>
<th>Place Associated With</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Muḥammad ibn Saʿd al-Dīn Abū Muḥammad Yaḥyā ibn Muḥammad ibn Saʿd ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Maqdisī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaykh Muwaффaq al-Dīn ʿAlī ibn Abīḥam idn ʿAlī ibn Abīḥam ibn ʿAlī ibn Ḥassān al-Farrāʾ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Abīḥam ibn ʿUmar ibn Salmān al-Bālīsī Jamāl al-Dīn ʿAbdullāh ibn Yaʿqūb ibn Sayyidihim al-ʾIskandarī (d. 754; Alexandria)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn ʾIbrāḥīm ibn Abī-l-Ḥasan ʿAlī ibn Muḥammad ibn Baqā al-Baghdādī (d. 759; Damascus)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Abīḥam ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn ʿUmar ibn Ṭwāf al-Maqdisī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ʾIbrāḥīm ibn Abīḥam ibn ʾIzz ʿUmar ibn Abīḥam ibn ʿUmar Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn ʾIbrāḥīm ibn Muḥammad al-Mulaqqīn ʿUmar ibn ʿAbd al-ʾRaḥmān ibn ʿAyyāsh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ismāʿīl ibn Sultān ibn Ghanāʾīm al-Khabbāz the grandson of Naṣrullāh ibn ʿAyyāsh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ʾIbrāḥīm ibn ʿUmar ibn ʾAtīq al-Najm ibn ʿAbbās al-ʾAṭṭār ʿAlī ibn al-Zayn ʾAbd al-ʾRaḥmān ibn Ismāʿīl ibn Abīḥam ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Mūsā</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abīḥam ibn Muḥammad Abī-l-Ḥarām al-Sanbūsālī Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad ibn Abīḥam ibn Muḥammad ibn ʾAṯbāqī al-Tājir</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

WOMEN'S ROLE IN THE DIFFUSION OF KNOWLEDGE

161

Ali ibn Nasir ibn Abdillah ibn al-Khabbaz al-Nassaj
Abdullah Aybak Atiq ibn Sab al-Majani
Umar ibn Hamzah ibn Yunus ibn Hamzah al-Irbiyi al-Adawi (d. 782; Safad)
Umar ibn Sa'd ibn Awsajah al-Madhiri
Muhammad ibn Hasan ibn Abd al-Muhsin
Ibrahim ibn Muhammad ibn Ahmad ibn al-Nasih ibn Ayyash
Ahmad ibn Abdillah
Abd al-Rahman ibn Muhammad ibn al-Shaykh Izz al-Din Ibrahim
ibn Abdillah ibn al-Shaykh Abi Umar
Uthman ibn Atiyah ibn Abd al-Wahid
al-Sharif Ibrahim ibn Ali ibn Ibrahim ibn Mu'azzafar al-Hasayni (d. 776; Damascus)
Umar ibn Ahmad ibn Umar ibn Musallam al-Kattani (d. 777; Damascus)

Muhammad ibn Ahmad ibn Nasrullah ibn Hasan
Umar ibn al-Imad ibn Ahmad ibn Uqbah
Muhammad ibn al-Imad ibn Ahmad ibn Uqbah
Muhammad ibn Fuad ibn Abd al-Muhsin
Yahya ibn Fuad ibn Abd al-Muhsin
Ibrahim ibn Shibli ibn Hamdan al-Hammal al-Ayyi al-Samman
Ahmad ibn Muhammad ibn Izz al-Din Aybak al-Turayki
Muhammad ibn Muhammad ibn Izz al-Din Aybak al-Turayki
Ibrahim ibn Hasan ibn Ahmad
Ahmad ibn Isa ibn Abdillah al-Jammasili
Muhammad ibn Nasir ibn Mansur
Ali ibn al-Hajj Yusuf ibn Muhammad al-Tunuri
Ali ibn Umar ibn Shibli al-Fiqahi
Ahmad ibn Umar ibn Shibli al-Fiqahi
Ali ibn Muhammad ibn Alwan
Muhammad ibn Abdillah, relative of al-Sahin al-Hanafi al-Turkmanni
Umar ibn Muhammad ibn Abdillah
Ahmad ibn Muhammad ibn al-Izz
Rafii ibn Rikab ibn Rikab al-Sarghani
al-Shaykh 'Abd al-Rahman ibn Salmân ibn Muhammad al-Ma'mari al-
Nu'mani
Ahmad ibn Ali ibn 'Abd al-Rahman
Ali ibn al-Izz
Zayn al-Din Umar ibn Uthman ibn Saliim ibn Khalaf al-Maqdisi
Muhammad ibn 'Abd al-Rahim ibn Muhammad ibn Ahmad ibn
Kāmil al-Maqdisī
Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn al-Faqrī al-Ikhlīsī
ʿAbd al-Salām ibn ʿAlī ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān al-Mutāʾayyish
Ḥusayn ibn Aqšī ibn Shardāh al-Kurdi
Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī al-Dīn al-Khayyāt
ʿAlī ibn Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm
Umar ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿAbdillāh
Muḥammad ibn al-Muḥīb ʿAbdillāh al-Maqdisī
his sister Khadijāb
her mother Duyāʾ bint Yamān ibn Masʿūd ibn Jān
Muḥammad
Ibrāhīm
ʿAbd al-Raḥmān
Zaynāb, brothers and sister of Muḥīb ʿAbdullāh al-Maqdisī
Zaynāb and Muḥammad descendants of their brother
their mother Fāṭimah bint Muḥīb ibn al-Muḥīb
al-Imām Aḥmād al-Dīn Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm ibn
Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad al-Wānī (d. 735; Damascus)
his son ʿAbdullāh
Bahāʾ al-Dīn ʿAbdullāh ibn Muḥammad ibn Abī Bakr ibn Khalīl al-
Makkī
Jamāl al-Dīn ʿAbdullāh ibn Yaʿqūb ibn Sāyyidīhim al-Iskandarī (d. 754; Damascus)
his children Muḥammad, Aḥmad and Ḥašībāh
Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Aḥmad ibn Rushayq al-
Miṣrī al-Mālikī
his daughter Ḥašībāh
Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Naṣrullāh ibn Abī l-ʿIzz al-Zaynāb
his son Muḥammad
ʿUmar and Khadijāb descendants of ʿAbd al-Raḥmān ibn al-Ḥafīz
Jamāl al-Dīn al-Mīzī
their aunt Zaynāb
ʿAbdullāh Ṭabk ʿAtīq ibn Sābʾ al-Majānīn
ʿAlī ibn Muḥammad ibn Ḥāẓim ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥanī al-Maqdisī
Ibrāhīm ibn Sulaymān ibn Abī l-Ḥasan al-Dāyqānūnī
Ḥusayn ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān ibn Mannāʾ al-Tikrītī
ʿAbd al-Raḥmān ibn Dāwūd ibn Ḥaḍār al-Ṭāḥhān
Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Muḥṣīn ibn Tāmīr al-Khayyāt al-Dalīlī
ʿAbd al-Raḥmān ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān al-Ṣāliḥī
Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn Muḥammad al-Qayyīm al-Qāṭṭān
ʿUmar and Aḥmad sons of Aḥmad ibn Abī Bakr ibn Muḥammad ibn
The role of women in the diffusion of knowledge

Muḥammad and Aḥmad sons of Shams al-Dīn ibn Ṭarkhān with their father

Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Muḥammad ibn Salāmah al-Khayyāṭ
Rasālān ibn Ahmad ibn al-Muwaffaq Ismā‘īl al-Dhahabī (d. 796; Damascus)

Ṭarkhān with their father Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Muḥammad ibn Salāmah al-Khayyāṭ
Rasālān ibn Ahmad ibn al-Muwaffaq Ismā‘īl al-Dhahabī (d. 796; Damascus)

Ibrāhīm ibn Sulaymān ibn Ṭālib al-Razzāq ibn Ṭālib al-ʿAttār
Abū ʿAbdullāh ibn Muḥammad ibn Nīmāh ibn Sālim al-Nābulī
Taqī al-Dīn Aḥmad ibn al-ʿĀlam ibn Māhmūd ibn ʿUmar al-Ḥarrānī
(d. 742; Damascus)

his children Khadijah and Muḥammad

their grandmother Zaynab bint ʿAlī ibn Isrā’īl al-Kinānī
Sharaq al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn al-Imām Zayn al-Dīn Abī Bakr ibn Yusuf ibn Abī Bakr al-Mizzī
ʿUthmān ibn al-Zayn ʿUmar ibn Muḥammad ibn Bayān
Ibrāhīm ibn ʿAbd al-ʿAẓīz ibn ʿAlī ibn Muḥammad al-Mawṣīlī al-Khabbāz

his daughter Zābidah

ʿAbd al-Raḥīm ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Salmān al-Jamāʿīlī
his son Ṭālib al-Qādir
al-Ḥājj ʿUthmān ibn Khalaf ibn Ṭālib al-Ḥarāʾījī
his son Ṭālib al-Raḥmān
al-Ṣārim Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī ibn ʿUmar ibn Muslim al-Kinānī
his brother Ḥasan

their cousins Ahmad and Muḥammad, sons of ʿUthmān
Salāmah ibn ʿĀmir ibn Najwān al-Fuzārī
Fayyād ibn Fayyād ibn ʿAbd al-ʿAẓīz al-Funduqī
ʿAlī ibn Abī Bakr ibn ʿAbd al-Ghānī al-Ṣumādī
Aḥmad ibn al-Zayn ibn al-Shīhāb al-Ḥalbūnī
Muḥammad ibn ʿUmar ibn Aḥmad ibn Yaʿqūb al-Maʿarrī
ʿAbd al-Raḥmān and Aḥmad sons of Shaykh Ibrāhīm ibn ʿAlī ibn Muḥammad ibn Baqā al-Mulaqqīn
Muḥammad ibn Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Abī Bakr ibn ʿAbd al-Dāʾīm

Aḥmad ibn Muḥammad ibn Ghāzī ibn ʿAlī ibn Bashīr al-Turkmānī
Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn Mānī al-Baytār
Abū l-Thanāʾ ibn Mūsā ibn ʿAbd al-Jalīl al-Furāwī
his son Muḥammad
ʿAbd al-Ghaffār ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Ghaffār
ʿAbd al-Ḥamīd
Abū Bakr and Ā’ishah children of Shaykh Ibrāhīm ibn Barakāt ibn Abī-l-Fadl al-Baṭtabakki
Abdullāh Atiq al-Ṭrāqī
Muḥammad and Fātimah children of Muḥammad ibn Shaddād ibn Uthmān al-Qaṭṭān
Muḥammad ibn Abī Bakr ibn Sulaymān al-Warrāq
Fātimah bint Ābī al-Ṭalib ibn Ali ibn Aḥmad al-Ḥajāwī
Aḥmad ibn Umar ibn al-Thiqah al-Warrāq
Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn Ābī al-Ṭūs al-Muṣṭallim al-Shāghrī al-Balkī al-`=Attār
his son Muḥammad
Muḥammad ibn Ābī al-Ṭalib Aḥmad ibn Muḥsin al-Māwardī
his son Muḥammad
Shīhāb al-Dīn Aḥmad ibn Muḥammad ibn Yusuf al-Murshīdī
Zayn al-Dīn Umar ibn Ābī al-Ṭūs Aḥmad ibn al-Shaykh Zayn al-Dīn
Abdullāh ibn Marwān al-Fārīqī
Ali ibn Umar ibn Aḥmad ibn Umar ibn Muʾmin
Ali ibn Muḥammad ibn Umar ibn Naṣr al-Ḥarrānī al-Nassāj
Ali ibn Muḥammad ibn Abdān al-Daqīqāq
Yusuf and Khalil sons of Šālīḥ ibn Ibrāhīm al-Ḥāfīzī
ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Uthmān ibn al-Ṣafi ibn ʿUqbah
Ali ibn Abdillāh ibn ʿAbd al-Qādir al-Mawṣūlī al-Dhahabī
Muḥammad ibn al-Shaykh Shīhāb al-Dīn Aḥmad ibn al-Tanbā ibn Abdillāh ibn al-Halabīyyah and his brothers
and Muḥammad ibn Tughrīl ibn Abdillāh ibn al-Ṣayraffī

HOW THE MUḤADDITHĀT TRANSMITTED ḤADĪTH

We saw in an earlier chapter that the women as students got ḥadīth and knowledge of the Sunnah through the same ways as men. This is also true of how, as teachers, they passed it on.

Narration of the words

The highest way of ḥadīth transmission is by the teacher’s speaking the words to the student. It is important to emphasize this lest people should suppose that the women teaching ḥadīth were less particular, less scholarly, about wording or that, since they were women, they conveyed the words at some remove, so
that their students did not directly hear them speak. As always, the precedent is established during the generation of the Companions. I will begin therefore with examples where it is explicit that the students heard the hadiths spoken to them, because variants are recorded, or because the words as spoken are interpreted to clarify the meaning, or because someone's saying particular words is questioned in order to clarify and confirm it.

Nāfi'ī narrated from Safiyyah bint Abī Ubayd that

She heard Hafṣah bint Umar, the wife of the Prophet — sallalla l-lāhū 'alay-hi wa sallam — say that the Messenger of God — sallalla l-lāhū 'alay-hi wa sallam — said: 'It is not allowed for any woman who believes in God and the Last Day or he said 'in God and His Messenger' — sallalla l-lahu 'alay-hi wa sallam — to be in mourning for a deceased for more than three days except for a husband.¹

Nāfi'ī narrated from 'Abdullāh ibn Umar that he said:

Hafṣah narrated to me, and this is about a time when no one would enter upon him [sallalla l-lāhū 'alay-hi wa sallam], that he used to pray two rak'ahs when the dawn broke. She meant [when] the Prophet — sallalla l-lāhū 'alay-hi wa sallam — and the caller would call for the prayer.²

'Abdullāh ibn Abī Sa'id al-Muzānī says:

Hafṣah bint Umar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb narrated to me saying: The Messenger of God — sallalla l-lāhū 'alay-hi wa sallam — once had a garment [placed] over his thighs. Abū Bakr sought permission [to enter], and he allowed him while in the same state. Then Umar came with the same happening, then other Companions came, while he was in the same state.

Then Uthmān came, sought permission and he permitted him then he took his garment and put it on [fully]. They talked for a while then they left. I said: O Messenger of God – salla l-lābu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – Abū Bakr, Īmār, Āli, and your other Companions came and you remained in your state [without changing it]. When Uthmān came you dressed [fully]. He said: Should I not be shy from one from whom the [very] angels would be shy?

Sālim ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Īmār narrated from Abū l-Jarrāḥ that Umma Ḥabībah narrated to him saying:

I heard the Messenger of God – salla l-lābu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – say: Had it not been a hardship to my community (ummah), I would have commanded them to clean their teeth at the time of every prayer when they do wudu’.

Zuhri narrated from Āli ibn Ḥusayn that ʿShafīyyah, the wife of the Prophet, narrated to him:

I came to the Prophet – salla l-lābu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – and spoke to him when he was in ʾṣīkāf in the mosque. He stood up with me and took me to my house. On the way, two people from the Anṣār met him. She says: When they saw the Messenger of God – salla l-lābu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – they felt shyness and stepped back. He said: Come forward; this is ʿShafīyyah, my wife. They said: We seek refuge in God, Glorified is He. He said – salla l-lābu ‘alay-hi wa sallam. I am not saying that you harboured a bad thought, but I know that the satan runs through the body like the blood.

Qatādah narrates:

'Abdullah ibn al-Ḥarith ibn Nawfal narrated to me from ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿAbbās that Muʿāwiyah prayed ʿasr then Ibn al-Zubayr stood up and prayed after it. Muʿāwiyah said: 'O Ibn ʿAbbās, what are these two rākʿah? [Ibn ʿAbbās] said: It is an innovation and its doer is an innovator. When Ibn al-Zubayr turned [to them] he said: What did you say? They said: We were speaking about this and that. Ibn al-Zubayr said: I did not do an innovation. Rather, my maternal aunt (khdtah) ʿAʾishah narrated [that] to me. Then Muʿāwiyah sent someone to ʿAʾishah. She said: He is right; that is what Umm Salamah narrated to me. Then Muʿāwiyah sent someone to Umm Salamah [informing her] that ʿAʾishah has narrated from you such-and-such. She said: She is right. One day the Messenger of God – ʿalla ʿl-lāhu ʿalayhi wa sallam – came and he prayed after the ʿasr. I stood up behind him and prayed. When he finished, he said: What is the matter with you? I said: I saw you, O Prophet of God, praying, so I prayed with you. He said, one of my zakāh-collectors came so I had been preoccupied [with him].

Shaʿbī says:
Whenever Masruq narrated from umm al-muʾminin ʿAʾishah, he would [begin by] saying: 'Narrated to me the truthful woman, the daughter of the truthful man, the one declared innocent by God, the beloved of the beloved of God'.

As for the Companions among the women other than the Prophet's wives, Kulayb said:
The step-daughter of the Prophet – ʿalla ʿl-lāhu ʿalayhi wa sallam –, whose name is Zaynab, narrated to me. I asked her: Tell me whether the Prophet – ʿalla ʿl-lāhu ʿalayhi wa sallam – was from among [the descendants of] Muḍār? She said: Then who else was he from, other than Muḍar? He was from among the descendants of Naḍr ibn Kinānah.

About the famous long ḥadīth about the Antichrist, one version of which is narrated by Fāṭimah bint Qays, Āmir al-

1 Ibn Mājah, Sunan, ʿalāh, bāb fi man ṣāṭirahu al-rākʿatān baʿda ʿl-ṣūr. 2 Ibn Saʿd, al-Ṭabaqāt al-kubrā, viii. 64. 3 Al-Bukhārī, al-Ṭaʾrīkh al-saghir, i. 12.
Sha'bi says the following, noting minor variants in the different tellings of it that are known to him:

I met al-Muhriz ibn Abī Hurayrah and I narrated to him the hadith of Fātimah bint Qays. He said: I testify of my father [Abū Hurayrah] that he narrated to me as Fātimah bint Qays narrated to you. He said that the Messenger of God – *salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam* – said [the Anti-christ] is in the direction of the east.

Then I met Qasim ibn Muḥammad and I mentioned to him the hadith of Fātimah. He said: I testify of ‘A’ishah that she narrated to me as Fātimah bint Qays narrated to you, except that she said: ‘both the sanctuaries of Makkah and Madinah are forbidden to him’.

Sufyān ibn ‘Uyaynah narrated that:

‘Ubaydullāh ibn Abī Yazīd narrated to us saying that his father told him saying: I became a guest of Umm Ayyūb, whose guest was the Messenger of God – *salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam*. Then she narrated to me this hadith that they made special food for the Prophet – *salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam* – in which there were some of these vegetables [onions or garlic]. They brought the food to him. He did not like it and said to his Companions: Eat, for I am not like you. I fear lest I annoy my companion – meaning the angel [of the revelation, Gabriel].

That precedent that we have just illustrated continued to be followed through all succeeding periods. The scholars heard the hadiths directly from their teachers, spoken by them. Ḥāfız Ibn Ḥajar, while listing the works that he studied with Khadijah bint Ibrāhim al-Bā’labakkiyyah, notes: ‘...and the Musnad of Musaddad: if not by hearing, from al-Qāsim ibn Muẓaffar, with his *iqārah* from ‘Abd al-‘Azīz ibn Dūlaf and Zuhrah ibn Muḥammad ibn Ḥādir, with ‘Abd al-‘Azīz’s hearing it from Shuhdah.’

That precedent that we have just illustrated continued to be followed through all succeeding periods. The scholars heard the hadiths directly from their teachers, spoken by them. Ḥāfız Ibn Ḥajar, while listing the works that he studied with Khadijah bint Ibrāhim al-Bā’labakkiyyah, notes: ‘...and the Musnad of Musaddad: if not by hearing, from al-Qāsim ibn Muẓaffar, with his *iqārah* from ‘Abd al-‘Azīz ibn Dūlaf and Zuhrah ibn Muḥammad ibn Ḥādir, with ‘Abd al-‘Azīz’s hearing it from Shuhdah.’

---

clear here that ‘Abd al-‘Azīz heard the Musnad of Musaddad directly from Shuhdah, one of its renowned narrators. Ibn Ḥajar has stated that Ibrāhīm ibn Maḥmūd ibn al-Khayyir heard Ṭāhā Abī Bakr Ahmad al-Najjād from Shuhdah;¹ and that Naṣr ibn ‘Abd al-Razzāq ibn ‘Abd al-Qādir, ‘Abd al-‘Azīz ibn Duluf, Muḥammad ibn Abī l-Badr ibn Fīṭān and Ibrāhīm ibn Maḥmūd ibn al-Khayyir and others heard Mashyakhbāh Shuhdah from Shuhdah herself.²

Reading to the teacher

Next in rank, after hearing the text spoken by the shaykh or shaykhah themselves, is reading it to them. In later centuries, when there were more books and more copyists, this way gained in popularity. Ibn al-Jawzī says in the account of Karīmah al-Marwazīyyah that īmāms like al-Khaṭīb al-Baghḍādi, Ibn al-Muṭṭalib, al-Samʿānī, and Abū Ṭālib al-Zaynābī read to her.³ Al-Samʿānī has stated that al-Khaṭīb read the whole of Sahīh al-Bukhārī to Karīmah al-Marwazīyyah in five days.⁴ Similarly Abū l-Wāqṭ ‘Abd al-Awwal ibn ʿĪsā ibn Shuʿayb al-Harawī read the Juz' Bihā bint ʿAbd al-Ṣamād al-Harṭamīyyah with her.⁵ Al-Dhaḥabī says in the account of Sitt al-Wuzarā’ bint al-Munajjā: ‘I read to her Sahīh al-Bukhārī and Musnad al-Shāfi‘i,⁶ Muḥammad al-Wānī read to her Thulāthijydt al-Bukhārī, Kitāb al-Tawḥīd from Sahīh al-Bukhārī, then the whole of the Sahīh, then the fifth part of Fawaḍʿ; Abī Raḥmān ibn ʿNaṣr al-Dimashqī, a juz’ containing 12 hadiths from Musnad al-Shāfi‘i, three sections from the Amāli of al-Khaṭīb al-Baghḍādi.⁷ Similarly, readings to her were attended by Ahmad ibn Abī Bakr ibn ʿAbd al-Hādī,⁸ Abū Hurayrah ibn al-Dhahabī,⁹ Abī ibn Muḥammad ibn Abī l-Majd al-Dimashqī,¹⁰ Fāṭimah bint Muḥammad ibn al-Munajjā al-

Tanūkhiyyah, 12 Muhammad ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī Salāh al-Dīn al-Zaftawi, 1 Ahmad ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Ahmad ibn al-Nāṣīḥ al-Ḥanbali, 3 Muḥammad ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Ṭahm al-Shāmī, 4 Muḥammad ibn ʿUmar, ibn Muḥammad al-Shāfī. 5 A very large
type of people read to Zaynab bint al-Kamāl. 6 Ḥāfīẓ Ibn Ḥajar says in the account of Ṭāṭimah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥādī: ‘I read to her many books and ajā'ib in Ṣāliḥiyyah.’ 7 Taqī al-Dīn al-Fāṣī also read many books with her. 8

Correspondence

Students also received ḥadīth from the muḥaddithāt by writing to them. An early example is scholars writing to Subay’ah al-Anṣāriyyah about her ḥadīth. ʿAmīr al-Shaʿbī narrates that Masrūq and ʿAmīr ibn Ṭubāh wrote to Subay’ah bint al-Ḥārith asking her about her case. She wrote back and explained the circumstances — that she had delivered at 25 days after the death of her husband, and with that ended her ʿiddah; then, Abū l-Sanābil ibn Bāʾkak had come by and told her that she had rushed, that she should have waited for the later of the two dates, in this case the full four months and ten days of the known period of ʿiddah. She had become concerned that she had made a mistake: ‘Then I came to the Prophet and I asked him to pray for my forgiveness. He said: Why is that? I told him. He said: If you
find a suitable husband then marry him.’ 9

Correspondence with women for the purpose of establishing knowledge of their ḥadīth is well established in Islam. Ḥāfīẓ ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz al-Mundhīrī wrote to a large number of women scholars, whom he has mentioned in al-Takmilah li-wafayd al-nuqalāh. Another example is Sayyidah bint Mūsā al-Mārāniyyah (d. 695). She left Syria for Egypt and al-Dhahabī was unable to receive

---

1Ibid., ii. 389. 2Ibid., ii. 469. 3Ibid., ii. 594. 4Ibid., ii. 646. 5Ibid., ii. 651. 6AL-DHAHABI, al-Juv? al-mafqud min Sijar al-ṣahīḥ min, 546. 7IBN ḤAJAR, InbP al-Ghumr, iv. 314. 8TAQĪ AL-DĪN AL-FĀṢĪ, Dhayl al-ṣaqyid, ii. 390–91. 9IBN MĀJAH, Sunan, Tālāq, b. ʿināqūd: ʿiddati al-muṭawaffāt anhā ṣanīn-bā, wa ghayrbā bi waḍi al-ḥaml.
hadith directly from her. He much regretted missing the opportunity, and then he received her hadith from her through correspondence.  

**Ijazah**

I explained earlier that *ijazah* was an accepted form of receiving and transmitting hadith and knowledge of the Sunnah, and was very popular in the later centuries. The *muhaddithat* gave *ijazah* both verbally and in writing. Below is an *ijazah* from Sitt al-Katabah bint ‘Ali ibn Yahyä ibn ‘Alî al-Ţarrâh:

---

1 AL-DHAHABI, Mu‘jam al-shuyûkh, i. 294.
The document requesting ıjāzah, the istid'ā', would often be circulated to different teachers, who would record their ıjāzah on that document. Sometimes the istid'ā' is addressed to a single shaykh or shaykhah. In the document copy showing on the previous page, the request is from one Muḥammad ibn Khalaf ibn Rājiḥ for himself and his children, male and female and for their mother. The shaykhah responding writes: 'I have given ıjāzah for what they have asked.' Then, following the word 'written' is her signature: 'Sitt al-Katabah bint 'Alī ibn Yahyā ibn 'Alī al-Ṭarrāh'\(^1\).

It was more typical, just as it was more practical, for the istid'ā' to be circulated to many from many. The teachers would then register the names of several people within the document, for whom the ıjāzah was valid. At times such ıjāzahs included a very long list of students’ names. For example, the shaykhah Umm Muḥammad Zaynab bint Aḥmad ibn ʿUmar al-Maqqdisiyah (d. 720) gave ıjāzah in an istid'ā', written down in Damascus in 694, which names the following persons — the grouping of names, here indicated by a separating line not in the original, is of some interest —:


\(^1\)MUṬĪ AL-ḤAFIZ, al-Madrasah al-ʿUmariyyah, 103. MS Dār al-Kutub al-Zāhiriyah, 4565.
WOMENS’ ROLE IN THE DIFFUSION OF KNOWLEDGE

Muḥammad and Zāhidah, both children of ʿAlī b. Ibrāhīm al-Khabbāz, Muḥammad ʿAḥmad and Fāṭimah, children of Shāmah


Muḥammad and Fāṭimah children of Sharaf al-Dīn ʿAlī b. ʿAbdillāh al-Sirāj

Abū ʿI-ʿAbbās ʿAḥmad b. Muḥaffar b. Muḥammad al-Nabulsi

Abū Bakr b. ʿAḥmad b. ʿUmar al-Khabbāz

Fāṭimah bint Muḥammad b. Naṣr al-Maqdisi al-Muṭaddhdhin, her mother Naṭfisah bint Ibrāhīm b. Ṣālim al-Anṣārī, her brother Abū Bakr ʿAḥmad b. Ibrāhīm

ʿAbd al-Rahmān b. Yūsuf b. ʿAbd al-Rahmān b. Yūsuf al-Mizzī


ʿAbd al-Rahmān b. ʿAḥmad b. ʿAbd al-Rahmān al-Munajjā

ʿAlī and Abū Bakr sons of Salāh al-Dīn Muḥammad b. ʿAlī al-Shahra-zūrī


ʿAḥmad b. ʿAbd al-Barr b. Muḥammad b. al-Ḥusayn b. Razīn al-Ḥamāwī al-Shāfīʿī

Muḥammad b. ʿAḥmad b. Ismāʿīl b. ʿAḥmad b. Ibrāhīm al-Sharaʿīḥī


Muḥammad b. Yahyā b. Muḥammad b. ʿAbd al-Rahmān b. al-Quway-rah al-Ḥanafī al-Sulāmī

Muḥammad b. ʿAlī b. ʿAbdullāh, guardian Dār al-Ḥadīth al-Zāhirīyyah

Muḥammad b. ʿAlī b. ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz al-Anṣārī al-Zajjāj and his sisters living [at time of writing]

Marwān b. ʿAbd al-Rahmān b. Marwān al-Najjār

Muḥammad b. ʿUmar b. ʿYūnus al-Najjār

Muḥammad b. ʿAḥmad b. ʿUmar

Muḥammad b. ʿAḥmad b. ʿYūnus, Muḥammad b. ʿĪdīq b. ʿAlī b. ʿAbd al-Jabbār, his sister Dayfah and her sisters living [at time of writing]
Muhammad b. Maḥmūd b. Muḥammad b. ʿAlī b. ʿAbd al-Ǧabbar
Aḥmad b. Dāwūd b. ʿAlī al-Dimashqī
Muhammad b. Muḥammad b. ʿAbdillāh
Muhammad and ʿAlī sons of ʿIzz al-Dīn Aybak b. ʿAbdullāh al-Rushaydī al-Ṣāliḥī
Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. ʿUmar al-Ṭājīr
Muḥammad b. Ghāzī b. Muḥammad
Ḥasan b. Ibrāhīm al-Daqqāq
ʿAlī b. ʿUmar b. ʿUmar
Muḥammad b. Yūsuf b. ʿĀmir al-Tadmūrī
Muḥammad b. ʿAbd al-Raḥmān al-Mawsīlī, his sister on his mother's side
Muḥammad b. Aqūsh b. ʿAbdullāh al-Qabāqibī
Muḥammad b. ʿAbd al-Ḥamīd b. ʿAbd al-Raḥīm al-Muḥaddith and his existing brothers, their cousin Muḥammad b. Aḥmad b. ʿAbd al-Raḥīm, his brothers and sisters living [at time of writing]
ʿAlī b. al-Shujāʿ ʿAlī b. ʿAbd al-Raḥīm and his brother, Muḥammad b. ʿAbd al-Raḥīm b. ʿUmar al-Halābī
Uzǧīk b. ʿAbdullāh slave of ʿAlāʾ al-Dīn al-Zāhīrī
Muḥammad, Aḥmad and ʿAlī, children of Dāwūd b. Khuzaymah al-Khabbāz
Muḥammad and ʿAlī sons of Yaqẓān b. Ṣaḥwān al-Daqqāq al-Samṭī
Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Samṭī al-Khabbāz
Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Aḥmad
Aḥmad b. Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad al-Daqqāq
Muḥammad and ʿAlī sons of Nāṣīr b. Sāliḥ al-Shāwī
Aḥmad b. ʿUmar b. Sharaf al-Daqqāq
Mūṣā and Muḥammad sons of Aḥmad b. Muḥammad
Muḥammad and ʿAlī sons of Mūṣā al-Ḥumaydī
Muḥammad b. Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Ḥumaydī
Abū Bakr b. Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Daqqāq
ʿAlī b. Muḥammad b. ʿAbd al-Ǧanī al- Ḥarbī, Yūsuf b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Ṭājīr
Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. ʿAlī al-Nassāj
WOMEN'S ROLE IN THE DIFFUSION OF KNOWLEDGE

Ahmad b. Yusuf b. Ahmad al-Sammān
Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ahmad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Maqdisī
Ahmad b. 'Ali b. 'Ali al-Fāmī
Ahmad b. Maṭūq b. Ahmad al-Ḥammāmī
'Ali b. Muḥammad b. Ahmad al-Khayyāt
Muhammad b. 'Ali b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-ʿUṭṬār
Muhammad b. Ḥasan b. 'Ali al-ṣaṣṣāj
Ibrāhīm b. Sharaf b. Yaʿqūb al-Dimashqī
Maṣūr b. Muḥammad b. 'Uthmān Fākhūrī
Ahmad b. Abī Bakr b. Muḥammad al-Jāmūs
'Ali b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. 'Ali al-ṭaḥāwī
Muhammad b. 'Ali b. 'Abd al-Qādir al-Qaṭṭān
Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Dimashqī
Muhammad b. Maḥmūd b. Ahmad al-Dimashqī
Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Muqīb b. Abī l-Futūh al-Ḥarīrī
'Ali b. Ḥasan b. 'Abdullāh al-Jammāl
ʿUmar b. Muḥammad b. 'Ali al-ṣaṣṣāj
Ahmad and Ḥasan sons of Ahmad b. Muḥammad al-Mawṣīlī al-Jundī
ʿUmar b. 'Uthmān b. al-Shihāb Ahmad al-Khāṣṣāb
Ibrāhīm b. Yaḥyā b. Ibrāhīm al-Tayyāḥ
Muhammad b. 'Ali b. Muḥammad
Ibrāhīm b. Ahmad b. Thumālah b. Minhāl al-Muʿarbid
al-ʾIzz ʿUmar b. Ḥasan b. ʿAbdullāh b. Ḥabīb al-Tājīr
Yūṣuf b. Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Tammām al-Dimashqī al-Muʿaddhdhīn
Fakhr al-Dīn Abū ʿAbdullāh Muḥammad b. Amīn al-Dīn Muḥammad
b. Abī Bakr al-Dimashqī, his sister ʿAṭṭimization
Muḥammad and Naṣrullāh sons of Kamāl al-Dīn ʿAli b. al-Qalānīṣī, their sister Zāhidah
Muḥammad b. Badr al-Dīn Luʾluʾ b. ʿAbdullāh al-Mubārizī, his sister ʿAṭṭishah
Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad b. Yūṣuf al-Muqīrī
Fāṭīmāh bint al-Jamāl Yūṣuf b. Yaʿqūb al-Ghumārī al-Malīkī, her sister on her mother's side Zaynāb bint Sirāj b. Muḥammad b. ʿAṭṭūd al-
Mash'arānī

Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Muhandis, his sons ʿAbd al-Rahmān and ʿAbdullāh


Ḥasan and ʿAli, sons of Shaykh Fath al-Dīn Aḥmad b. ʿAbd al-Wāhid b. ʿAbd al-Karīm al-Anṣārī b. al-Zamlākānī

Muḥammad b. Sharaf al-Dīn Muḥammad


Shihāb al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Ṭāj al-Dīn ʿAlī b. Abī Bakr al-Fākhūrī al-Raqqī

Muḥammad b. Sharaf al-Dīn Aḥmad b. Ibrāhīm al-Fuzārī


Muḥammad and ʿAbdullāh b. sons of Abū Bakr b. al-Ḥusayn b. Aḥmad b. al-Qāḍī al-Fāḍil Abī ʿAlī

Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad, Shihāb al-Dīn Aḥmad, ʿAbdullāh and Ismāʿīl, sons of Shaykh Dāwūd al-Dīn Abū Iṣḥāq Ibrāhīm b. Abī Bakr b. Ibrāhīm al-Jazārī and [...] 1

ASSEMBLIES FOR NARRATION AND TEACHING

The women organized their assemblies for teaching and narrating ḥadīth in their houses or the houses of others, in mosques,

1Majmūʿ ab al-ʾIjāzāt, MS in the Madrasah al-Ḍiyāyyah, Qāsyūn.
madrasas and other places, like *ribāṭs* (retreats) and orchards or gardens, wherever was easy and convenient for the purpose. I have not found any evidence that the Companions or the jurists and traditionists of later centuries put any hindrance in the way of women’s teaching. To the contrary, their assemblies were well attended by jurists and great scholars.

**Houses**

*Umm al-mu’minin* ‘A’ishah taught in her own house, and in Basrah in the house of ‘Abdullāh ibn Khalaf where she was a guest of Ṣafīyyah bint al-Ḥarīth ibn Ṭalḥah ibn Abī Ṭalḥah al-‘Abdārī. Similarly, others among the wives of the Prophet, and the Companions taught in private houses. That tradition has continued until our day. Among the *muḥaddithūn* of the sixth century Fāṭimah bint ‘Alī ibn al-Ḥusayn taught at her home. Ibn ‘Aṣākir attended her classes and narrated from her. Before citing the hadīth, he says: ‘Umm Abīhā Fāṭimah bint ‘Alī ibn al-Ḥusayn narrated to us in her house while I was reading to her.’

Hāfīz Diyā’ al-Dīn al-Maqdīsī says: ‘I heard the first, second and third [parts] from *Fawāʾid al-Ḥājj* with Umm al-Fakhir Jumū’ah bint Abī Sa’d Rājā’ ibn Abī Naṣr al-Ḥusayn ibn Sālim al-ʿAṣbahānīyyah on Wednesday the 4th or 5th ʿĀshar 599 at her house in Isfahan. Muḥammad ibn Yūsuf ibn Muhammad al-Birzālī says: ‘I read the sixth part of *al-Fawāʾid al-Muntaqāb al-ghara’ib an al-shuyūkh al-ʿAwālī al-ma’rūf bi-l-Mukballisīyyāt*, with the righteous shaykh Umm al-Fityān Ḥantamah bint al-Shaykh Abī l-Fath al-Mufarrij ibn ‘Alī ibn Maslamah in her house in Damascus on Tuesday 18 Jumādā al-Ūlā 630.’ It is recorded in the account of Zaynab bint al-ʿAlam Ahmad ibn Kāmil ibn ʿUmar al-Maqdīsī (d. 687) that Ibn Rushyad received hadīth from her in her house in Qāsyūn

---

in 684. Ibn Rushayd says in his account of Zaynab bint Muwaffaq al-Dīn ʿAbd al-Latīf al-Lughwī: ‘I read to her a ḥadīth from the Ḥadīth Abī Ishāq Ibrāhīm ibn al-Ḥusayn ibn Dīzīl al-Hamadhānī in the house of Umm al-Faḍl in Cairo on Monday 29 Rajab 684.2

Ḥadīth ʿAbd al-Wāḥbāb al-Kilābī was read to Zaynab bint ʿAbdillāh ibn ʿAbd al-Jabbār al-Maqdisīyāh at her house in Damascus on Thursday 23 Shaʿbān 718.3 Faddā'il al-Madinah of Abū Saʿīd al-Mufaḍḍal ibn Muḥammad ibn Ibrāhīm al-Jundī al-Yamanī (d. 308) was read to Umm Aḥmad Khadijah bint Aḥmad ibn ʿAbd al-Dāʾīm al-Maqdisī (d. 685) in her brother’s house on Wednesday 12 Rābiʿ l-ʿĀkhīr 683.4 Ḥadīth Hibatullāh al-Akhfānī was read to Zaynab bint ʿIsāʾil ibn al-Khabbāz in the house of Aḥmad ibn Saʿīd ibn ʿUmar al-Ṣūfī – one of the students – on Thursday 24 Jumādā al-ʿĀkhirah 744.5

---

1 Ibn al-Qādī, Durratu al-Ḥijāl, i. 278. 2 Ibn al-Rushayd al-Sabṭī, Miʿāl al-Ṣayḥab, iii. 319. 3 Leder et al., Muḥjam al-aamaʿat al-Dimashqīyāh, 95, 316. 4 Abū Saʿīd al-Mufaḍḍal, Faddā’il al-Madinah, 55. 5 Leder et al., Muḥjam al-samāʿat al-Dimashqīyāh, 120, 312.
The document copied above is a samā' for the book Hadith Luwayn. It names the teacher as 'the Shaykhah, the righteous, the authentic (al-aṣīlah) Umm al-Fadl Karīmah bint al-Amin ʿAbd al-Wahhāb ibn ʿAlī ibn al-Khādir al-Zubayriyyah. Then follows her isnād to the author of the book, the list of names of the men and women who attended, and the date and location of the class: Tuesday 17 Ḥaḍīth al-Awwal, 629 'in her house in Damascus'.

Mosques

The women also held their classes in the mosques. Umm al-Dardā’ is well known for teaching in the mosques of Damascus and Jerusalem. Her classes were attended by male and female jurists and traditionists as we noted earlier, even the caliph, ʿAbd al-Malik ibn Marwān was a regular participant. Another example is of the righteous Shaykhah Umm al-Khayr Fātimah bint ʿAbd al-Wahhab ibn ʿAli ibn al-Khādir al-Zubayriyyah. Then follows her isnād to the author of the book, the list of names of the men and women who attended, and the date and location of the class: Tuesday 17 Ḥaḍīth al-Awwal, 629 'in her house in Damascus'.

1 Leder et al., Muṣjam al-samāʿāt al-Dimashqiyyah, 402. MS 3803 fol. 35ª.
2 Al-Dhahabī, Muṣjam al-shuyūkh, ii. 103. 3 Al-Dawūdī, Tabaqāt al-mufassirin, ii. 91. 4 Al-Dhahabī, al-Juṣṣā al-maqūd min Siyar aʿlām al-nubalā’, 394. 5 Ibn Al-Rushayd al-Sabṭī, Miṣṣal al-ṣaybah, v. 21.
that he read some ḥadiths with Fāṭimah. It is not possible that Fāṭimah bint Ibrāhīm ibn Muḥammad could have taught at a spot so revered by the whole community unless she enjoyed its respect and trust in the highest degree. How great an honour for her!

In Damascus the women used to teach in several mosques, like al-Jāmī’ al-Muzaffarī (Jāmī’ al-Ḥanābilah) and Jāmī’ Banū Umayyah. Ḥāfīz Ibn Nāṣir al-Dīn Dimashqī says in his note on ‘A’īshah bint ‘Abd al-Ḥādī (d. 816): ‘She was appointed to the post of teacher of ḥadīth in the grand mosque of Banū Umayyah.’

Schools

The women scholars also taught in the schools, where their classes where attended by both male and female students of ḥadīth. The records are plentiful and unambiguous about this. Majlis al-Bītāqah of Abū l-Qāsim Ḥamzah ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī al-Ḵīnānī (d. 357) was read to Zaynab bint al-Kamāl and Ḥabībah bint al-Zayn in al-Madrasah al-Ḍiyā’iyah on Thursday 28 Șafar 733.2 Ḥadīth of Bakr ibn Āḥmad al-Shirāzī was read to Zaynab bint Makki al-Ḥarrānī in al-Madrasah al-Ẓīmārīyah in Damascus in 688 in a class of 19 students.3 K. al-Fītan of Ḥanbal ibn ʿĪsāq al-Shaybānī (d. 273) was read to Sitt al-Ahl bin ʿAlwān (d.703) in the Madrasat al-Ḥanābilah in Damascus on Saturday 16 Rabī’ 1-Awwal 699 in a class of 16 students.4 Fawā’īd Abī Āḥmad al-Ḥakīm was read to ʿĀʾishah bint Sayf al-Dīn Abī Bakr ibn Qawālījī on Tuesday, 4 Muḥarram 793, in al-Madrasah al-Ḵhāṭūnīyah.5

---

Below is a copy of a legible, beautifully written *sama* for a class on Ḥadīth Abī l-Husayn al-Kīlānī. The teacher is ‘the shaykhah, the righteous, the woman of high isnād, the long-lived’ Umm Ahmad Zaynab bint Makkī ibn ‘Ali ibn Kāmil al-Harrānī.

She was one of the teachers of al-Mizzi, of Ibn Taymiyyah, al-Dhahabi, al-Birzâlî, and other famous scholars of that time. The document continues with her isnâd to the author of the book, then lists the names of the men and women who attended. It says that the class included five sessions on Amâli al-Jawhari. The date given is: Friday, 10 Jumâdâ al-akhirah, 688; the venue: al-Madrasa al-Mismariyyah in Damascus. The note in the margin names someone who had been omitted from the register, and another person has signed to verify the addition of that name.

Other places

The sources also record that women taught hadith in ribâts and gardens. For example, Ḥadîth of Abû 'Amr Uthmân ibn Muham- mad ibn Ahmad ibn Muhammad al-Samarqandi (d. 345) was read to Zaynab bint al-Kamâl in Ribât Ibn al-Qalânisî in Qâsyûn on Tuesday, 1 Dhû l-Ḥijjah 743, in a class attended by 31 students. Juz' of Ḥanbal Ibn ʿIshaq was read to her in a ribât in Damascus in 733 and attended by a large number of students. Ḥadîth of Abû 'Alî al-Hasan ibn Ahmad ibn Ibrâhîm ibn Shâdân (d. 426) was read to Zaynab bint al-Khaṭîb Muhibb al-Dîn al-Ḥarastânî in Ribât Baldaq in Damascus in 722. Karâmât al-Awliyâ' of al-Ḥasan ibn Muḥammad al-Khallâl was read to Sitt al-Fuqahâ' al-Wâsiṭiyâyah in a ribât in Qâsyûn in 723.

Musnad Abdillâh ibn ʿUmar was read to the great shaykhah and famous muhaddithah of Syria Karîmah bint ʿAbd al-Wahhâb al-Zubayrîyâyah (d. 641) in her garden in 639. Karâmât al-Awliyâ' was read to Zaynab bint al-Kamâl in the garden of Amîn al-Dîn al-Wâni in the land of al-Arzah in 728. Ḥadîth Luwayn of Abû

1These ribâts were retreats for study and religious reflection, usually located outside major cities; they should not be confused with frontier strongholds and fortresses for which the same name is used. 2MUȚâm AL-HAFÎZ, Mu'jam al-sama'ât al-Dimashqîyâh, 110, 312. 3See sama'ât at the end of, Juz' HANBAL. 4LEDER et al., Mu'jam al-sama'ât al-Dimashqîyâh, 60, 315. 5Ibid., 41, 319. 6Ibid., 69, 482. 7Ibid., 41, 311.
Ja'far Muhammad ibn Sulaymān al-Miṣṣiṣī (d. 245) was read to Umm al-Fadl bint al-Amin 'Abd al-Wahhāb ibn 'Alī ibn al-Khaḍir al-Zubayriyyah. in the garden in al-Mayṭūr of Bayt Lahyā in 633. The copy, show on the next page, of the samā' for this class records, in the usual way, the name of the shaykhah, her isnād to the book's author, and the names of the men and women who attended. It records also that, when asked, the shaykhah gave her ijażah verbally to those who attended. The date and place are given as Wednesday, 19 Jumādā al-Ūlā, 633, 'in her garden in Mayṭūr in the land of Bayt Lahyā'.

1 Leder et al., Mu.jar al-samā'āt al-Dimashqiyyah, 402. MS 3803 fol. 35a.
Chapter 7

Women’s ḥadīths and narrations

In this chapter, I present some of the Prophetic ḥadīths narrated by the women Companions, the number of them recorded in the Six Books, those narrated by women only, and then those ḥadīths of women that are relied upon in fiqh. Thereafter I discuss the women’s role in the narration and diffusion of the major kinds of ḥadith compilations. The chapter ends with a survey of works specialized in the narrations of women and some discussion of the interest of scholars in women’s ḥadīths and narrations.

WOMEN’S ḤADĪTHS IN THE SIX BOOKS

The Six Books do not comprehend all Prophetic ḥadīths, nor all the men and women narrators of them. Nevertheless, these books have received a degree of acceptance no other works of ḥadīth have received, so it makes sense in this introductory work to focus on them. The women narrators whose ḥadīths are recorded in the Six Books are Companions, their Successors, then others to the end of the second century.

The dictionary of muḥaddithāt that I have compiled has accounts of about 2,000 women Companions; the ḥadīths of 130 are recorded in the Six Books. Some of them have only one or two ḥadīths and some hundreds. Imām al-Bukhārī has 31 Companions in his Saḥīḥ, Muslim 36, Abū Dāwūd 75, al-Tirmīḏī 46, al-Nasa’ī 65, and Ibn Mājah 60. The number of narrators among the Companions’ Successors and others after them up to the second century is about 1200, of whom 130 get a place in the Six Books. The total number of women’s ḥadīths in the Six Books is 2,764 ḥadīths, of which 2,539 are from Companions.
The matter of those hadiths varies as it does in the hadiths narrated by men. Some are common to both men and women narrators, some narrated exclusively by either men or women. A brief overview follows of women’s hadiths under the different topics. This survey excludes ʻAṣiṣah’s hadiths, partly because they are well known, partly because some of them will come in the chapters on hadith critique and fiqh. The hadiths narrated exclusively by women are discussed under a separate heading.

On ʻimān (faith), several well-known hadiths are narrated by women. An example was quoted earlier (see above, p. 147) from Suʿdā al-Murriyyah narrated by her son Yaḥyā ibn Talhah.

On ṭabārah (purification), women are sole narrators of the rites related to matters exclusive to women. However, they have also narrated much else on the topic. Particularly famous is the hadith of al-Rubayyi bint Muʿawwidh describing the Prophet’s wudu. Scholars travelled from far and wide to hear this hadith from her. ʻAbdullāh ibn Muḥammad ibn Ṭālib reports saying: "Ali ibn Ḥusayn (Zayn al-ʻAbidin) sent me to al-Rubayyi bint Muʿawwidh to ask her about the ablution of the Prophet, salla l-lāhū ʻalay-hi wa sallam. She described [it] in detail, then she said to him: Your cousin [ʻAbdullāh] ibn Ṣabbā also came to me and asked me about the description of the ablution of the Prophet, salla l-lāhū ʻalay-hi wa sallam." Both ʻAbdullāh ibn Ṣabbā, a Companion and cousin of the Prophet, renowned for his knowledge and fiqh, and ʻAli Zayn al-ʻAbidin, a great scholar among the Successors and the grandson of ʻAli and Fāṭimah, referred to this woman for knowledge about the Prophet’s wudu.

On ṣalāh (the rite of prayer) women have narrated hadiths on different aspects of it. I mention here only a hadith on prayer on the occasion of eclipse of the sun narrated by Hishām ibn

Urwah from his wife Fāṭimah, from her grandmother Asmāʕ bint Abī Bakr: ‘Once there was an eclipse of the sun in the time of the Messenger of God—ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam. I entered to [where] ʿĀʾishah [was praying] and said: Why are the people praying? She indicated with her head to the sky, and I said: Is it a sign? She [indicated]: Yes. [...]’ Afterwards, she described the prayer in detail.

On janāzah (funeral rites), there is a hadith narrated by three generations of women—Umm ʿĪsā al-Jazzār from Umm Ja’far bint Muḥammad ibn Ja’far ibn Abī Ṭālīb, from her grandmother Asmāʕ bint ʿUmayṣ:

I got up in the morning the day [my husband] Ja’far and his companions suffered. The Messenger of God—ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam—came to me. I had tanned forty hides and had made flour dough, and I had taken my sons, and washed their faces and oiled them. The Messenger of God—ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam—called on me and said: O Asmāʕ, where are the sons of Ja’far? I brought them to him, and he embraced them and smelled them, then he got tears in his eyes and wept. I said: O Messenger of God—ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam—perhaps some news has come to you about Ja’far? He said: Yes. He was slain today. She says: I stood up crying, and the women gathered to me. She says: The Messenger of God—ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam—started to say: O Asmāʕ, do not say any wrong thing, and do not beat your breast. She says: Then the Messenger of God—ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam—went until he called on his daughter Fāṭimah, and she was crying out: O uncle! The Messenger of God—ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam—said: On someone like Ja’far one who would weep should weep. Then he said: Make food for the family of Ja’far for they are preoccupied.

On siyām (fasting), there are a number of ḥadīths from women. Abū Ayyūb has narrated that on one Friday when the Prophet called on his wife Juwayriyah bint al-Ḥarīth he found

1Al-Bukhārī, Sahih, Taharah, bāb man lam yatwadda? illā min al-ghasby al-mushiqī; Muslim, Sahih, Salāḥ, bāb ma ʿuridu ʿalā l-nabī ʿalay-hi wa sallam fi salat al-kusūf. 2Ibn Mājah, Sunan, Janāʾir, bāb ma jāʿa fi l-ṭaʿām yubʾathu illā abī al-mayyīṭ.
her fasting: 'The Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said to her: Did you fast yesterday? She said: No. Then he said: Do you mean to fast tomorrow? She said: No. The Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: Then break your fast.' From this the scholars have derived that supererogatory fasting on the day of congregation alone, the day when people will be visiting and mixing with one another, is disapproved.

On ḥākāb and charity, there are many ḥadīths from the women. One enjoining charity is narrated by Muhammad ibn ʿAmr ibn al-Ḥārith ibn Abī Dirār from his aunt ʿAmrah bint al-Ḥārith ibn Abī Dirār: 'The Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: For sure, the world is green and sweet. Whoever gets anything from it in a lawful way, he will be blessed therein. How many a one there is engaging unlawfully in the wealth of God and His Messenger! For him, there is the Fire.'

On ḥajj: some of the ḥadīths narrated by women related to the rites of the pilgrimage were given earlier. Another example: from Mansūr ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān from his mother Ṣafiyyah bint Shaybah, from Asmāʾ bint Abī Bakr: 'We left in the state of ḥaram. The Prophet – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: Whoever has ḥady [sacrificial animal] he should continue in ḥaram, and whoever does not have ḥady, he should come out of ḥaram. She says: I did not have ḥady, so I became ḥalāl [to my husband], and my husband Zubayr had ḥady, he did not become ḥalāl [to me ...]. She says: Then I put on my [nice] clothes and came out of ḥaram, then I came to Zubayr, so he said: Stand away from me. She says: I said [to him]: Are you afraid I will jump on you?'

Some examples of ḥadīths narrated by women related to food, clothing, business, imārah and jihād were given earlier. So also on nikāb and ṭalāq (marriage and divorce), and on this topic

---

1 AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Ṣaḥīḥ, Sawm, bāb sawm yawm al-jumāt. 2 ABŪ NUʿAYM ASBAHĀNĪ, Māʿrijat al-ṣaḥābah, v. 277. 3 MUSLIM, Ṣaḥīḥ, Ḥajj, bāb mā yaḥṣamu man taḥfa bi-l-bayt wa saʾā min al-baqāʾ ʿalā al-ibrahīm wa tark al-tahallul; AL-NASĀĪ, Sunan, Manāsik, bāb mā yafʿalu man aballa bi-l-ʿumrah wa abdā, IBN MĀJAH, Sunan, Manāsik, bāb ṭalak al-ḥājj.
others are discussed in the next chapter. On mirāth (inheritance), there is the ḥadīth of Umm Saʿd referred to by Dāwūd ibn al-Ḥusayn: ‘I used to read the Qurʾān to Umm Saʿd bint al-Rabīʿ, and then she mentioned a ḥadīth related to inheritance.’

On fitan (sing. fitnab: trials and tribulations, civil strife), there are several hadiths narrated by women Companions. Asmāʾ bint Yazīd al-Anṣāriyyah narrated the long ḥadīth of the Antichrist and the events leading to it; Fāṭimah bint Qays narrated the famous long ḥadīth of Tamīm al-Dārī containing the account of Jassāsah and the Antichrist. And there is the hadīth from umm al-mumīnin Hafsah, narrated by ‘Abdullāh ibn ʿAbd-Safwān, that she said: ‘I heard the Messenger of God – salla l-lahu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – say: An army will head towards this house [the Kaʿbah] to invade it. When they reach Baydāʾ, the middle of the army will sink [into the earth] then the front part will cry out to the rear part. And none will be saved except the [one] survivor who brings news [of it].’

There are a great many ḥadiths from the women on death, the punishment of the grave, and conditions of the Day of Judgment, the Garden and the Fire. Ibn Abī Mulaykah narrated from Asmāʾ bint Abī Bakr that the Messenger of God said: ‘I will be at the hawd (Pool) looking for those from among you coming to drink from it. Some people will be taken away from me. I will say: My Lord, they are from me and from my ummah. [The angel] will say: You do not know what they did after you; they continued turning back on their heels.’

On the Hijrah, battles, supplications, good manners, and tibb al-nabi, the medicine of the Prophet, there are a number of narrations through women. So too, there are many on shamāʿil, his good qualities and appearance. On the virtues of the Com-

1 ABŪ DĀWŪD, Sunan, Farāʾid, bāb naskh mīrāth al-ʿaqd bi-mīrāth al-raḥīm.
2 MUSLIM, ʿAḥād, Fitan, bāb qīṣṣat al-jassāsah; ABŪ DĀWŪD, Sunan, Malāḥim, bāb fi ḱabāb al-jassāsah; AL-TIRMIDḤI, Jāmīʾ, Fitan (bāb not indicated by AL-TIRMIDḤI); IBN MĀJAH, Sunan, Fitan, bāb fitnāt al-dajjāl. 3 MUSLIM, ʿAḥād, Fitan, bāb al-khafṣ bi al-jaysh al-ladhī yaʿumm al-bayt. ʿIbid., Fadāʾil, bāb, dhikr hawd al-nabī ʿalla l-lahu ʿalay-hi wa sallam.
WOMENS’ HADİTHS AND NARRATIONS 189

companions, Sudaysah narrates from Hafṣah that she said: ‘The Messenger of God — salālla l-lāhi ʿalay-hi wa sallam — said: The devil never encountered ʿUmar after he embraced Islam but [that] he [the devil] fell on his face.’

THE NARRATORS’ ELOQUENCE

The qualities of eloquence in the women’s narrations have been much remarked, namely narrative fluency, aptness of diction, pertinence and directness — neither ornamenting nor straying from the important matter — concision, and the ease in rhythm of speech that comes from understanding, even mastery, of details that are loaded with meaning for those who have the mind or heart to reflect. It is hardly possible to illustrate these qualities in detail at a remove from the original language, and I will not try to do so. However it is possible, even in translation, to get a sense of the more general elements of rhetorical skill.

Consider, for example, in the ḥadīth of Asmā’ bint ʿUmayr (cited in the previous section) about the day she receives news of her husband’s death, the weight of emotion that is behind her mentioning that ‘I got up in the morning the day Jaʿfar and his companions suffered.’ Her stating this at all is a way of affirming that she did not complain that here was another day of anxious uncertainty. Instead she deliberately lists her routine labours of the day, before the Prophet came — her persevering, patient effort matching that of the men on the distant battlefield of Muʿtah. Her narrative (so affecting because in the form of direct speech) emphasizes two things: the tenderness with which the Prophet, being family and friend, feels and conveys the news, and his not neglecting, even at that moment, his duty to teach — in this instance to reform the excesses of the wailing of the Ġāhilīyah which indicates resentment and refusal of what God has caused to pass. In the later part of the narrative, we find the same balance: his feeling grief, and his allowing the kind of

1 MUSLIM, Sahih, Talāq, bāb ḫaṣb al-iḥdād fi ʿiddati al-wafāh wa tahrimih fi ghayr dhālik illā thalāthata ayyām.
expression of it that is a true acceptance of what God has caused to pass, which he combines with teaching another reform of custom. On the basis of this ḥadīth, among practising Muslims ever since, entertaining those who come to share the grief of bereavement is not a responsibility of the bereaved family but of their friends. Aṣmāʾ’s ḥadīth also records how the Prophet’s teaching is practised by himself, the reform promulgated by being implemented in his own family. Then, who would not be willing to follow a man whose teaching them was an expression of his love for them, and vice versa?

As a second example, I cite below, a section of the ḥadīth of ʿA’ishah about ‘the slander’ (ṣīkh). It is much too long to quote in its entirety. ʿA’ishah was without doubt what we would now call a child prodigy. At the time of the incident itself she will have been in her middle teens. At the time she reports it, she is an established figure with very formidable powers of intellect and speech and well aware of her capacity, and her responsibility, to inform and guide the community. Her narration weaves together details of social, historical and legal import with her emotions at the time seen through her mature understanding of how, as a believer, she stands in relation to God and to His Messenger. The intensity of her feelings at the time is not diminished but, in her re-telling, those feelings are restrained by the realization that through this crisis she was led to a direct experience of her absolute need of God and dependence on Him. That is the meaning, when relief finally comes, of her explicit refusal to go to her husband, as her mother tells her to do: ‘By God, I will not go to him. And I will not praise except God’

The parts of the ḥadīth not quoted below tell us much – when certain verses of the Qurʾān were revealed; the customs that had changed in the period between the incident and the telling of it; how the Anṣār, the Muslims local to Madinah, were not yet sufficiently united by Islam to overcome tribal and clan loyalties; how the slander was deliberately encouraged by a faction in Madinah. For that faction, Islam in Madinah was a political ascendancy that had to some degree displaced or diminished theirs, so their allegiance to Islam was nothing more than a waiting to see which way the wind would blow. However, the
true believers also listened to the slander and, not knowing what to do, were confounded by it and discussing it. Because so much anguish was imposed upon the Prophet himself and his household, the incident served to bring home to the believers the sheer destructiveness of slanderous gossip and the gravity of the sin of indulging in it. Only a few affirmed 'A'ishah’s innocence; most remained uncommitted, perhaps because that is how they understood the Prophet’s behaviour. But he could not have declared her innocent without feeding the malice of the slanderers – he knew before 'A'ishah did that in this crisis there was no help but from God. She reports with impeccable fairness what people said, without disguising her feelings about them at that time. Particularly touching is her report that her loving and loved husband asks after her during her illness in a coldly formal way, ‘How is that [condition] of yours?’; also the moment when, after turning to her parents in the vain hope that they will say she is innocent, her indignation so overpowers her she forgets the name of the prophet Ya'qūb and invents for him the kunyah ‘Abu Yūsuf’.

The highest of the many virtues of this hadīth is its demonstration that the Revelation, the Qur’ān, was a grace from God only; it could not be called down because of any deserving or needing of it as human beings understand their deserving or being needy. The Book was, for its first audience, a connecting of the divine will directly with a real historical situation, made for ever exemplary by that connection. Yet, its authority and its sending down remained transcendent because both are from God. Only when the transcendence of God is perfectly understood is human prayer perfected; and human need when it has fully grasped that no help is possible except by grace of God is prayer. 'A'ishah’s report of the ḫ bağ comprehends all those aspects of the believer’s relationship to God and His Book. It shows that a heart filled with faith is not therefore empty of the concerns of this world; it is, instead, much better equipped to deal with them without losing either dignity or direction. 'A'ishah distinguishes with a fierce severity between God and His Messenger; it is God has saved her and Him she praises, none else.
She draws out, in the form of narrative and speech, the moment when she realizes for herself the absolute aloneness of each being before its Creator and its need to be reliant on His being all-just and all-merciful. That quality of reliance upon God is the source from which flow true human agency and dignity.

Where could this understanding have come, if not from God's Messenger, whose complete conveyance of the message is thus also affirmed by this ḥadīth?

‘A’īshah is the daughter of Abū Bakr, the first khalīfah. His faith was of a quality subtly different from that of ‘Umar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, who succeeded as the second khalīfah. Of ‘Umar it can rightly be said that if, after exercising reason and conscience and the wisdom he had got by experience, he reached a decision only to learn that the Prophet in a comparable case had decided otherwise, he immediately abandoned his way for the Prophet's way and adhered to it with full adherence; indeed, if need be, he would command others to adhere to it also. Of Abū Bakr, it can rightly be said that his faith was more supple in style, as if ready-conformed to the Prophet's way, so that the need to revise his decision seems never to have arisen. ‘A’īshah's faith, despite her independence of mind and temperament, was between the two, perhaps a little closer to her father's style than ‘Umar's. When ‘Umar was assassinated it is she who, for his love of God's Messenger, consented to his request to be buried beside the Prophet, a place she had thought to reserve for herself.

Excluding the sections that I have alluded to summarily above, here is her ḥadīth:

[...] After we returned to Madinah, I became ill for a month. The people were spreading the fabricated sayings of the slanderers while I was unaware of anything of all that, but it raised my doubts during my illness that I was not seeing the same sweetness (lutf) [of manner] from God's Messenger as I used to see from him when I became ill. He would only come, say salām and say, 'How is that [condition] of yours? (kayfa ti-kum?)' and leave. That raised my doubts, but I did not sense the evil till I went out while I was [still] weak from the illness. I went out with Umm Mistah [...]

[She] told me the slander of the people of ifk. So I heaped illness upon my illness, and when I reached my home, God's Messenger came to
me, and after greeting me, said: How is that [condition] of yours? I said to him: Do you allow me to go to my parents? For I wanted to be sure about the news through them. God's Messenger allowed me [to go to my parents].

I said to my mother: Mother, what are the people talking about? She said: My daughter, make light of it. For, by God, there has hardly ever been a charming woman who loves her husband and is beloved of him and who has other wives but that they will do a lot against her.

[‘A’ishah] says: Then I said: Subhān al-lāh! Are the people really talking in this way?

She says: I wept the whole night till dawn. My tears did not stop and my eyes did not know a particle of sleep. Then in the morning too, I continued weeping.

When the divine inspiration was delayed, God's Messenger called 'Ali ibn Abī Talib and Usāmah ibn Zayd to ask and consult them about separating from his household [i.e. his wife, ‘A’ishah].

She says: As for Usāmah ibn Zayd, he said what he knew of the innocence of [the Prophet's] household, and what he had in his heart [of respect] for them. Usāmah said: It is your household and we do not know anything except good about them. As for 'Ali [ibn Abī Talib], he said: O God's Messenger! God does not constrain you - women other than her are abundant. Yet, ask the maid-servant who will tell you the truth. On that God's Messenger called Barirah and said: O Barirah! Did you ever see anything that aroused your suspicion? Barirah said to him: By Him Who has sent you with the Truth, I have never seen anything in her that I would conceal except that she is a young girl who falls asleep, leaving her family’s dough unattended so that the domestic goats come and eat it.

So, on that day, God's Messenger got up on the pulpit and complained about 'Abdullāh ibn Ubayy before his Companions, saying: O Muslims! Who will relieve me of that man who has hurt me with his evil speaking about my household? By God, I know nothing except good about my household. And they have blamed a man about whom I know nothing except good. And he never entered my home except with me. Sa'd ibn Mu'ādh, [one] of the Banū 'Abd al-Ashshal got up and said: O God's Messenger! I will relieve you of him. If he is from the tribe of Aws, then I will cut off his head. And if he is from our brothers [i.e. the Khazraj], then command us, and we will carry out your command. On that, a man from the Khazraj got up [...] the two tribes of Aws
and Khazraj got so worked up that they were about to fight [even] while God's Messenger was standing on the pulpit. God's Messenger continued calming them till they became silent and so did he.

All that day I continued weeping, my tears never ceasing, and I did not get a grain of sleep. In the morning my parents were with me and I wept for two nights and a day with my tears never ceasing and I could never sleep, until I thought that the weeping would burst my liver. So, while my parents were sitting with me and I was crying, an Anṣārī woman asked me to grant her admittance. I allowed her to come in, and she sat down and started crying with me.

While we were in this state, God's Messenger came, greeted us and sat down. He had never sat with me since what was said about the matter was said. A month had passed and no divine inspiration came to him about my case. God's Messenger recited tashāhhud when he sat down, and then said: 'Amma ba‘d. O ʿĀ‘ishah, I have been informed so-and-so about you. If you are innocent, then God will soon reveal your innocence, and if you have committed a sin, then repent to God and ask Him for forgiveness, for when a slave confesses his sins and asks God for forgiveness, God accepts his repentance.

When God's Messenger had finished his speaking, my tears ceased flowing completely so that I no longer felt a single teardrop flowing. I said to my father: Answer God's Messenger on my behalf as to what he has said. My father said: By God, I do not know what to say to God's Messenger. Then I said to my mother: Answer God's Messenger on my behalf as to what he has said. She said: By God, I do not know what to say to God's Messenger.

Although I was a young girl and had not read much of the Qur'ān, I said: By God! I know for sure that you heard this speech so that it has become planted in your hearts and you have taken it as a truth. Now if I tell you that I am innocent, you will not believe me. But if I admit a matter to you, and God knows that I am innocent of it, you will surely believe me. By God! I find no similitude for me and you except that of Abū Yūsuf [i.e. Ya'qūb, ʿalayhi al-salām] when he said: Then [there is no recourse but] fitting patience! God it is Whose help is sought [12. 18]. Then I turned to the other side and lay on my bed.

And God knew then that I was innocent and I hoped that God would reveal my innocence. But, by God, I never thought that God would reveal about my case divine inspiration that would be recited [forever] as I considered myself too unworthy to be talked of by God with
something of my concern. Rather, I hoped that God’s Messenger might have a dream in which God would prove my innocence. But, by God, God’s Messenger did not move from his seat and none of the household moved, until it was sent down upon him. So there overtook him the same hard condition that used to overtake him. The sweat was dropping from his body like pearls though it was a wintry day and that was because of the weighty statement that was being revealed to him. When that state of God’s Messenger was over, he got up smiling, and the first word he said was: O ʿĀʾishah! God has declared your innocence! Then my mother said to me: Get up and go to him. I said: By God, I will not go to him, and I will not praise except God, Great and Glorious is He. So God revealed the ten verses Surely those who spread the slander are a faction among you... [24.11–20]. God revealed those verses to declare my innocence. [...] ¹

Fiqh Dependent on Women’s Hadiths

As I mentioned, there are some hadiths that do not have any source, or any reliable source, other than women. A number of them have been the only basis for legal rulings. From the time of the Companions, jurists and scholars never hesitated to refer to women for the knowledge in their keeping. One example, which will be discussed more fully in Chapter 10, is the hadith of Barirah. She was a slave emancipated by ʿĀʾishah, the story of which provided many good points for discussions among jurists. The great Mālikī scholar Abū l-Ḥusayn ibn Zarqūn even compiled a book about it, called Fiqh hadith Barirah. ² Ḥāfiz Ibn Ḥajar al-Ṣāqalānī says: ‘Some imāms have collected the useful points of this hadith, which exceeded three hundred points. I have summarized this [discussion] in Fath al-bāri.⁵

¹ AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Sahih, Maghāzī, bāb ḥadīth al-ifk. ² See AL-DHABI, Siyār dālām al-nubalāʾ, xxii. 311. ³ IBN ḤAJAR, al-Ṭābīb fi tamyīz al-sāḥabāb, iv. 252.
The hadith of Subay'ah al-Aslamiyyah

God has commanded in His Book that the waiting period for a widow, before she can re-marry, is four months and ten days; he has also commanded that for a pregnant widow the waiting period is until she delivers her child. Some jurists considered that four months ten days should be the minimum, even if a pregnant widow delivered before that. Subay'ah al-Aslamiyyah narrated that a few days after the death of her husband, she delivered her child, and asked the Prophet, who allowed her to re-marry. Uthman, the third caliph, asked Subay'ah to confirm what she narrated and then judged according to her report. Sulaymân ibn Yasâr has narrated that Abû Salamah ibn 'Abd al-Rahmân and 'Abdullâh ibn 'Abbas had gathered with Abû Hurayrah and were discussing the waiting period for a pregnant widow. Ibn 'Abbas thought her waiting period is the longer of the two periods. Abû Salamah thought that the waiting period ends with the end of the pregnancy. They continued to disagree. Abû Hurayrah said: 'I am with my nephew [Abû Salamah]. Then they sent Kurayb, the mawla of Ibn 'Abbas, to Umm Salamah to ask her. She told them about the incident of Subay'ah al-Aslamiyyah and the Prophet's permitting her to re-marry after she had delivered her child. Ibn 'Awn narrated from Ibn Sirîn that he said: 'I was sitting in Kufah in a big gathering of An̄sâr. Among them was 'Abd al-Rahmân ibn Abî Laylâ. They mentioned the story of Subay'ah. I mentioned 'Abdullâh ibn Utbah ibn Mas'ûd's saying '[the waiting period] is until she delivers. Ibn Abî Laylâ said: But his uncle [i.e. 'Abdullâh ibn Mas'ûd] does not say that. I raised my voice and said, I would be foolhardy if I lied about 'Abdullâh ibn Utbah who is [not far away] in another corner of Kufah.' Imâm al-Tirmidhî says after quoting Subay'ah’s hadith: 'The practice on this, according to the majority of the people of knowledge from among the Companions

1 MUSLIM, Sahîh, Tâlîq, bâb inqîdâh 'iddat al-mutawaffâ 'anbâ zawju-hâ wa ghayri-hâ bi-wwâd' al-ḥamîl. 2 AL-NASA'I, Sunan, Tâlîq, bâb 'iddati l-ḥâmil al-mutawaffâ 'an-hâ zawju-hâ.
of the Prophet and others, is that the pregnant woman when her husband dies, as soon as she delivers the child, it is allowed for her to [re-]marry. It is the opinion of Sufyān al-Thawrī, al-Shāfi‘ī, Aḥmad [ibn Ḥanbal] and Ishāq [ibn Rāhawayh]. Some people of the knowledge from among the Companions and others say that her waiting period is the later of the two dates. But the first opinion is more correct.\footnote{AL-TIRMIDHĪ, Jāmi‘, Ţalāq, bāb mā jā‘a fī l-ḥamīl al-mutwaffa ʿanbā zawjī-hā tadda‘u.} Imām al-Nawawī says about this ḥadīth in his commentary on Sahih Muslim: ‘The majority of scholars from early and late generations have held to this ḥadīth.’

The ḥadīth of Busrah bint Ṣafwān

Zuhrī narrated from ‘Abdullāh ibn Abī Bakr ibn Ḥazm al-Anṣārī that he heard ‘Urwah ibn al-Zubayr say: ‘Marwān, while he was governor of Madinah, mentioned that if a man touches his sexual organ, he must repeat his wudū’. I opposed Marwān and said it does not break the ablution. Marwān said: Busrah bint Ṣafwān has narrated to me that she heard the Messenger of God – salla l-lahu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – say: If one touches his sexual organ, he should do ablution. I went on disputing with Marwān until he called a man from among his guards and sent him to Busrah to ask her about her ḥadīth. Busrah’s answer was the same as what Marwān had narrated to me from her.\footnote{ABŪ DĀWŪD, Sunan, Ţabarāh, bāb al-wudū‘ ṭin mass al-dhakar, AL-TIRMIDHĪ, Jāmi‘, Ţabarāh, bāb al-wudū‘ ṭin mass al-dhakar, AL-NASĀ‘I, Sunan, Ţabarāh, bāb al-wudū‘ ṭin mass al-dhakar, IBN MĀJAH, Sunan, Ţabarāh, bāb al-wudū‘ ṭin mass al-dhakar.} Imām al-Tirmidhī says after quoting Busrah’s ḥadīth:

It is the opinion of a number of people from among the Companions of the Prophet – salla l-lahu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – and [their] Successors. It is the opinion of Imām Awzā‘ī, al-Shāfi‘ī, Aḥmad [ibn Ḥanbal] and Ishāq [ibn Rāhawayh], Muḥammad [al-Bukhārī] says: The most sound thing on this subject is the ḥadīth of Busrah. Imām al-Shāfi‘ī says: ‘Busrah bint Ṣafwān narrated this ḥadīth in the city of Emigrants and Helpers and they were in big number, and no one opposed her.
Rather, it has come to our knowledge that some scholars after receiving her hadith returned to it and gave fatwa according to it. Among them was 'Urwah ibn al-Zubayr. He rejected [the opinion] that ablation can be affected by touching the organ. When he learnt Busrah's hadith he left his opinion and ruled according to [that]. 'Abdullāh ibn Umar heard her narrate this hadith and after that he continued, until he died, doing ablation after touching. And this [agreeing to differ on details] is the way of the people of jurisprudence and knowledge.

The hadith of Umm 'Aṭiyyah

This ḥadith about the washing of the deceased\(^2\) is considered to be the principal source on the topic. It became very famous. Bukhārī mentions or cites it many times in his *Sahih*, deriving many rulings from it. When Umm 'Aṭiyyah moved to Basrah and settled there, a group from among the Companions and Successors heard this ḥadith on how to wash the dead from her.\(^3\) Qatādah has narrated that Ibn Sirīn learnt washing the dead from Umm 'Aṭiyyah,\(^4\) and Ibn 'Abd al-Barr records that Ibn Sirīn, among all the Successors, was the most knowledgeable about washing the dead.\(^5\) Imām al-Tirmidhī says after quoting the hadīth: 'Umm 'Aṭiyyah's ḥadith is a sound and good hadith, and the practice is upon it according to the people of knowledge.'\(^6\) Ibn al-Mundhir says: 'Among the ḥadīths of washing there is nothing higher than the ḥadīth of Umm 'Aṭiyyah, and the imams have relied on it.'\(^7\)

---

A'ishah’s hadith about the wife of Rifā’ah al-Quraḍī

According to the Qur’an if a woman has been divorced three times (i.e. divorced irrevocably) by her husband, she cannot be remarried to him unless she marries someone else. A’ishah narrated that the divorced wife of Rifā’ah al-Quraḍī married another man, then wanted to go back to Rifā’ah. The Prophet said that she could not do so unless she had had relations with her present husband.¹ That condition – that the later marriage must be consummated – is not mentioned in the Qur’an but, on the basis of this ḥadīth, is generally accepted by the jurists and scholars. Imām al-Tirmidhī says: ‘A’ishah’s ḥadīth is good and sound, and the practice, [according] to all the people of knowledge from among the Companions of the Prophet – ṣalla l-lāhū ‘alay-hi wa sallam – and others, is on this’, and then he clarifies the condition about consummation.²

WOMEN’S NARRATION OF DIFFERENT KINDS OF ḤADĪTH COMPILATIONS

The major kinds of ḥadīth compilations – jawāmi’, sunan, masānīd, maʿālim, arbaʿīnāt, ajzā’ and musalsalāt – were described in the account of women as students and their reading material. Here I review their role in the diffusion of these books.

Jawāmi’

The most popular of the jawāmi’ is the Sahīh of al-Bukhārī. Karīmah al-Marwaziyyah (d. 461) was a famous narrator of it, whose version has been continually handed on by scholars ever since. Among those who studied the Sahīh with her was the renowned traditionist and historian al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī.³

Ornamented title page of *Sahih al-Bukhari* written in the hand of Hāfiz Ahmad ibn ʿAbd al-Wahhab al-Nuwayrī (d. 733). Under the main title it is stated that this is the narration of al-Firabī, and then follows the *isnād* of Sitt al-Wuzara to him.¹

Hāfiz Ibn Ḥajar narrated Karīmah's version from his shaykh ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar al-Hindī al-Ḥallāwī, who studied it with Muḥammad ibn Ghālī ibn Najm al-Dimyāṭī, who studied it with al-Muʿīn ʿAḥmad ibn ʿAlī ibn Yūsuf al-Ḍimāṣḥī, who studied it with Abū ʿl-Qāsim al-Būṣīrī, with his well known isnād to Karīmah. Ibn Ḥajar also studied it with his shaykh, Hāfiz Zayn al-Dīn al-Ṭrāqī, who studied it with Abū ʿAlī ʿAbd al-Raḥīm ibn ʿAbdillāh, with his isnād to Karīmah. The famous narrator of the Ṣaḥīḥ of the sixth century is Umm al-Bahāʾ Fatīmah bint Muhammad al-Baghdādī (d. 539). Hāfiz Ibn Ḥajar says in the account of Aḥmad ibn Khalīl ibn Kaykalī al-Ṣāliḥī: 'Among his eminent narrations is the Ṣaḥīḥ, which he studied with Ghānim ibn Aḥmad al-Julūdī, who narrated it from Fatīmah bint Muḥammad al-Baghdādī. Another and equally famous narrator of the Ṣaḥīḥ is the righteous shaykhah and musnīdāb of her time Sitt al-Wuzara bint Saʿd ibn al-Munajjā al-Tanūkhīyāh (d. 716) who taught the whole book many times in Damascus and Egypt. Among her students were: the qāḍī of Madīnah ʿAbd al-Raḥīm ibn Ṣaẓīn al-Ḥamawī, Shaykh Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad al-Jaʿfārī, Qutb al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Abī l-Thanāʾ al-Hīrmās al-Miṣrī, ʿImād al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn al-Ḥasan al-Qurāshī al-Isnāṭī, Shaykh Kamāl al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn al-Ḥusayn al-Dahrūṭī, Muḥammad ibn Khalīl ibn Yarbak al-

\[\text{Ijāzah from Sitt al-Wuzara}\] to narrate her ḥadīth

---


The last woman who narrated Ṣaḥīḥ al-Bukhrāī with very high isnād was ʿAʾishah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥādī al-Maqdīsiyyah. Many famous scholars like Ḥāfīz Ibn Ḥajar, Ḥāfīz Ibn Nāṣir al-Dīn al-Dimāshqī and Taqī al-Dīn al-Fāsī studied the whole book from her.

Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim has also been widely taught by the muḥaddithāt. Umm al-Khayr Fāṭimah bint Abī l-Ḥasan ʿAlī ibn al-Muẓaffār ibn Ḥasan ibn Zaʿbal al-Baghḍādiyyah (d. 532) of Nishapur was a famous teacher of this book. Another popular teacher of it was Zaynab bint ʿUmar ibn Kindī (d. 699). Muḥammad ibn Qawālīj, a teacher of Ḥāfīz Ibn Ḥajar al-ʿAsqalānī studied the whole of it with her. She narrated it from al-Muʿayyad ibn Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī al-Tūsī, who narrated it from Fāqīḥ al-Ḥaram Abū ʿAbdillāh Muḥammad ibn al-Fadl al-Furāwī, from Abū l-Ḥusayn Abū al-Ghāṣīr ibn Ḥūṣayn al-Fārisī, from Abū Aḥmad Muḥammad ibn ʿĪsā ibn ʿAmrūyah al-Julūdī, from Ibrāhīm ibn Muḥammad ibn Sufyān, from its author Muḥammad ibn al-Ḥajjāj. (It is characteristic of the meticulousness of the scholars in this discipline that it is recorded that the Ibrāhīm

---

last mentioned did not hear some parts of three of the books in Muslim’s compilation from Muslim himself, namely Ḥaṭṭ, Wās̄āyā and Imārāb. Among the teachers of the book in the eighth century was Ṣafīyyah bint Ṭḥām ibn Qudāmah (d. 714) and in the ninth, ‘A’īshah bint Muḥammad ibn ‘Abd al-Ḥādī (d. 816), who narrated it with full hearing from Sharaf al-Dīn ‘Abdullāh ibn al-Ḥasan, from Muḥammad ibn ‘Abd al-Ḥādī, from Muḥammad ibn ‘Alī al-Ḥarrānī.2

One of the famous teachers of Jāmiʿ of al-Tirmidhī was Khadijah bint ‘Abd al-Ḥamīd ibn Muḥammad al-Mardawi (d.734). Before her Zaynab bint Ṭakki taught this book several times. Ḥāfiz Ibn Ḥajar says in the account of his teacher Ḥamīd ibn al-Ḥasan al-Iṣkandarānī: ‘He heard Jāmiʿ al-Tirmidhī in [his] old age from al-‘Urḍī, who heard it from Zaynab bint Ṭakki.’3 Al-Tirmidhī’s Shamā’il was also popular among women. Zaynab bint al-Kamāl narrated it from ‘Ajībah bint Abī Bakr al-Baqdāriyyah, who narrated it from al-Qāsim ibn al-Ṭaḍl ibn ‘Abd al-Wāḥid and Rajāʾ ibn Ḥamīd ibn Rajāʾ al-Ma’dānī, who narrating it from Abū l-Qāsim ‘Alī ibn Ṭḥām al-Khuzā’ī, who narrating it from al-Haytham ibn Kulayb, who narrated it from its author, Imām al-Tirmidhī.4

Sunan
The version of Imām Mālik’s Muwatta5 most popular among Mālikis and others has been that of Yaḥyā ibn Yaḥyā al-Laythi. Women have narrated this and the less popular versions. For example, Shuhdah (d. 574) transmitted the version of al-Qa’nabī. Al-Dhahabi says in his account of Imām Abū Muḥammad ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz ibn Dūlaf (d. 637): He heard Muwatta3 of Mālik, version of al-Qa’nabī, from Shuhdah.5 The version of Suwayd ibn Saʿīd seems to have enjoyed more popularity among the muḥaddithūt. For example, Zaynab bint al-Kamāl narrated it from Ḥaw3 al-

Sabah 'Ajibah al-Baqdariyyah, who heard the whole of it from Abū l-Husayn ʿAbd al-Haqq ibn ʿAbd al-Khâliq ibn Yûsuf, from Abû Saʿd Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Malik al-Asadî with his sanad. Then it was read to Zaynab bint al-Kamâl in 726 in al-Jamiʿ al-Muzaffan in Qâsyûn.


Then it was read to Zaynab bint al-Kamâl in 726 in al-Jamiʿ al-Muzaffan in Qâsyûn.


Then it was read to Zaynab bint al-Kamâl in 726 in al-Jamiʿ al-Muzaffan in Qâsyûn.

Zaynab bint al-Kamâl also narrated the bigger version of Sunan of al-Nasâʾi. The smaller Sunan of al-Nasâʾi was taught by Aminah bint Shaykh Taqi al-Din al-Wâsiṭî, with the isnâd of al-Qubbaytî from Abû Zurâʿah Tâhir ibn Muḥammad ibn Tâhir, who heard it from al-Dûnî, who heard it from Abû Naṣr Ṣâd ibn al-Ḥusayn ibn al-Kâsîr, who narrated it from Abû Bakr.
Ahmad ibn Muḥammad ibn al-Sunnī, who narrated from al-Nasāʾī.¹

Sitt al-Fuqahāʾ bint Ibrāhīm al-Wāṣītiyyah (d. 726) narrated Sunan of Ibn Mājah.² Imām al-Dhahabī says: ‘She narrated an abundance of ḥadīths, and the students heard from her Sunan of Ibn Mājah and other things.’³ al-Dhahabī also says: ‘I read to her for my son ‘Abd al-Raḥmān.’⁴

Sunan of al-Dārīmī has higher isnāds than even al-Bukhārī. Some scholars included it in the Six Books in place of Ibn Mājah, and it was very popular among the muḥaddithūn. Ḥāfīz Ibn Naṣīr al-Dīn narrated the Thubāthiyyāt of Imām al-Dārīmī from Umm ʿAbdullāh Zaynab bint Sharaf al-Dīn ʿAbdillāh ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥalīm ibn Taymiyyah al-Ḥarrānī, who narrated it from Abū l-ʿAbbās Ahmad ibn Abī Tālīb al-Ḥajjār who narrated it from Abū l-Munajjā with its well known sanad.⁵ Abū Hafs Sirāj al-Dīn ʿUmar al-Qazwīnī says: ‘I read the whole Sunan al-Dārīmī with Sitt al-Mulūk Faṭīmah bint Abī Naṣr ibn Abī l-Badr in Rajab 707 in Bāb al-Marāṭīb, east of Baghdad, who heard all of it with Abū Bakr Muḥammad ibn Masʿūd ibn Bahrūz al-Ṭābīb al-Mārīstānī in Dhī l-Qaʿdah 636, who heard it in Shaʿbān 553, in Jāmīʾ al-Manṣūr with Abū l-Waqq ʿAbd al-Awwal ibn ʿĪsā al-Harawī, who heard it in Jumādā al-Akhirah 464 from Abū l-Hasan al-Dawūdī, who studied it in Safar 381 with Abū Muhammad ʿAbdullāh ibn Ahmad al-Sarakhsi, who studied it with Abū ʿImrān ʿĪsā ibn ʿUmar al-Samarqandī, who studied it from its author Imām al-Dārīmī.⁶

Ḥāfīz Ibn Ḥajar studied part of Sunan al-Dāraqūṭnī with ʿAḥishah bint al-Najm Abī Bakr al-Bālīsiyyah.⁷ Sitt al-ʿArab bint Muḥammad ibn al-Bukhārī (d. 767) narrated al-Sunan al-kabīr of al-Bayhaqi.⁸

---

Masānīd

Zaynab bint al-Kamāl narrated *Musnad Abū Hanīfah* (in the version of Abū Muḥammad 'Abdullāh ibn Muḥammad ibn Yaʿqūb al-Ḥarīthī) from , who narrated it from Abū l-Khayr Muḥammad ibn ʿĀhmadh ibn ʿUmar al-Bāghbān, who narrated it from Abū ʿĀmr ʿĀbd al-Wāḥhāb ibn Mandah, who narrated it from his father.¹

Sitt al-Wuzarāʾ bint ʿUmar al-Tanukhiyyah and Zaynab bint Sulaymān al-Isʿārdī narrated *Musnad Imām al-Shāfiʿī* with full hearing from Ibn al-Zabīdī, who narrated it from Abū Zurʿah.²


Zaynab bint Makki was a famous teacher of *Musnad ʿĀḥmad ibn Hanbal*. She narrated it with full hearing from Abū ʿAli Ḥanbal ibn ʿAbbūllāh, who heard it from Abū l-Qāṣim Ḥibatullāh ibn Muḥammad ibn al-Ḥusayn al-Shaybānī, who heard it from Abū ʿAlī al-Ḥasan ibn ʿAlī ibn al-Mudḥhib al-Baghdādī, who heard it from Abū Bakr al-Qaṭīfī, who heard it from ʿAbbūllāh ibn Ḥanmad, who heard it with his father, the author, Ḥanmad ibn Ḥanbal.⁵

Abū l-Fath ibn Sayyid al-Nās read Musnad ʿAbd ibn Ḥumayd with Umm Muhammad Zaynab bint Ahmad ibn Shukr al-Maqdisiyah who studied it with Abū l-Munajjā ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar al-Latti, who studied it with Abū l-Waqt al-Sijzī, who studied it with ʿAbū l-Ḥasan al-Dāwūdī, who studied it with Abū Muhammad ʿAbdullāh ibn Ahmad ibn Ḥammūyah, who studied it with Ibrāhīm ibn Khuzaym al-Shāshī, who studied it with ʿAbd ibn Ḥumayd.

Fāṭimah bint Saʿd al-Khayr (d. 600) narrated Musnad Abū Yaʿ ḍā. Ḥāfiz Ibn Ḥajar studied this Musnad with Abū Bakr ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Qudāmah al-Farāʾidī, who studied it with al-ʿImād Abū Bakr ibn Muḥammad ibn al-Radī and Aḥmad ibn Muḥammad ibn Maʿālī al-Zabdānī, both narrating from Muḥammad ibn Ismāʿīl al-Khaṭīb, who heard it from Fāṭimah bint Saʿd al-Khayr, who narrated it from Zāhir ibn Ṭāhir, who narrated it from Abū Saʿd al-Kanjārūdī, who narrated it from Abū ʿAmr ibn Ḥamdān from Abū Yaʿ ḍā himself.


1See AL-RAWANDĪ, Abū l-Fath al-Yaʿmari, i. 256–58. 2IBN ḤAJAR, al-Majmaʿ al-muʾassas, i. 482–83. 3See AL-RAWANDĪ, Abū l-Fath al-Yaʿmari, i. 255–56.
Maʿājim and Mashyakhūt

Fāṭimah al-Jūzdāniyyah (d. 524) narrated both the small and large Muʿjams of al-Ṭabarānī. Most scholars narrate these two Muʿjams through her. Ḥāfiz Diyāʾ al-Dīn al-Maqdisī says: ‘I read the small Muʿjam of al-Ṭabarānī with Asʿad ibn Abī l-Futūḥ ibn Rawh, who studied it with Fāṭimah, who studied it with Ibn Ṣūdāh, who studied it with al-Ṭabarānī.’ According to al-Diyāʾ, Asʿad also narrated the large Muʿjam of al-Ṭabarānī from Fāṭimah. Among her students, Fāṭimah bint Saʿd al-Khayr was also particularly famous for teaching of these two Muʿjams. Ḥāfiz Ibn Ḥajar studied the middle-sized Muʿjam of al-Ṭabarānī with ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar al-Ḥallāwī who narrated it from Zaynab bint al-Kamāl, who narrated it from Yūsuf ibn Khalīl, who narrated it from Khalīl ibn Badr al-Rārānī, who narrated it from Abū ʿAlī al-Ḥaddād, who narrated it from Abū Nuʿaym who narrated it from al-Ṭabarānī.

ʿAʾishah bint Maʿmar narrated Muʿjam Abū Yaʿlā. Ḥāfiz Diyāʾ al-Maqdisī says: ‘I studied Muʿjam Abū Yaʿlā with ʿAʾishah bint Maʿmar, who narrated it from Saʿd al-Ṣayraṣī, who narrated it from Abū Naṣr al-Kisāʾī, who narrated it from Ibn al-Muqri, who narrated it from the author.’

Shuhdah narrated Muʿjam of al-Ismāʿīlī from Abū Manṣūr Muḥammad ibn al-Husayn ibn al-Ḥārithah, who studied it with Abū Bakr al-Barqānī, who narrated it from al-Ismāʿīlī.

Shuhdah also narrated Mashyakhūh of Ibn Shādīhān. Ḥāfiz Ibn Ḥajar read Mashyakhūh of Ibn ʿAbd al-Dāʾīm with Fāṭimah and Ḥābībah, daughters of Ibrāhīm ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Abī ʿUmar; both of them heard it from Ibn ʿAbd al-Dāʾīm. Zaynab bint al-Kamāl narrated Mashyakhūh of Shuhdah. Tāj al-Dīn al-Subkī says: ‘I studied with Zaynab, Mashyakhūh of Shuhdah,

---

1 ḤĀFIẒ DIYĀʾ AL-DĪN AL-MAQDISĪ, Thabat al-masmūʿāt, 77. 2 Ibid., 77–78. 3 IBN ḤĀJAR, al-Majmaʿ al-muʿassas, ii. 114. 4 Ibid., ii. 58. 5 ḤĀFIẒ DIYĀʾ AL-DĪN AL-MAQDISĪ, Thabat al-masmūʿāt, 87. 6 IBN ḤĀJAR, al-Majmaʿ al-muʿassas, i. 109–10. 7 AL-KATTĀNĪ, Fihris al-fahāris, ii. 626. 8 IBN ḤĀJAR, al-Majmaʿ al-muʿassas, i. 446.
with Zaynab's narration from İbrahim ibn Muḥammad ibn al-Khayyir, Muḥammad ibn Muqbil, Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Karīm ibn al-Sayyidī and al-Agharr ibn Faḍāʿīl ibn al-Uljāyīq, all of them heard it from Shuhdah. Hāfīz Ibn Ḥajar narrated Mashyakhah of Khaṭīb Mardā from Umm Ṭāṭār bint al-ʿĪzz Muḥammad al-Tanūkhīyāh, who narrated it from Zaynab bint al-Kamāl, who narrated from Khaṭīb Mardā.2

Arbaʿūnāt

Fākhirah al-Baghdādiyyah (6th century) narrated Forty ḥadīths of al-Nasawī. Hāfīz Diyaʾ al-Dīn al-Maqdisī says: 'I read Forty ḥadīths of Ḥasan ibn Suṭyān al-Nasawī with Muʿayyad ibn Muḥammad al-Ṭūṣī, who narrated it from Fākhirah al-Baghdādiyyah, who narrated it from ʿAbd al-Ghāfir, who narrated it from Ibn Ḥamdān, from Ḥasan ibn Suṭyān. Muḥibb ibn Ḥilālah mentions that he has seen the record of al-Ṭūṣī's hearing from Fākhirah.3 Umm Ṭāṭār bint Muḥammad ibn Abī Ṣayd Ḥāmkā narrated Forty ḥadīths of Ibn al-Muqṭār from Ḥusayn ibn ʿAbd al-Malik al-Khallāl and his cousin Bakhtīyār ibn Muḥammad, both of whom narrated it from ʿAbd al-ʿArżāq ibn ʿUmar ibn Mūsā ibn Shammah al-Tājrī, who narrated it from its author Abū Bakr Muḥammad ibn İbrahim ibn ʿAlī ibn ʿĀṣim ibn al-Muqṭār.4 Hāfīz Ibn Ḥajar read Forty ḥadīths of Muḥammad ibn Muslim al-Ṭūṣī with ʿUmar ibn Muḥammad al-Ṭabīšī, who narrated it from Zaynab bint al-Kamāl who narrated it from ʿAjibah bint Muḥammad, who narrated it from Maṣʿūd ibn al-Ḥasan, who narrated it from ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Muḥammad ibn Iṣḥāq, who narrated it from Zāhir ibn Ahmad al-Sarākhshī, who heard 35 ḥadīths of it from Muḥammad ibn Wāḳī, who heard all of it from Muḥammad ibn Aslām.5 Hāfīz Ibn Ḥajar mentioned al-ʿArbaʿūnāt


Ajzâ


Shuhdah narrated Juz’ ibn ‘Arafah. Ḥâfîz Ibn Ḥajar studied it with Abû Bakr ibn Ibrâhîm ibn Qudâmah al-Farâ’îdî with his isnâd to Muḥammad ibn ‘Abd al-Karîm ibn al-Sayyîdî, who

Chart 4. Transmission of Ḥasan ibn ʿArafaḥ to women from ʿArafaḥ (d. 257) to Zaynab bint ʿAbd al-Dāʾīm (d. 749)
heard it from ‘Abdullāh ibn ʿAḥmad al-Muthannā who heard it from Shuhdah, who heard it from Ṭirād ibn Muḥammad al-Zaynābī, Ḥusayn ibn Aḥmad ibn Ṭalḥah, Abū Saʿd ibn Khushaysh and Ibn Bayān, with the isnād to Ibn ʿArafah.¹

Zaynab bint Makkī (d. 688) narrated Juz′ al-ʿAnsārī. Ḥāfīz Ibn Ḥajār says in the account of Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad ibn Saʿd al-Ďīn: ‘I have seen the record of his studying of Juz′ al-ʿAnsārī with Abū l-Ḥasan ʿAli ibn Ayyūb ibn ʿAṣmūr al-Maqdisī, who studied it with Zaynab bint Makkī who heard it from Ibn Tabrazad, with his sanad.’²

Chart 5. Transmission of Juz′ al-ʿAnsārī to women from Muḥammad ibn ʿAbdillāh al-ʿAnsārī (d. 215) to Zāhidah bint Abī Bakr al-Ṣabrāwī (d. 749)

Muḥammad ibn ʿAbdillāh al-ʿAnsārī, d. 215, Basrah
   – Abū Muslim Ibrāhīm ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Kajjī, d. 292, Baghdad
   – ʿAbdullāh ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Ayyūb ibn Māsī, d. 369, Baghdad
   – Abū Ishāq Ibrāhīm al-Barmakī, d. 445, Baghdad
   – Abū Bakr Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥāṣim al-ʿAnsārī, d. 535
   – Abū l-Yumn al-Kindī, d. 613
   – Sitt al-ʿArab bint Yabya, d. 684, Damascus
   – Umar ibn Ṭabrazad, d. 607, Baghdad
   – Abū l-Ḥasan ibn Abī Bukhārī, d. 690, Damascus
   – ʿAminah bint Aydughūn
   – Rūqayyāh bint Muḥammad al-Harrīrī
   – ʿAṣiyah bint Abī ʿAbd al-Ḍāʾīm, d. 687, Damascus
   – Zaynab bint Makkī, d. 688, Damascus
   – ʿAsmāʾ bint Abī Bakr al-Ṣabrāwī
   – Zāhidah bint Abī Bakr al-Ṣabrāwī, d. 749, Damascus


Chart 6. Transmission of al-Ghaylāniyyāt to women from Abū Bakr al-Shāfi‘ī (d. 354) to Zaynab bint Makki (d. 688)

Abū Bakr al-Shāfi‘ī, d. 354
  Fāṭimah bint Hilāl al-Karjī
  Abū Ṭālib ibn Ghaylān, d. 440
    Zaynab bint al-Aqra', d. 493, Baghdad
    Shujā’ ibn Fāris al-Dhuha’i, d. 507, Baghdad
    Nur al-‘Ayn bint Abī Bakr, d. 587, Baghdad
    Ḥibatullāh al-Shaybānī, d. 525, Baghdad
    Zaynab bint Abī al-Wabā’, d. 588, Baghdad
    Ḍaw’ al-Sabāh bint al-Mubārak, d. 585, Baghdad
    ‘Abd al-Wahhāb ibn Sukaynah, d. 607, Baghdad
    Aṣiyah bint Ahmad ibn ‘Abd al-Dā’im, d. 687, Damascus
    Ḥabībah bint Abi ‘Umar, d. 674, Damascus
    Umar ibn Ṭabrizad, d. 607, Baghdad
    Aṣiyah bint Ahmad ibn ‘Abd al-Dā’im, d. 687, Damascus
    Zaynab bint Ahmad ibn Kamīl, d. 687, Damascus
    Sitt al-‘Arab bint Yahyā, d. 684, Damascus
    Fāṭimah bint Imād al-Din, d. 683, Damascus
    Zaynab bint Makki, d. 688, Damascus

1Ibid., ii. 261. 2Ibid., 19–20. 3Ibid., ii. 234. 4Ibid., ii. 346. 5Ibid., ii. 497. 6Ibid., ii. 54. 7Muhammad ibn Jābir Wādī Aṣh, al-Barnamaj, 240. 8Ibn Hajar, al-Majma‘ al-mu‘assas, i. 124–25.
Musalsalāt

As I mentioned earlier, musalsalāt are many, and some are compiled, so we find the narrators of most of these musalsalāt also narrated the major compilations of them. For example, Hind bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī al-Urmawī heard Musalsalāt al-Ibrāhīmī from Sitt al-ʿArab bint Muḥammad ibn al-Fakhr, who narrated it from her grandfather, who narrated it from Abū 1-Yumn al-Kindī, who narrated it from Sibt al-Khayyāt, who narrated it from its author.\(^1\)

Al-Musalsal bi-l-anwaliyyah is the most widely transmitted of all, and indeed scholars to this day narrate it to their students as their first ḥadīth. Great numbers of women narrated it; it will suffice by way of example to mention just those women from whom Ḥafīz Ibn Hajar received it. They are: Sārah bint Taqi al-Dīn al-Subkī,\(^2\) Sūmlak bint al-Fakhr ʿUthmān ibn Ghānim al-Jaʿfariyyah,\(^3\) Maryam al-Adhraʿiyyah, and Ghazāl the slave of al-Qalqashandi.\(^4\)

Besides al-Musalsal bi-l-anwaliyyah, women also narrated others such as Musalsal bi-qirāʾt sūrat al-Ṣaff, Musalsal bi-l-samāʾ, Musalsal bi-l-asmāʾ, Musalsal bi-l-aswadayn. Amatullāh al-Dihlawiyyah (d. 1357) even narrated Musalsal bi qabd al-liḥyab. In this musalsal, every narrator says certain words while holding his beard. Her student, Shaykh Yāsīn al-Fadānī, narrated that he heard this musalsal from her while she was holding her chin.

Abundance of their narrations

Some of the women, like Shuhdah al-Kātibah, ʿAjibah al-Bāq-dāriyyah, Zaynab bint al-Kamāl, Fāṭimah bint al-Munajjā, and Fāṭimah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Hādī and her sister ʿĀʾishah, taught and narrated a huge number of small and large books. As an example, below is a list of the books taught and narrated by Fāṭimah bint Muḥammad ibn al-Munajjā (d. 803):

---

\(^1\)Ibid., iii. 360. \(^2\)IBN HAJAR, al-Muṣjam al-mufharas, 162. \(^3\)IBN HAJAR, al-Majmaʾ al-muqassis, i. 617. \(^4\)IBN HAJAR, al-Muṣjam al-mufharas, 221–22.
K. al-Bukā’ī li-Ja’far b. Muḥammad b. al-Mustafād al-Fīrābī
K. al-Manāsik li-l-Ṭabarānī
Hadīth al-Muḳbaṣṣiṣ takbīr Abī l-Ṭayḥ b. Abī l-Fawāris
Masḥyakhab Ya’qūb b. Sufyān
Hadīth Abī Bakr b. Khallād
Hadīth ʿAbdullāh b. ʿAli al-Sufūnī
Musnad Saʿd b. Abī Waqqāṣ of Ahmad b. Ibrāhīm al-Dawrāqī
ʿAwālī Abī al-Raẓ QAq
K. al-Ṣalāḥ from Muṣaṣṣaf Abd al-Raẓ QAq
Hadīth Abī Muḥammad ʿAbdullāh b. ʿAbd al-Rahmān al-ʿUthmānī
Fawāʾid al-Zubayr b. Bakkār
Hadīth Ahmad b. ʿAbbās al-Miṣrī
Hadīth ʿAbī Ḥarb
Intikbāb al-Silāfī ʿalā al-Sarrāj
Amālī al-Maḥāmītī min riwāyat al-Aṣḥabāniyyīn
Hadīth Abī ʿAbd al-ʿUthmān b. Ahmad b. al-Sammāk
Hadīth Abī Jaʿfar b. al-Munādī
Fawāʾid Abī ʿAmr b. Hamdān
al-Jawāḥir wa-l-laʿāli fi al-abdāl wa-l-ʿawāli li-Abī l-Qāsim b. ʿAṣākir
al-Safinah al-Baghdādiyyah
Hadīth Ḥājīb b. Ahmad al-Tūsī
ʿAwālī al-Layth b. Saʿd
Hadīth Abī Muḥammad b. Saʿd
Amālī Abī Muṭīr
Abdāl al-Ḥāfīz al-Ḥīdāyī
Hadīth ʿAbī b. ʿAbd al-Jaʿd
Hadīth Abī l-Hasan ʿAbī b. Ahmad b. ʿUmar al-Ḥaḍmānī
Amālī Abī l-Qāsim ʿAbd al-Malik b. Muḥammad b. Bishrān
al-Thaqafīyyah
Hadīth Abī Jaʿfar Muḥammad b. ʿAbd al-Bakhtārī
Amālī Ibn al-Jarrāb
Hadīth al-Khurāṣānī
Hadīth Ḥanbal b. Iṣḥāq al-Shaybānī
Hadīth Abī Muḥammad ʿAbdullāh b. ʿAbī Al-ʿĀmūsī
Amālī al-Baḥrīndī
Musnad Ahmad b. Manṣūr al-Baghdādī
Hadīth ʿAbī b. ʿAbd al-ʿĀṣīf al-Baghdādī ʿan Abī Ubayd al-Qāsim b. ʿAlī
Ṣallām
Hadīth Abī ʿAbdullāh Muḥammad b. Makbūl
Hadîth Abî l-Hasan ʿAlî b. Muhammad al-Aswârî
Hadîth Muâyyyan
Amâlî Abî l-Hasan ʿAlî b. Yahyâ b. ʿAbdâkîyâb
Fawâ'id Abî Bakr Muhammad b. ʿAbdillâb b. al-Ḥusayn al-Asbahânî
Hadîth Abî Ya‘lâ Ahmâd b. ʿAlî b. al-Muthannâ
Juzʿ Kâkû
Hadîth Abî Nuʿaym
al-Muntakhab min hadîth Abî Kurayb Muhammad b. al-ʿAlî b. Kurayb
Hadîth Abî l-Hasan ʿAlî b. Zayd b. ʿAlî b. Shahrâyûr
ʿAwâlî Abî l-Shaykh al-Asbahânî
ʿAmâlî Abî l-Shaykh al-Asbahânî
Amâlî l-Ustâd Abî ʾṬâbir Muḥammad b. Muḥammad b. Maḥmîsh al-Zîyâdî
al-Abâdîth al-lâlî khulîfa fi-bâ Mâlik fi-l-Muwattâ lî-Abî l-Hasan al-Dâraqûṭî
Hadîth Abî ʿAbd al-Rahmân al-Sulâmî
Arbaʿunâ ḥadîthan min riwâyah Abî l-Fath ʿAbd al-Wâhîb b. Muḥammad b. al-Ḥusayn al-Šâhînî
al-ʿAkkâbûr wa-l-ḥikâyât wa-l-nawâdir min riwâyah Daʿîlaj b. Ahmâd
Hadîth Abî ʿAlî b. al-Šawwâf
ʿAwâlî Karîmah bint ʿAbd al-Wâhîb al-Zubârîyâb
al-Kânjârûdhiyyât
Fawâ'id Zâbir b. Ahmâd al-Sarakhsî
Fawâ'id Sammîyâb
Amâlî Abî Bakr Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Quhârî
Hâl Abî Ahmad al-ʿAskârî lî al-Silâfî
Ḥadîth Abî Muḥammad Ibrâhîm b. ʿAbdillâb b. Muḥammad al-Kâjî
K. al-Fitan of Abî Muḥammad Ibrâhîm b. ʿAbdillâb b. Muḥammad al-Kâjî
K. al-ʿArbaʿin of Ibn Shanbûyâb
Ḥadîth Asmâʾ bint Ahmad b. ʿAbdillâb al-Babûrîyâb
Ḥadîth Muḥammad b. Ḫûdābâb
Ḥadîth Qutayyab b. Saʿîd
Ḥadîth Abû l-Qâsim Alî b. ʿAbd al-Rahmân al-Nayyâbûrî (Ibn ʿUlâayîyîk)
al-Muntaqâ min ʿawalî Ibrâhîm b. ʿAbd al-Rahmân al-Qohârî
Ḥadîth Mâmûn b. Ḫârûn
Ḥadîth Abî Bakr b. al-Muqîrî
Ḥadîth al-Dabb lî-Abî l-Qâsim al-Tâbarînî
Ḥadîth Ahmâd b. ʿAbd al-Ghaffâr b. Ushtâb
The hadiths and narrations of many of the women scholars have been compiled separately. I list below a selection, with the briefest of notes, from the more famous of those compilations, making some effort to pick from different periods:

Musnad ʿĀʾishah. ʿĀʾishah, the wife of the Prophet, salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam, narrated from him a lot of hadiths. In Musnad of Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal, there are 2405 ḥadiths narrated by her. Abū Bakr ibn

\[\text{COLLECTIONS OF THE WOMEN'S NARRATIONS}\]

\[\text{Musnad ʿĀʾishah, ʿĀʾishah, the wife of the Prophet, salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam, narrated from him a lot of hadiths. In Musnad of Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal, there are 2405 ḥadiths narrated by her. Abū Bakr ibn}\]

Abū Dāwūd collected those hadiths of 'Ā'ishah which are narrated by Hishām ibn Urwah from his father from 'Ā'ishah in a juz' called Musnad 'Ā'ishah. The book does not include all hadiths of 'Ā'ishah nor all the narrations of Hishām ibn Urwah from his father from 'Ā'ishah. Only a single manuscript of it, in an unremarkable hand and with some marginal annotations, is known; it is held in al-Maktabah al-Zāhiriyah in Damascus. However, it does record many sana'āt of great scholars like al-Diyārī, al-Maqdisī, Ibn al-Bannā', Shams al-Dīn al-Sakhawī and others. The manuscript has been edited by Abū l-Ghaffār 'Abd al-Haqīṣ Husayn al-Balūshī; it was published in 1405 [1985] by Maktab al-Aqsā from Kuwait.

al-Istāb li-mā istadrakathu 'Ā'ishah 'alā l-ashāb. Besides narrating a lot of hadiths and giving fatwas, ‘Ā’ishah criticized the narrations and opinions of many Companions. Imām Abū Manṣūr ‘Abd al-Muḥsin ibn Muhammad ibn ‘Alī al-Shiḥī al-Baghdādī (d. 489) compiled her critique in a juz’. Ḥāfiz Ibn Ḥajar has mentioned this juz’ and narrated it.1 Uzay Shams obtained the only manuscript of it from Khudā Baksh Library, Patna and edited it; it was published by al-Dār al-Salafiyyah in Bombay in 1416 [1996]. Badr al-Dīn al-Zarkashī (d. 794) included most of it in his al-Ijābah li-irād mā istadrakathu ‘Ā’ishah ‘alā al-ṣaḥāb. This was published in Damascus in 1939, edited by Sa’īd al-Afghānī; a third edition appeared from Beirut in 1400 [1980]. Ḥāfiz al-Suyūṭī (d. 911) summarized al-Zarkashī’s work and named it Ayn al-Ijābah fi istidrāk ‘Ā’ishah ‘alā al-ṣaḥāb. It was published in 1396 [1976] from Azamgarh, India as an appendix to Sīrah ‘Ā’ishah by S. Sulaymān Nadwī. This edition of 1976 unfortunately has many mistakes. I have benefited from all three of these books, added to them and compiled a more comprehensive work under the title al-Istāb li-mā istadrakathu ‘Ā’ishah ‘alā al-ṣaḥāb.

Musnad Fātimah. Ḥāfiz Jalāl al-Dīn al-Suyūṭī collected all hadiths of Fātimah, and those hadiths that refer to her virtues in a juz’ named Musnad Fātimah al-Zabrā’ raḍī Allāhu ‘an-hā wa-mā warada fī faḍli-hā. It has 184 hadiths in all in no particular order, with 28 Prophetic hadiths, and al-Suyūṭī did not write a preface or annotate the work. Juz’ Bībā. This is a juz’ of hadiths related to the great and long-lived shaykhah, Umm al-Faḍl, Umm Izāz Bībā bint ‘Abd al-Ṣamad al-

1 Ibn Ḥajar, al-Muṣjam al-muṣharās, 59.
Harthamiyyah al-Harawiyyah (d. 474). It was published, edited by ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn ʿAbd al-Jabbār al-Fariwāt, by Dār al-Khulāfāʾ li al-Kitāb al-Islāmī, Kuwait in 1406. Its one hundred pages contain 119 hadīths. The editor’s introduction has a biographical account of Bibi, with the names of her teachers and her famous students. It is a very high jurī. Al-Dhāhābī says: ‘She has a jurī which is known by her name.’ Ibn Rushayd al-Sabṭī narrated it with his isnād to her. Ḥāfiz Ibn Hājar read it twice with his shaykh Ibrāhīm ibn ʿAḥmad al-Tanūkhī, with his shaykh ʿAḥmad ibn ʿAbī Bākr ibn ʿAbd al-Hāḍī, and with ʿAbū Hurayrah ibn al-Dhāhābī.
Ju^ Bibâ has always been immensely popular and its teaching attended by large audiences. One reading of this Ju^, with Abû l-Munajjâ `Abdullâh ibn Umar al-Lâtî in al-Jâmi` al-Mu^affarî in Qâsyûn, Damascus on Monday, 24 Shawwal 633, was attended by 338 people.¹

Mashyakhah Shu^dah. This Mashyakhah of Shu^dah bint Abî Naṣr Aḥmad ibn al-Fâraj al-Baghdâdî al-Ibrî (d. 574) was compiled in her lifetime by her student `Abd al-`Azîz ibn Maḥmûd ibn al-Mubârak ibn al-Akhâr (524–611). Most of its 114 narrations are Prophetic hadîths. In this work, Shu^dah has narrated from 19 of her shaykhs. Dr. Rafa`at Fawza` edited it from a MS of 26 folios in the library of Kaprili in Turkey. It was published from Cairo in 1415 [1994]. It is a well-known mashyakhah. Al-Dhahabi says in his account of her: 'She had a mashyakhah which we have learnt.'² Hâfiz Ibn Hajar read it with Ibârahîm al-Tânûkhî, who read it with Abû l-`Abbas al-Hajjâr, Hâfiz Abû l-Hajjâj al-Mîzûzî, `Abd al-Râhîm ibn Mu^ammad ibn al-Fâkhr and Mu^îbîb `Abdullâh ibn Aḥmad ibn al-Mu^îbîb with their isndîds.³

Mashyakhah Khâḍîjah. This Mashyakhah of Khâḍîjah bint al-Qâḍî al-Anjâb Abû l-Makârîm al-Mu`âfîdal ibn `Alî al-Maqdîsî (d. 618) was compiled by Hâfiz Zakî al-Dîn al-Mundhîrî and read to her.⁴

Mashyakhah Karîmâ. This Mashyakhah of the great Syrian shaykhah Umm al-Fâdî Karîmâ bint Abî Muhammad Abû l-Wâhid al-Qurashîyyah al-Zubayrîyyah (d. 641) was compiled by Hâfiz Abû `Abdullâh al-Birzâlî in eight ajâzâ.⁵ Al-Dhahabî studied it.⁶ Karîmâ also has a ju^z² containing her hadîths of high isndîd, which Ibn Hajar studied with Fâtîmah bint Mu^ammad al-Dimashqîyyah.⁷ There is mention in the sources of a third ju^z² containing Aḥâdîth musawâh wa musafa`ât wa muwâfaqât wa ahdâth `awâlî.⁸

Mashyakhah `Ajîbîh. About this Mashyakhah of the great and long-lived shaykhah, Daw` al-Sâbâh `Ajîbah bint Abî Bakr al-Bâqîdîrîyyah (d. 643), al-Dhahabî says: She was unique in the world and her Mashy-

akhabah was in ten ajza\textsuperscript{1}.


Mashyakhah Sayyidah al-Mârâนîyyah. This is the Mashyakhah of Sayyidah bint Músâ ibn 'Urîmân ibn Dirbâs al-Mârâนîyyah (d. 695). Hâfîz Ibn Ḥajar ran the second part of it with Zayn al-Dîn al-Ṭrâqî and Nûr al-Dîn al-Haythâmi.\textsuperscript{3} 'Abd al-Hayy al-Kattânî also narrated it.\textsuperscript{4}

Nudâr bint Abî Ḥâyyân. Nudâr bint Abî Ḥâyyân (d. 730) studied with al-Dîmîyâṭi and a group of the students of al-Zâbîdi, and she got ijâmahs from a group of teachers. She taught and also compiled this collection of her hadîths.

Mashyakhah Wâjihah al-Saḥdîyyah. Hâfîz Ibn Ḥajar says about this Mashyakhah of Wâjihah bint 'Alî ibn Yaḥyyâ ibn Sultân al-Ansâriyyah al-Saḥdîyyah al-Iskandarâniyyah: "Taqî al-Dîn ibn 'Arâm compiled her Mashyakhah. I read part of it with Tâj al-Dîn ibn Músâ, who heard it from her. Ibn Râfî also compiled a mashyakhah for her before that." Hâfîz Ibn Ḥajar read the whole of this Mashyakhah with Muḥammad ibn Aḥmad ibn 'Abd al-Razzâq al-Iskandarâni.\textsuperscript{5} Hâfîz 'Abd al-Hayy al-Kattânî (d. 1382) also narrated it.\textsuperscript{6}

Mashyakhah Zaynab al-Sulamîyyah. This Mashyakhah of Zaynab bint al-Khâṭîb Yaḥyâ ibn Izz al-Dîn 'Abd al-'Azîz ibn 'Abd al-Salâm al-Sulâmî al-Dîmashqîyyah (d. 735) has been extensively narrated by the scholars. Hâfîz Ibn Ḥajar ran it with Abû Bakr ibn Ibrâhîm al-Fârâ'îdirî.\textsuperscript{7}

Mashyakhah Zaynab bint al-Kamâl. Hâfîz 'Abd al-Ḥayy al-Kattânî narrated this Mashyakhah of Zaynab bint al-Kamâl Aḥmad ibn 'Abd...


1 AL-KATTÂNI, Fihris al-fabâris, ii. 653. 2 IBN HAJAR, al-Majma’ al-mu’assas, ii. 347. 3 AL-KATTÂNI, Fihris al-fabâris, ii. 644. 4 Ibid., ii. 460. 5 IBN HAJAR, al-Majma’ al-Mu’assas, i. 237. 6 Ibid., i. 566. 7 Ibid., i. 588. 8 Ibid., ii. 270. 9 Ibid., ii. 347. 10 Ibid., ii. 544. 11 Ibid., ii. 232. 12 Ibid., ii. 322. 13 AL-KATTÂNI, Fihris al-fabâris, ii. 654. 14 IBN HAJAR, al-Mu’jam al-mu’haras, 208. 15 See AL-KATTÂNI, Fihris al-fabâris, ii. 654.

Mu‘jam Maryam al-Adhra‘iyah. This Mu‘jam of Maryam bint ʿAbd al-Raḥmān ibn Ḍaḥmad ibn ʿĪbrāhīm al-Adhra‘iyah (d. 805) was compiled by Ḥāfiz Ibn Hajar in one volume.1

Mashyakhah Hasanah al-Ṭabarīyyah. Ḥāfiz ‘Abd al-Ḥayy al-Kattānī narrated this Mashyakhah of Ḥasnah bint Abī l-Yumn Muḥammad ibn al-Shihāb Aḥmad al-Ṭabarā‘ī al-Makkiyyah (d. 808) with his sanad to Ḥāfiz Ibn Hajar, who narrated it from her.2

Mashyakhah ‘A‘ishah bint Ibn ʿAbd al-Haḍī. ‘Abd al-Ḥayy al-Kattānī has mentioned this Mashyakhah3, and narrated it with his isnāds to Zākariyyā al-Anṣārī, Jalā‘al-Dīn Suyūṭī and al-Kamāl ibn Ḥamzah, all of them from Taqī al-Dīn ibn Fahd, al-Kamāl Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad ibn al-Zayn, both directly from her.4

Mashyakhah Fatimah bint Khalīl. This is the Mashyakhah of ‘Umm al-Ḥasan Fatimah bint Khalīl ibn Ḍaḥmad ibn Muḥammad al-Kinānī (d. 838). Ḥāfiz Ibn Hajar compiled it and joined with the mashyakhah of another of his teachers and called it al-Mashyakhah al-Bāsimah li-l-Qibābī wa Fatimah. This Mashyakhah is mentioned by Ḥāfiz al-Sakhawī,5 al-Najm ibn Fahd6 and others. Ḥāfiz ‘Abd al-Ḥayy al-Kattānī has narrated it with isnād to Ibn Ḥajar, and mentioned that he has a manuscript of half of it, which is a copy of a version corrected by Ḥāfiz al-Sakhawī.7 Dār al-Farfūr in Damascus published it in 1422 [2002] edited by Dr. Muḥammad Muṭṭī8 ʿAbd al-Ḥāfiz from a single copy available in the library of Berlin. That copy, written in Cairo in 865, is in the hand of Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad ibn ‘Abd al-Qādir al-Nabulsī, a student of Ḥāfiz Ibn Ḥajar. In it there are altogether 166

1 ʿIbn ʿHaζar, al-Durar al-kāminah, 88. 2 ʿAl-kattānī, Fihris al-fahāris, ii. 655. 3 ʿIbid., 653. 4 ʿIbid., 864. 5 ʿAl-sakhawī, al-Dawiʿ al-lāmī, xii. 91. 6 ʿIbn ʿFahd, Muʿjam al-shuyūkh, 406. 7 ʿAl-kattānī, Fihris al-fahāris, ii. 635–36.
shaykhs mentioned. Among them 52 are common to both Qibâbi and Fâtimah, 84 Qibâbi's alone and 30 Fâtimah's alone; so all Shaykhs of al-Qibâbi are 136 and all Shaykhs of Fâtimah are 82.\(^1\)

**Mashyakhah 'A'ishah bint al-'Alâ’ al-Hanbali.** This is the Mashyakhah of 'A'ishah bint al-'Alâ’ 'Ali ibn Muhammad al-Hanbali (d. 840). Zayn al-Dîn Riḍwân compiled a *juz*, starting with *al-Musalsal bi-l-awwaliyyâh*, of her higher hadiths in which the number of narrators between herself and the Prophet is nine or ten.\(^2\) Najm al-Dîn ibn Fahd says: ‘Shaykh Riḍwân compiled forty of her hadiths which she narrated.’\(^3\)

**Mashyakhah Zaynab bint al-YafiH.** This Mashyakhah of Zaynab bint 'Abdillâh ibn 'Abd Allâh al-Yafi (d. 846) was compiled by Najm al-Dîn ibn Fahd. Al-Kattâni referred to it by the title *al-Yawq al-Hadhistiyyâh*, and narrated it through his isnâd to Ibn Tulûn, who narrated it from Muhammad ibn Abî l-Sîdâq, who narrated it from her.\(^4\) Najm al-Dîn ibn Fahd also compiled her higher hadiths under the explanatory title, *Aḥâdith tusâ‘îyyât al-insâd wa ushâriyyât al-insâd*.\(^5\) Al-Kattâni has narrated it with his isnâd to Abî l-Baqâ Muhammad ibn al-Imâd al-Umari, who narrated it from Ibn Fahd, who narrated it from Zaynab herself.\(^6\)

**Mashyakhah Asmâ’ al-Mahraniyyâh.** This is the Mashyakhah of Asmâ’ bint ‘Abdillâh ibn Muhammad al-Mahraniyyâh al-Dimashqiyyâh (d. 867). It was compiled by Shihâb al-Dîn Abîn Muhammad al-Lâbûdi al-Dimashqi.\(^7\) Najm al-Dîn ibn Fahd has mentioned the work by a different title, *al-Fath al-asmd al-rabbâni fi Mashyakhah Asmâ’ bint al-Mahraniyyâh*.\(^8\) Hâfiz Abî al-Ḥâyy al-Kattâni narrated it with his isnâd to Shams al-Dîn ibn Tulûn, who narrated it from Yûsuf ibn Hasan ibn Abî al-Ḥâdî, who narrated from Asmâ’ herself.\(^9\)

**al-Arba’în of Umm Kirâm Uns bint ‘Abd al-Karîm.** This is the collection of Umm al-Karîm ibn Ahmad al-Lakhamî, the wife (d. 867) of Hâfiz Ibn Hajîr, compiled by Hâfiz al-Sakhawî, who read it to her.\(^10\)

---

Mashyakhah Zāhidah bint al-Zāhiri. This is the Mashyakhah of Zāhidah bint Muḥammad ibn ‘Abdillāh al-Zāhiri, compiled by al-Muqāṭilī. She heard ḥadīth from Ibrāhīm ibn Khalīl, and got ġāzabs from Ibn al-Junayzī, Ibn al-Ḥubāb and others.

Ḥumaydah’s ḥadīth writings. Ḥumaydah bint Muḥammad Sharīf ibn Shams al-Dīn al-Asbahāniyyah (d. 1087) became known for her ḥadīth writings: Among those writings are her marginal notes on al-Istibsdr of Shaykh al-Tūsī: These notes were well received by scholars and they referred to them. She also compiled a book on the narrators of ḥadīth known by the title Rijdl Ḥumaydah.3

Khunāthah’s Notes. Khunāthah bint Bakkār ibn ‘Alī al-Maṭāfiri (d. 1159) wrote marginal notes on al-Isabah fi tamyiz al-ṣahabah of Ibn Ḥajar.4

Mashyakhah al-Sitt Fāṭimah. The full title of this Mashyakhah is al-Fadāris al-qāṭimah fi asānīd al-Sitt Fāṭimah. Shaykh Muḥammad Yāsīn al-Ḥakim (d. 1410) narrated it from Muḥammad ibn Arshad ibn Saʿd, who narrated it from Sitt Fāṭimah herself.5

HIGHER ISNĀD THROUGH WOMEN TEACHERS

Ḥadīth scholars did not distinguish between men and women teachers as being more or less worthy for being men or women. They paid the same attention to preserving accurately the wording of ḥadīths narrated by women as to those narrated by men. In the later period interest in seeking out women scholars is a part of the effort to get higher isnāds. If a woman shaykhah outlived all the men in her generation, she would attract a lot of students, who would come to study with her in order to make their isnād higher. Seeking higher isnād is a well-established tradition among the people of ḥadīth. Al-Ḥakīm cites examples of the Companions travelling for higher isnāds, and he calls doing so a sunnah.5

---

An isnād's being high is of three kinds. Firstly, assuming the isnād is sound (meaning each link is authenticated and the links unbroken), it is a measure of proximity to the Prophet, salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam. All the hadiths in Sahih al-Bukhari are sahih (sound). Between al-Bukhari and the Prophet there are usually five or six people, sometimes more, sometimes fewer. However, there are 22 hadiths in the book where there are only three people between al-Bukhari and the Prophet. These are the highest isnāds in the Sahih. One of them is: Makkī ibn Ibrāhīm ⇔ Yazīd ibn Abī Ubayd ⇔ Salamah ibn al-Akwa. In the later centuries, there are many hadiths which the scholars narrate through women teachers because doing so shortens the isnād. For example, the tenth-century scholar Abū ʾl-Fath al-Iskandari, narrated the Prophetic hadith 'None from those who pledged allegiance under the tree will enter the Fire' through the two isnāds below:


ʿAʾishah bint ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥāḍī was the last surviving student of al-Ḥajjār; accordingly the isnād through her is a degree higher for Abū ʾl-Fath al-Iskandari than the other.

Secondly, there is highness of isnād indicating proximity to one of those accepted by the ummah as an imām (one to be followed) in the field. In our time, if scholars narrate the Sahih of al-Bukhari through ʿAʾishah al-Maqdisiyyah (d. 816), then between them and Imām al-Bukhari there will be one less narrator than through any other isnād. Similarly, if scholars narrate a hadith from Imām al-Ṭabarānī through Fātimah al-Jūzdāniyyah (d. 525),
there will be at least one narrator less than through any other isnad. Her isnad for the ḥadiths of Imām al-Ṭabarānī is the highest in the world.

Thirdly, there is highness of isnad for ḥadiths recorded in different compilations, such as the Six Books and other famous works. Thus a particular ḥadith through Imām al-Bukhārī is not necessarily narrated by him with the highest isnad possible. This comparative highness is divided further into sub-kinds, details of which can be found in the standard works of uṣūl al-ḥadīth. Here, a single illustrative example must suffice. Ḥāfīz Abū l- Faḍl al-ʻIrāqī (d. 805) narrates a ḥadīth with three isnads, one through al-Bukhārī, one through Muslim, and this one:


The third one, with the two women narrators in it, is, al-ʻIrāqī says, one degree higher compared to the one through al-Bukhārī, and two degrees higher compared to the one through Muslim.¹

Chapter 8

Women and ḥadīth critique

In the foregoing I have demonstrated that the muḥaddithāt were much sought after for their knowledge and piety. Here I outline some formal aspects of evaluation of women narrators within the discipline of jarḥ (invalidating) and taʿdīl (validating) the competence of an individuals to transmit reports or testimony. After that, I present what is known with certainty about the women’s contribution to ḥadīth critique.

EVALUATION OF NARRATORS

The duty to assay or evaluate narrators is founded primarily on God’s command (al-Ḥujurāt, 49. 6): O believers, if an evil-doer (fāsiq) comes to you with news, then verify it (fa-tabayyānū) lest you injure a people in ignorance. However, in the very same sūrah, God forbids excessive suspiciousness (kathīran min al-ʿann) and He describes backbiting (criticizing people behind their backs) in the strongest terms as abhorrent as would be eating a human corpse. (al-Ḥujurāt, 49. 12.)

Muḥammad ibn Ṣīrīn, the great scholar among the Successors of the Companions, said: ‘The knowledge is religion, so be careful about those from whom you are taking your religion.’¹ Ḥāfīẓ al-Nawawī said: ‘Jarḥ and taʿdīl are made lawful for the protection of the religion.’² Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī has discussed the controversy at some length:

Some people [...] have criticized the commenting by the experts among our imāms and the people of knowledge from our ancestors

¹MUSLIM, Sahīh, Muqaddimah. ²AL-NAWAWĪ, al-Taqrib (with commentary al-Tadrib), ii. 298.
that so-and-so narrator is weak, and that so-and-so is not reliable, and whatever is similar to that, and they consider that as backbiting those about whom these comments are made if that fault [really] is found in them, and as slander if that fault is not found in them. Their ḥadīth [that they base this opinion on] is the ḥadīth of Abū Hurayrah that the Messenger of God – ṣalla l-lābu ʿalay-bi wa sallam – was asked: What is backbiting? He said: To mention about your brother what he dislikes. The person asked: What if what I say [really] is in my brother? The Prophet – ṣalla l-lābu ʿalay-bi wa sallam – said: If what you say is in your brother, then you have backbited him, and if it is not in him, then you have slandered him. What they say is not valid: for the people of knowledge are unanimous that a report should not be accepted except from an intelligent, truthful person who can be trusted in what he says. In that there is evidence of permissibility of jarḥ of the one who is not truthful in his narration. Also the summāb of the Prophet – ṣalla l-lābu ʿalay-bi wa sallam – has come clearly attesting to what we have stated, and opposing the opinion of these who differ from us.¹

Al-Khaṭīb then cites the ḥadīth of the woman who came to the Messenger to consult him about two men who had proposed marriage to her.

She said: Muʿāwiyyah ibn Abī Sufyān and Abū Jahm have proposed to me. The Messenger of God – ṣalla l-lābu ʿalay-bi wa sallam – said: As for Abū Jahm, he never takes his stick from his neck, and as for Muʿāwiyyah, he is a poor one and has no wealth. Marry Usāmah ibn Zayd.' In this ḥadīth there is permissibility of jarḥ of the weak for a good cause. [...] ²

The backbiting that is forbidden is that where one mentions the faults of his brother in order to lower him and to humiliate him.

From the earliest period, a group of Companions, their Successors and those after them commented on the qualities of the narrators of ḥadīth. Shuʿbah, known as ‘the commander of the faithful’ in ḥadīth, was the first to develop the practice as a distinct discipline. Yahyā ibn Saʿīd al-Qattān and others got this knowledge from him, and from Yahyā, it came to Yahyā ibn

¹ AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, al-Kifāyah, 38. ²Ibid., 39–40.
Maʾin, ʿAli ibn al-Madīnī and Aḥmad ibn Ḥanbal. From them it came to al-Bukhārī, Abū Zurʿah al-Rāzī, Abū Ḥātim al-Rāzī and Muslim, and so on. Abū Bakr ibn Kallād said to Yahyā ibn Saʿīd al-Qaṭṭān: ‘Don’t you fear that these people whose hadith you have left will be claimants against you before God? Yahyā said: ‘If they are claimants against me, it is better than the Messenger of God — ʿalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam — being a claimant against me, saying: Why did you not push away lying from my ḥadīth?’

On balance, the need to prevent inaccuracies and fabrications from entering knowledge of the Sunnah prevailed over the unwillingness to say about someone what could hurt their feelings or their reputation. It suffices for our purpose here to summarize Ibn Ḥajar’s classification of narrators into twelve ‘grades’ – six positive, six negative – which has been widely accepted by the community:

I. The Companions, who are accepted as narrators on the authority of the Qurʾān’s praising their quality as believers.

II. The narrators who have been consistently described as awthaq al-nās term ‘the most reliable of people’ or thiqab thiqab ‘reliable reliable’ or with terms meaning ‘reliable’ and ‘expert’ (ḥāfiz).

III. The narrators who have been described at least once with words of high praise like thiqab or mutqin (‘accurate’) or thabt (‘firm’) or ṣadūq (‘true’).

IV. The narrators whose quality has been indicated by saying of them, ṣadīq (‘very truthful’) or lā baʾsa bi-hi (‘no harm in [taking from] him’).

V. The narrators whose quality is marginally less than IV, described as ṣadīq sayyi ḥifẓ (‘very truthful with sound memory’).

VI. The narrators who narrate few ḥadīths, and no reason is known for turning away from those ḥadīths, and are described as maqbūl (‘accepted’).

VII. The narrators from whom more than one person has narrated, but whose reliability is not explicitly confirmed, described as mastūr (‘hidden’), or majhūl al-hāl (‘whose condition is unknown’).

---

1 AL-SUYÚṬĪ, Tadrīb al-rāwī, ii. 299.
VIII. The narrators whose reliability is not affirmed by one whose affirmation matters, and who have pointed to as da'if (‘weak’).

IX. The narrators from whom only one person has narrated, and whose reliability has not been affirmed at all; described as majhūl (‘unknown’).

X. The narrators whose reliability is not affirmed at all, and about whom something negative is known; described as matrik (‘left’) or sāqi’t (‘fallen’) or wāḥī al-ḥadīth (‘weak in ḥadīth’).

XI. Narrators who have been accused of lying.

XII. Narrators about whom lying or fabricating is established, either by their confession or otherwise (mutahanbīl kadhībī).

Ta’dīl of women narrators

The expert assayers of ḥadīth have placed women narrators in all six positive grades, starting with the highest degree of reliability, namely the Companions, among them the wives and daughters of the Prophet. Several women are among those of the next rank (II), for example the great jurist tābi‘īyyah ‘Amrah bint ‘Abd al-Rahmān. About her, al-Dhahabi said: ‘She was a scholar, jurist, proof, and holder of abundance of knowledge’; Yaḥyā ibn Ma‘īn said: ‘reliable and proof’. Another example is A‘ishah bint Ṭalḥah, about whom Yaḥyā ibn Ma‘īn said: ‘reliable and proof’. And there are many others of this rank from the early and the later generations.


---

1 IBN HAJAR, Taqrīb al-tabdhīb, Muqaddimah. 2 AL-DHAHABI, Siyar a’lām al-nubalā’, iv. 508. 3 AL-MIZZI, Tabdhīb al-kamāl, xxxv. 152. 4 IBN ‘ASĀKIR, Ta’rīkh Madīnat Dimashq, Tarājim al-nisa’, 210. 5 AL-Ijlī, Ta’rīkh al-thiqāt, 523. 6 Ibid., 523. 7 Ibid., 520. 8 Ibid., 519. 9 Ibid., 524.
Among those women narrators ranked by most experts as IV, V, and VI are: Umaynah bint Anas ibn Mālik, Ḥabībah bint Maysarah ibn Abī Khuthaym, Ḥasnah bint Muʿāwiyyah ibn Sulaymān al-Ṣārāmiyyah, Khayrah, the mother of al-Ḥasan al- Başrī, and many others.

Jarḥ of women narrators

Grades VII—XII are grades of negative valuation or jarḥ. The least of those (VII) includes those whose quality as narrators is not known. Among the examples of this rank is Bahīyah bint Abī Waqqās. Al-Ḵaṭṭīb narrates from Mālik: 'I asked her about some hadiths; then I did not like to take anything from her because of her weakness.' According to the hadith experts, this narration from Mālik must be wrong because Mālik has himself narrated from her — in his Muwaṭṭā, as Ḥāfīz Abū Zur‘ah al-Īraqī pointed out. Ibn Ḥibbān has confirmed her reliability and al-Bukhārī has narrated her hadith. Al-imeInterval says about her: 'She is a reliable ṭābiʿiyyah.' Al-Ṣafādatī said: 'She is among the reliable ones.'

Among the women narrators at the rank indicated by the epithet ‘unknown’ (IX), is Unaysah. Ṣafwān ibn Sulaymān narrated from her and she narrated from Umm Saʿīd bint Murrah al-Fiḥī. Al-Bukhārī has quoted her hadith in al-Adab al-mufrad. Ibn Ḥajar said about her: 'She is not known.' Bunānah bint Yazīd al-ʿAbshāmiyyah who narrated from ʿAʾishah and ʿĀşim al-Ahwāl narrated from her. Ḥāfīz says about her: 'She is not not

---

known.\textsuperscript{1} Again, some were put in this category wrongly, and the mistake corrected by later scholars. An example is al-‘Āliyah bint Ayfā, the wife of Abū Ishāq al-Ṣabrī and the mother of Yūnus ibn Abī Ishāq. About her, al-Dāraqūṭnī said: ‘She is obscure’;\textsuperscript{2} Ibn Ḥazm said: ‘Nobody knows who she is’;\textsuperscript{3} Ibn ‘Abd al-Barr said: ‘She is obscure.’ However, Ibn Ḥibbān named her among the ‘reliable’ tābi‘īyyāt.\textsuperscript{4} Ibn al-Jawzī said: They say: al-‘Āliyah is an obscure woman, so her report cannot be accepted. We say: rather, she is a woman of great position, well-known.\textsuperscript{5} Ibn al-Turkmānī (d. 750) says: al-‘Āliyah is well-known, her husband and her son have both narrated from her and both are expert in ḥadīth. Her ḥadīth is accepted by al-Thawrī, al-Awzā‘ī, Abū Ḥanīfah, Mālik and Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal.\textsuperscript{6}

An example of the rank of those narrators whose ḥadīths are ‘left’ (X) is Ḥakkāmah bint ʿUthmān ibn Dīnār. Ibn Ḥibbān, al-ʿUqaylī, and al-Dhahabī have criticized her ḥadīth.\textsuperscript{7}

As for the two lowest ranks (XI, XII), of narrators accused of fabricating ḥadīth, or whose fabrication is known, there is not a single woman among them. Al-Dhahabī says: ‘I did not know among the women anyone who has been accused [of lying] or whose ḥadīth has been left [for that]’.\textsuperscript{8}

**EVALUATION OF WOMEN’S ḤADĪTHS**

Women’s ḥadīths are described by the experts according to the same categories as men’s, as ṣaḥīḥ (sound), hasan (good) and daʿīf (weak), although they are preferred over the men’s in that women are not known to have narrated any fabricated ḥadīths.

There are a great number of ḥadīths narrated by women alone; the traditionists have accepted them and jurists have acted upon them. Examples were given earlier. Here is another

\textsuperscript{1}Ibid., 744. \textsuperscript{2}AL-DĀRAQŪṬNĪ, Sunan, iii. 51. \textsuperscript{3}IBN ḤAZM, al-Muhallā, i. 240. \textsuperscript{4}IBN ʿABD AL-BARR, al-Tambūd, xviii. 20. \textsuperscript{5}IBN ḤIBBĀN, K. al-Thiqāt. v. 289. \textsuperscript{6}IBN JAWZĪ al-Tahqīq, ii. 184. \textsuperscript{7}IBN AL-TURKMĀNĪ, al-Jawhar al-naqī, v. 330. \textsuperscript{8}AL-DHAHABI, al-Muḥtbī fi al-ʿawāfā, ii. 425. \textsuperscript{9}AL-DHAHABI, Mizan al-ʾiʿtīdāl, vii. 465.
example: al-Ḥākim narrated from ʻĀ'ishah that the Messenger of God – *salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* – called on her and she had a curtain [hanging] which had some pictures [on it]. The colour of his face changed. Then he took the curtain and tore it with his hand and then said: The worst people being punished on the Day of Resurrection are those who copy the creation of God.’ Al-Ḥākim said: ‘This is a *ṣaḥīh sunnah.*’

The experts have, in many cases, preferred hadiths narrated by women over those narrated by men, because the former have stronger *ismāds* and are further from containing mistakes. Al-Ḥākim narrated from Anas ibn Mālik ‘that the Messenger of God – *salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* – was riding a horse, fell from it and his right side was injured. Then he led one of the prayers while sitting and we also prayed behind him sitting. After he finished the prayer, he said: The imām is made to be followed; when he prays standing then pray standing, when he bows, then bow, and when he rises then rise [...] and when he prays sitting then pray together sitting.’

However, ʻĀ'ishah narrated that the Messenger of God in his last illness prayed sitting and Abū Bakr followed him standing. Al-Ḥākim confirms that the ḥadīth experts have preferred ʻĀ'ishah’s narration over that of Anas because ʻĀ'ishah’s has the support of other narrators.

Scholars traced some discrepancies or contradictions found with some narrations by women not to the women who originally narrated them but to later narrators. There are many examples of that; here is one:

Wahb ibn Jarīr narrated from Shu‘bah, from al-Ḥakam, from Ibrāhīm, from al-Aswad, from ʻĀ'ishah that she said: ‘When the Messenger of God – *salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* – was in [a state of] major ritual impurity, and he had to eat or sleep, he would do ablution (*wudū*).’ This ḥadīth is opposed by another ḥadīth narrated by Abū ʻĀshim from Sufyān al-Thawrī, from Abū Ishāq, from al-Aswad, from ʻĀ'ishah that she said: ‘The

---

1 AL-ḤĀKIM, *Ma‘rifah 'ulūm al-hadīth*, 160. 2 Ibid., 156. 3 Ibid., 156–57. 4 Ibid., 155.
Messenger of God — ُسَلَّمَهُ ﷺ — would sleep while in [a state of] major impurity without touching any water.’

Al-Hâkim says after looking through different isnâds for these ḥadîths: ‘All these isnâds are sound, and the two reports oppose each other. The reports of the people of Madinanah and Kufah agree on ablution, and the reports through Abû Ishâq oppose them.’ So this mistake in ‘Ā’ishah’s ḥadîth is not from her; rather it is from some later narrators.

**EVALUATION OF NARRATORS BY WOMEN**

Women also made their contribution to the evaluation of ḥadîths and critique of narrators. What has been narrated from them in this regard is little, but it is significant that the experts of ḥadîth and fiqh have accepted it as valid. Before giving some examples, I will discuss the lawfulness of women doing taʿdîl and jarh.

*Women’s role in taʿdîl and jarh*

Most scholars hold that taʿdîl and jarh by women is permissible. The reasoning of those opposed to this view is that women do not have enough information about people to pass judgement. However, this argument is useless, for if there not enough information to base taʿdîl and jarh on, then it is disallowed any-way, whether done by a man or woman. Imâm al-Ghazâlî affirms in al-Mustasfâ the permissibility of women’s taʿdîl and jarh, and he compares it with their narration of ḥadîth. Imâm al-Nawawî also affirms it. Qâdî Abû ʿAlî al-Walîd al-Bâjî (d. 474) says that ‘tajrîb and taʿdîl of narrators of ḥadîth by women is valid.’ The people of ḥadîth argue for this from the incident of the slander against ʿĀ’ishah when the Prophet called on the maidservant Barîrah to inform him about her and took account of what she told him. Qâdî Abû Bakr Muḥammad ibn al-Ṭayîb says: ‘If it is
said: Do you hold it obligatory to accept taḍil by the woman who knows what taḍil and jarh mean? The answer is: Yes. There is nothing that prevents from accepting that, neither any consensus nor anything else. Had there been any text or consensus then we would not have allowed it [...].

Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī says: 'When it is affirmed that the report of the righteous woman is accepted, and that is the consensus of the early generation, then it is also obligatory that the taḍil of the narrators by women should be accepted, so the tażkiyah by women, which means reporting the quality of the reporter and witness, will be – as regards necessitating action upon it – the same as the report by women.'

Examples of taḍil and jarh by women

‘Amrah bint ʿAbd al-Raḥmān narrates that it was reported to ʿAʾishah that ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar says: 'The deceased person is punished for the wailing of the living over him.' ʿAʾishah said: 'May God forgive Abū ʿAbd al-Raḥmān [the kunyah of ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar]; he did not lie but he forgot or made a mistake. The true story is that the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – passed by a deceased Jewish woman and said: They are wailing over her and she is being punished in her grave.' It is clear that ʿAʾishah has in this instance questioned Ibn ʿUmar's preserving of knowledge (dabt).

Another example of that is when it was reported to ʿAʾishah that Abū Hurayrah said: 'The Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: Shuʾm [ill-omen] is in three things, in the house, the woman and the horse.' ʿAʾishah said: 'Abū Hurayrah did not preserve [the whole of the matter]. He entered while the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – was saying: May God fight the Jews [for] they say there is shuʾm in

---

1 AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDĪ, al-Kifāyah, 98. 2 Ibid. 3 AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Sahīh, Jannāʾīz ʿabī al-nabi ʿallah ʿalay-hi wa sallam yaʿadhhabu al-mayyit bi baʿd bukāʾ ʿabl-bi ʿalay-h; MUSLIM, Sahīh, Jannāʾīz ʿabī al-mayyit yaʿadhhabu bi bukāʾ ʿabl-bi ʿalay-h.
three things, the house, the woman, and the horse. Abū Hurayrah heard the end of the ḥadīth and did not hear the beginning of the ḥadīth.1

Yālā al-Taymī narrated: ‘I entered Makkah three days after ʿAbdullāh ibn al-Zubayr was killed, while his body was hanging on the cross. His mother came. She was a tall, blind lady. She said to Ḥajjāj [wanting her son’s body taken down]: Has the time not come for this rider to dismount? He said: The hypocrite? She said: By God, he was not a hypocrite. Rather he was a sawwām [one who fasts much], a qaṭṭāwām [one who stands much in prayer, and] an obedient [one]. He said: Go back, old woman! You have lost sense because of old age. She said: No, by God, I have not lost my sense. For I heard the Messenger of God – ṣallā l-lāhu ʿalayhī wa sallam – say: In the tribe of Thaqīf there will be a liar and a destroyer. As for the liar, we have seen him – she meant Mukhtar – and as for the destroyer, that is you.’

Ibn ʿAmmār narrated that Wākī was asked about Umm Dāwūd al-Wābishiyyah. He said: ‘She was a woman with an intelligent heart.’ And Yahyā ibn Saʿīd was asked about her; he said: ‘A man asked her about Shurayḥ. She said: He was like your mother.’ In this report, Yahyā ibn Saʿīd, one of the imāms of ḥadīth, is quoting Umm Dāwūd al-Wābishiyyah about a narrator (Shurayḥ). Shuʿbah narrates that his mother asked Hishām ibn ʿAlī: ‘Who does Muḥammad ibn Ṣūrīn narrate from? He said: From Abū Hurayrah and Ibn ʿUmar. Then she said: Ibn Ṣūrīn did hear ḥadīth from them.’

WOMEN’S ROLE IN ḤADĪTH CRITIQUE

The methodology of hadīth critique reached full development in the second–third century. Most of its principles relate to the

---

critical study of isnāds, a sophisticated and difficult discipline entailing cross-checking the narrators in order to verify who met and studied what with whom, when and where. A part of that effort of critique was concerned with verifying the actual text of the hadith, alongside the labour of deriving instruction or guidance from it. Among the Companions, Ā’ishah is a famous practitioner of this art. While no formal or systematic statement of key principles of critique is attributed to Ā’ishah, it is quite clear that those principles derive from her exemplary practice. Six are illustrated below:

**Checking the hadith against the Qurʾān**

Ā’ishah consistently applied the principle, later formulated and agreed upon by all jurists and traditionist, that if a hadith is contradicted by a Qurʾānic verse, and there is no way of reconciling them, then the hadith will be ‘left’. For example, ‘Abdullah ibn ‘Abbās used to say: ‘The Prophet — salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam — saw [i.e. actually set eyes on] his Lord twice.’ Masrūq says that he asked Ā’ishah:

O umm al-mu’minin, did Muhammad see his Lord?

She said: What you have said has made my hair stand on end for fear! Where are you from [i.e. where is your grasp of] three things! Whoever tells you that, he is a liar. Whoever tells [you] that Muhammad saw his Lord, he is a liar. Then she recited [al-An’ām, 6. 104]: No seeing [faculties] can encompass Him, and He encompasses all seeing [faculties]. And [al-Shūrā, 42. 51]: It is not for any human that God should speak to him unless by revelation or from behind a veil. Whoever tells you that he knew what is in [store for] tomorrow, he has lied. Then she recited [Luqman, 31. 34]: No soul knows what it will earn tomorrow. And whoever tells you that he concealed something, he has lied. Then she recited [al-Mā‘idah, 5. 67]: O Messenger, proclaim that which has been sent down to you from your Lord. Rather, he saw [the angel of the Revelation] Jibrīl in his form twice.1

‘Urwah ibn al-Zubayr narrated from ‘Abdullāh ibn Umar that he said: ‘The Prophet — salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam — stood

---

1 AL-BUKHĀRĪ, Ṣaḥīḥ, Tafsīr, bāb tafsīr sūrat al-Najm.
up on the qalîb of Badr [the ditch in which the unbelievers were buried] and said [to the dead]: Have you found there what your Lord had promised? Then he said: They are hearing what I am saying to them.' When this ḥadîth was mentioned to ʿĀʾishah, she said: ‘Rather, the Prophet – salla l-lâhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – said: They know that what I am saying is true. Then she recited [al-Naml, 27. 80]: Indeed you cannot make the dead hear.1

Checking the ḥadîth against another, stronger ḥadîth

Another key principle derived from the practice of ʿĀʾishah is that if a ḥadîth goes against one stronger and more firmly established than it, then the weaker ḥadîth will be ‘left’, not acted upon. Ubayd ibn Rifaʿah al-ʾAnṣârî says:

We were in an assembly where Zayd ibn Thâbit also was. Then [the people there] discussed the bath after [sexual] emission. [Zayd ibn Thâbit] said: If someone has intercourse and did not ejaculate, he has only to wash his private parts and do ablution like the ablution for the prayer. Somebody from that assembly stood up and came to ʿUmar and told him that. ʿUmar said to the man: Go yourself and bring him to me, so that you can be witness against him. The man went and brought him. There with ʿUmar were sitting some Companions of the Messenger of God – salla l-lâhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – among them, ʿAlî ibn Abî ʿAblî and Muʿâdh ibn Jabal. ʿUmar said to Zayd [ibn Thâbit]: O enemy of yourself, do you give a fatwa like that? Zayd said: By God, I have not invented it. Rather, I have heard it from my uncles like Rifaʿah ibn Râfiʿ and Abû Ayyûb al-ʾAnṣârî. Then ʿUmar asked those Companions who were there with him and said to them: What do you say? They differed. ʿUmar said: O slaves of God, you differ, while you are the elect of those who took part in [the battle of] Badr! Then ʿAlî said to him: Send someone to the wives of the Prophet – salla l-lâhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – for they will be aware of there being something like that. ʿUmar sent to Ḥafṣah and asked her. She said: I have no knowledge of that. They sent someone to ʿĀʾishah. She said: When the circumcised part has passed the other circumcised part, then the bath is obligatory. Then ʿUmar said: If I [come to] know

1AL-BUKHÂRÎ, Ṣâhib, Maghârî, bâb qatîl Abî Jahl.
anyone doing that and [after so doing] he does not have a bath, I will give him a lesson."¹

Checking the hadith against a sunnah of the Prophet

Sālim narrates from his father ‘Abdūllāh ibn Umar that he said: I heard ‘Umar say: ‘When [in the ḥajj] you have done the stoning [and sacrificed] and shaved, then everything becomes permissible for you except women and perfume.’ Sālim continues: ‘Ā’ishah said: Everything except women. I put perfume on the Messenger on that occasion’. Then Sālim comments: ‘The sunnah of God’s Messenger – ṣalla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – is more worthy to be followed.’²

Abū Bakr ibn ‘Abd al-Rahmān said: ‘I heard Abū Hurayrah giving a sermon and he said in his sermon: Whoever has got up at the time of dawn in the state of major impurity, then he should not fast. I [Abū Bakr ibn ‘Abd al-Rahmān] mentioned that to ‘Abd al-Rahmān ibn al-Hārith, who mentioned it to his father; he did not accept it. Then I and ‘Abd al-Rahmān went and called upon Ā’ishah and Umm Salamah and we asked about that. Ā’ishah said the Prophet – ṣalla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – used to get up in the morning in the state of major impurity and he used to fast.’³

Qāsim ibn Muḥammad narrates that Ā’ishah was informed that Abū Hurayrah was saying: ‘The passing of a woman in front of person praying invalidates the prayer.’ She said: ‘The Messenger of God – ṣalla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – would pray, and my leg would be in front of him, then he would turn it away and I would draw it back.’⁴

---

Checking the hadith in the light of its occasion (sabab)

‘Urwah ibn al-Zubayr narrates that it came to the knowledge of Ḥaytham al-Anṣāmī that Abū Hurayrah was saying: ‘The Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – said: Being content with a whip in the path of God, is better to me than freeing an illegitimate child. And that the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – said: The illegitimate child is the worst of the three [father, mother, child]; and the dead person is punished for the wailing of the living.’ Ḥaytham al-Anṣāmī says:

God have mercy on Abū Hurayrah, he did not listen properly, so he did not answer properly. As for his saying, ‘Being content with a whip in the path of God is better to me than freeing an illegitimate child’: Now, when the verse [al-Balad, 90. 11-13] was revealed But he has not attempted the steep ascent. And what will make you know what the steep ascent is? It is the freeing of a neck [from the yoke of slavery], it was said to him: O Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam. We do not have anything to free, unless it be that some of us have slave-girls who serve us and work for us [and] we could ask them to do adultery and then have some children whom we could free. Then the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam: Being content with a whip in the path of God is better to me than commanding adultery and then freeing an illegitimate child. [Then] as for his saying that ‘an illegitimate child is worst of the three’, the ḥadīth was not like that. A hypocrite used to cause hurt to the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – so he said: Who will defend me from him? Someone said: O Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – besides that [he does as you say] he is an illegitimate one. Then he said: He is the worst of the three, and God says [al-Anṣāmī, 6. 164]: And no bearer of burden bears the burden of another. [Then] as for his saying that the deceased is punished for the wailing of the living, so the ḥadīth is not like that. Rather, the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – passed by a Jew who had died and the people of his family were wailing over him. Then he said: They are crying over him and he is being punished. God says [al-Baqarah, 2. 286]: God does not burden a self beyond its capacity.

1 Al-Ḥākim, al-Mustadrak, ii. 234.
Checking a hadith against the difficulty of acting upon it

‘Ubayd ibn ‘Umayr narrates that it came to the knowledge of ‘A‘ishah that ‘Abdullāh ibn ‘Amr was commanding women, when they bathed, to unravel their plaits. She said: ‘Alas! why does he not command them to shave their heads?’

Yahyā ibn ‘Abd al-Rahmān ibn Ḥātib narrates from Abū Hurayrah that he said: ‘Whoever washes a deceased, he should bathe, and whoever carries [the body] should do ablution.’ When it came to the knowledge of ‘A‘ishah, she said: ‘Are the dead Muslims impure? What harm is there in carrying wood?’

Checking a hadith for misconstruction of its meaning

Abū Salama narrates that when death approached Abū Sa‘īd al-Khudrī, he called for new clothes and put them on. In doing so he was acting on what he remembered the Prophet as saying: ‘I heard the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – say: The dead person will be raised in those clothes in which he dies.’ When this came to the attention of ‘A‘ishah, she criticized it and said: ‘God have mercy on AbūSa‘īd! The Prophet – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – meant the [garment of] actions on which a man dies. For the Prophet – salla l-lāhu ‘alay-hi wa sallam – said: People will be resurrected, barefoot, naked, uncircumcised.’

---

At no time in Islamic history including the present, and in no part of the Islamic world, past or present, has study of ḥadīth been considered among Muslims themselves as either redundant or obsolete. To the contrary, the relevance and utility of ḥadīth for teaching the believers how to embody the guidance of Islam in their transactions with God and with each other have always been securely fixed at the deepest level of their commitment as believers. That said, active engagement in the study and teaching of ḥadīth has varied in scope and volume in different times and places. In particular, the numbers of women engaged in the receiving and diffusing of ḥadīth, though not localized to a particular period or region, has varied markedly — at least if judged by the material that I have compiled on the muḥaddithāt. Interestingly, the change by period and region in the numbers of men engaged in ḥadīth study does mostly, but does not always, correspond to the change in the numbers of women.

Variation in the quality or level of attention that a particular body of knowledge receives is normal; to some degree it can be observed in all branches of knowledge, all arts and crafts and patterns of industry and commerce, and in every civilization. It is a function of how, in a particular setting, interest in a body of knowledge is motivated, how costs and rewards for engaging with it are perceived, where it fits within broader conceptions of the purposes that education is supposed to serve in the community providing it. I try in this chapter to give a sense of the general outline of when and where ḥadīth study and teaching among the women intensified, declined, revived. The outline is what the material, in gross qualitative terms, suggests to me at this very early stage of studying the material. I offer only very
tentative explanations for the bigger shifts recorded. It will not be possible to offer more secure explanations until the biographical accounts and mentions of women scholars and students can be analysed systematically, and then set alongside relevant information about the socio-economic and legal and political conditions in which the work with hadith was done.

The divisions by region are self-explanatory. As for time periods, the material seems to me to fall into four main phases:

1st–2nd c. AH. In this period women narrators of hadith are both many and conspicuous. The hadiths of women Companions and Successors are widely circulated, and recorded in the precursors of the Six Books and other major collections.

2nd–5th c. AH. This is a relatively weak period for women narrators but a peak period for men scholars and students of hadith. The Six Books and major specialist studies are written at this time. The third century is the weakest for women scholars, their numbers recovering gradually through the fourth and fifth centuries.

6th–9th c. AH. After the time of the women Companions, this is the brightest period in the history of the muhaddithät. From the sixth century, their numbers grow rapidly, peaking in the eighth, beginning to go down in the ninth.

10th–15th c. AH. The period of clear scholarly decline among Muslims in all Islamic sciences including hadith. The decline is not particular to women; it includes men too.

FIRST PERIOD: 1st–2nd c. AH

This is considered the best, the normative, period of Islam. It is the period of the Companions – men and women who learnt the religion from the Prophet himself – of their Successors, many of whom accompanied the Companions in long years of apprenticeship; and of those who followed the Successors and who, by the end of this period, had formalized the practice of their teachers into a strict and solid scholarly discipline.

The hadiths of the women of this period are recorded in the major compilations of hadith. Among the Companions, the
Map 2. Islamic world. Spread of *muhaddithāt* 1st–2nd c.
most important and most famous figure in the hadith and fiqh is ʻA‘īshah. She narrated 2,210 hadiths. 297 of those hadiths are in the Ṣaḥīḥs of al-Bukhārī and Muslim; 174 are found in both, with 54 in al-Bukhārī and 69 in Muslim not recorded in the other.¹ In sheer abundance of ḥadiths, in the Six Books, she is second only to Abū Hurayrah. The total of her ḥadiths in the Six Books is 2,081, of Abū Hurayrah’s 3,370. In knowledge of the religion ʻA‘īshah was a point of reference for the Companions; Abū Mūsā al-Ash‘arī said: ‘Whenever any matter became difficult for us, the Companions of the Prophet — salla l-lāhu ʻalay-hi wa sallam — then we asked ʻA‘īshah about it: we found she had got knowledge of that.’²

Next to ʻA‘īshah in abundance of ḥadiths is Umm Salamah. Altogether she has 378 ḥadiths, of which al-Bukhārī and Muslim both record 13, while al-Bukhārī has another 3 and Muslim 13.³ Among other women Companions who narrated a lot of ḥadiths are: Aṣmā’ bint Yazīd ibn al-Sakan who narrated 81; umm al-mu‘minin Maymūnāh, who narrated 76; umm al-mu‘minin Ḥafṣah, who narrated 60; and Aṣmā’ bint Umays, who also narrated 60 ḥadiths.

Among the most famous women narrators in the generation of the Successors is ʻAmrah bint ʻAbd al-Raḥmān. In the Six Books and other major collections, her ḥadiths are plentiful. She grew up in the house of ʻA‘īshah and learnt a lot of ḥadiths from her and others. ʻUmar ibn ʻAbd al-ʻAzīz said: ‘No one is now [living] who has more knowledge of ʻA‘īshah’s ḥadith than ʻAmrah’, and he benefited much by her counsel.⁴ Al-Zuhri said: ‘Qāsim ibn Muḥammad said to me: I see, my boy, that you are greedy for knowledge. Should I not inform you of the vessel of knowledge? Go and stick to ʻAmrah, for she was under the guardianship of ʻA‘īshah.’ Al-Zuhri said: ‘Then I came to her and I found her an ocean; its water never goes.’⁵

---

Another expert of this period is the great muḥaddithah of Basrah, Ḥafṣah bint Sirīn, the sister of the renowned scholar Muḥammad ibn Sirīn. Her hadiths too are found in all major compilations. Iyās ibn Muʿāwiya relied on her in preference even to Ḥasan al-Baṣrī and Muḥammad ibn Sirīn. Al-Ṣafādī says: ‘She was unique in her time: jurist, truthful, virtuous and of great rank.’

Another expert of this period is the famous scholar of Syria, Umm al-Dardā', whose hadiths are also abundant in the sources. Al-Dhahabi praises her for her juristic knowledge and intelligence and for her devotion to worship. Ibn Kathir said: ‘She was a tābiʿiyyah, devout, scholar and jurist. Men studied with her and learnt fiqh from her in her teaching places on the north side of the [Umayyad] Mosque, and ʿAbd al-Malik ibn Marwān when he was caliph used to sit in her circle with other students.’

Among many examples of well-known women scholars of the second century, after the tābiʿiyyāt, are Umm al-Aswad al-Khuzaʿiyyah and ʿUbaydah bint Nābil al-Ḥijāziyyah. Umm al-Aswad narrated ḥadīth from Munyah bint ʿUbayd al-Aslamiyyah and Umm Nāʾilah al-Khuzaʿiyyah. ʿĀhmad ibn ʿAbdillāh ibn Yūnus, ‘Abd al-Rahmān ibn ʿAmr al-Bajālī, Muslim ibn Ibrāhīm al-Azḍī and Yūnus ibn Muḥammad al-Muʿaddib narrated from her. Al-Ṭijāfī said: ‘She was a reliable Kufan narrator.’ ʿUbaydah bint Nābil narrated from ʿĀṣihah bint Saʿd ibn Abī Waqqās. Among her students were Iṣḥāq ibn Muḥammad al-Farāwī, al-Khāṣib ibn Nāṣih, Muḥammad ibn ʿUmar al-Wāqīḍī and Maʾn ibn Ṭsā al-Qazzāz.

It is clearly noticeable that, in terms of narrating ḥadīth, the time of the women Companions is the most shining period. This continued much the same into the time of their Successors. However, in the generation of those after the Successors, there are far fewer women whose ḥadīth are recorded in the famous

1 AL-MIZZĪ, Tahdqīb al-kamāl, xxxv. 152. 2 AL-SAFĀDĪ, al-Wāfī bi-l-wafayāt, xiii. 106. 3 AL-DHĀHABI, Tadhkiraṭ al-ḥuffāz 53. 4 IBN KĀTHĪR, al-Bidāyāh wa-l-nihāyāt, sub anno 82. 5 IBN ḤAJAR, Tahdqīb al-tahdqīb, xii. 486. 6 Ibid. 7 AL-MIZZĪ, Tahdqīb al-kamāl, xxxv. 239.
compilations. The most likely reason for this is that the men's interest in hadith was becoming very strong and they were travelling extensively to collect hadiths from every city and in as short a time as possible – travelling then was arduous. So, when they were compiling hadiths, they recorded from the women of their generation only the hadiths that they could not get from men scholars, whom it was easier to find and find out about. This trend became still more pronounced in the next period.

SECOND PERIOD: 3rd–5th c. AH

This is the so-called ‘golden period’ of hadith study, when the major genres of hadith compilation and the major compilations are put together and circulated. It is also the period when travelling for ‘the knowledge’ is at its peak. In the beginning of the second century there are scholars of the rank of al-Zuhri (d. 124) in Madinah, Amr ibn Dinar (d. 123) in Makkah, Qatadah and Yahya ibn Abi Kathir in Basrah, Abu Ishaq al-Sabi and al-A’mash in Kufah; at the end of the century Malik in Madinah, Ibn Uyaynah in Makkah, Shu’bah in Basrah, Sufyan al-Thawri in Kufah. By the beginning of the third century all the major centres of hadith – in Kufah, Basrah, Baghdad, the Haramayn, Syria and Egypt – are dominated by the male scholars. Women appear to be so far absent from the circles of hadith teachers that we do not find a single woman named among the long list of the teachers of al-Bukhari, Muslim, al-Tirmidhi, Abü Dawud, Nasa’i and Ibn Majah, the authors of the Six Books. Before this period, by contrast, we find women named among the teachers of Abü Hanifah, Malik, Sufyan al-Thawri and Shu’bah. So, what might explain this abrupt absence of women teachers?

We need to differentiate between receiving ‘the knowledge’ and transmitting it. As for the former, women continued to study hadith, and there is no indication that people paid less attention to the education of their daughters. It will be remembered that Malik’s daughter Fatimah memorized the whole of his Muwattä and became a narrator of hadith, while his son did not.
Map 3. Islamic world. Spread of *muhaddithat* 3rd–5th c.
The crucial difference appears to be the increased importance at this time of travelling between different teachers and different towns, and collecting the hadith of every major centre of learning in the Islamic world. Women cannot have had the same facility to undertake long, arduous journeys in the path of knowledge or to absent themselves from their duties to family. With some exceptions, their hadith were mostly acquired from their family and the scholars in the near locality.

Also, the travelling students are coming from outer regions into the heartlands of Islam – each of the authors of the Six Books is an example. In their places of origin hadith scholarship, especially among women, is not yet established. So we cannot imagine them narrating from the women of their family or of their home towns. Then, on arriving in the heartlands of Islam, they have a very limited time in which to acquire as many hadiths as possible before moving on: naturally they would be inclined to sit with those teachers who have themselves travelled extensively and collected large numbers of hadiths. Also, being strangers, they can have had only limited, if any, knowledge of the women scholars active in the town they are passing through and only limited, if any, access to them. Finally, it will be very rare by the third century that a woman has knowledge of hadiths that have not been already circulated and can be heard reliably narrated by men, to whom the visiting students do have access.

That said, those scholars who had access to the muḥaddithat in the heartlands of Islam did narrate from them and so their names, as also their hadiths, have survived. For example, in Madinah: Imām Shams al-Dīn al-Jazarī (d. 813) narrates with his isnād to Bakr ibn Ahmad al-Qasrī, who narrated from Fāṭimah bint ʿAlī ibn Mūsā al-Ridā (3rd century) from Fāṭimah, Zaynab and Umm Kulthūm, all three daughters of Mūsā ibn Jaʿfar (3rd c.), who narrated from Fāṭimah bint Jaʿfar ibn Muḥammad al-Ṣādiq (2nd c.) that she said: ‘Fāṭimah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAlī [2nd c.] narrated to me, saying: Fāṭimah bint ʿAlī ibn al-Ḥusayn [1st c.] narrated to me saying that Fāṭimah and Sukaynah, daughters of Ḥusayn ibn ʿAlī narrated to me from Umm Kulthūm bint
Fatimah bint al-Nabī – salla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – saying: Have you forgotten the Prophet’s word to ʿAli: You are to me as Hārūn was to Mūsā.”1 Also in Madinah: ʿĀʾishah bint al-Zubayr ibn Hishām ibn ʿUrwah, whose hadiths have been recorded by Qāḍī Abū ʿAbdillāh al-Mahāmīlī.2 In Baghdad in this period, Rayhānah wife of Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal, and his slave Ḥusn, both received hadīth from him.3 In Kufah there was Fāṭimah bint al-Zayyāt. Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī has narrated her hadīth.4 In Kufah there was Fāṭimah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Rahmān ibn Ṣarīk, whose hadīth were recorded by Ḥafs ʿUmar ibn Shāhīn.5 In Basrah, the ḥadīths of Ghufayrah bint Wāqīd were recorded by Ibn Ḥibbān.6 In Wāsiṭ, there was Fāṭimah bint Ishāq ibn Wahb ibn ʿAllāf al-Wāṣīṭī; her ḥadīth were recorded by ʿImām al-Ṭabarānī.7 In Syria, there was Umm ʿAbdābās Lubābah bint Yahyā ibn Ahmad ibn ʿAlī ibn Yūsuf al-Kharrāz, whose ḥadīths were recorded by al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī.8

Near the end of the third century ḥadīth activity started to decline, a trend that continued until the fifth. Perhaps the fourth century is the weakest for ḥadīth activity among women. In this century Baghdad is the major centre of muḥaddithūt. One of the famous ones among them is Amat al-Wāḥid bint al-Ḥusayn ibn Ismāʿīl al-Mahāmīlī (d. 377). Al-Dāraquṭnī says: ‘She learnt ḥadīth from her father, Ismāʿīl ibn al-ʿAbbās al-Warrāq, ʿAbd al-Ghafir ibn Salāmah al-Ḥimṣī, Abū l-Ḥasan al-Miṣrī, Ḥamzah al-Ḥāshimī and others. She memorized the Qurʿān and learnt fiqh according to imām al-Shāfiʿī’s school and other sciences.’9 Another example is Fāṭimah bint ʿAbd al-Rahmān al-Ḥarrānīyyah (d. 312), who was born in Baghdad,

---

1 See IBN AL-JAZARI, Aṣnā al-matālīb, 49. 2 See AL-MAHĀMĪLĪ, K. al-Dū’sā, 186. 3 Abū Ḥusayn IBN ABĪ YALĀ, Ṭabaqāt al-Ḥanābilah, i. 429. 4 AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDĪ, Talkhīṣ al-mutashābīhī, i. 113. 5 IBN SHĀḤĪN, al-Thiqāt fi fadl al-aʾmāl wa thawāb dhulik, 167. 6 IBN ḤIBBĀN, K. al-Thiqāt, iv. 9. 7 AL-ṬABARĀNĪ, al-Mu’tjam al-saghib, ii. 151. 8 AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDĪ, Talkhīṣ al-mutashābīhī, i. 482. 9 Id., Taʾrīkh Baghdād, xiv. 443.
then brought to Egypt where people studied ḥadīth with her.\(^1\) Another examples is Amat al-Salām bint al-Qādī Abī Bakr (d. 390); the names of a number of her students\(^2\) are found in al-Khaṭīb.\(^3\)

An important feature of this century is that we begin to find muḥaddithāt in Khurasan and Transoxania. Their numbers continued to grow in this part of the world until it was destroyed by the Mongols at the beginning of the seventh century. Among the famous traditionists of this area in the fourth century were: Umm Salamah ‘Āminah bint Abī Sa‘īd al-Ḥasan ibn Ishāq ibn Bulbul al-Naysabūrī,\(^4\) Jumu‘ah bint Aḥmad ibn Muḥammad ibn ‘Abdillāh al-Maḥmiyyah from Nishapur (who also taught ḥadīth in Baghdad),\(^5\) and Umm ‘Abdillāh Zaynab bint ‘Abd al-Raḥmān ibn Muḥammad al-Ṭijliyyah, who taught ḥadīth in Jurjan in 347.\(^6\)

Toward the end of the fourth century we find the first records of people bringing young children, even infants, to the ḥadīth classes. Those who heard ḥadīth before they were five were expected to report their hearing by using the formula ‘we attended the hearing’ rather than ‘we heard’. However, some scholars did not approve even this. Al-Dhahābī says in his account of Abū l-Qāsim ‘Abdullāh ibn al-Ḥāfīẓ Abī Muḥammad al-Ḥasan ibn Muḥammad al-Khallāl (385–470), brought by his father to hear ḥadīth from Abū Ḥafs al-Kattānī: ‘His hearing from al-Kattānī was when he was in his fifth year. From this time [...] the system went upside down. Rather, ījāzah is better in strength than [this] attendance, for whoever heard ḥadīth just attending [a class] without understanding, he did not receive anything. The one who has got ījāzah has got something. Yes if, along with the attendance, there is a permission from the shaikh, that is better.’\(^7\)

---

\(^1\)Ibid., 441.  
\(^2\)AL-DHAHABI, Ta‘rīkh al-islām (sub anno 381–400), 195.  
\(^3\)AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, Ta‘rīkh Baghdad, xiv. 443.  
\(^4\)See ‘Hasan bin Ishāq ibn Bulbul’ in IBN AL-‘ADIM, Baghyat al-talab, 2295–98.  
\(^5\)AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, Ta‘rīkh Baghdad, xiv. 444.  
\(^6\)AL-SAHMĪ, Ta‘rīkh Jurjān, 506.  
See AL-DHAHABI, Siyār a‘lām al-nubalā, xviii. 369.
In the fifth century, women from non-Arab countries excelled the Arabs in the field of teaching and narrating ḥadith. For example, in Nishapur Fātimah bint Abī ʿAli al-Ḥasan ibn ʿAlī al-Daqqāq (d. 480) taught major books of ḥadiths including the Musnad of Abū ʿAwāmah.\(^1\) Al-Samʿānī says: ‘She was the pride of the women of her time, no one similar to her has been seen in her good character; she was a scholar of the Book of God and virtuous.’\(^2\) In Isfahan, there was ʿĀʾishah bint Ḥasan ibn Ibrāhīm al-Warkānīyyah al-ʿAṣbahānīyyah (d. 460). She taught ḥadith regularly. Ibn al-Samʿānī says: ‘I asked Ḥāfiz Ismāʿīl about her. He said: She is a righteous woman scholar; she gives sermons to the women; she wrote down Amālī of Ibn Mandah from him. She is the first person from whom I got ḥadith. My father sent me to study with her. And she was an ascetic.’\(^3\) In Herat, there was Bībā bint ʿAbd al-Ṣamad al-Harthamiyyah (d. 477). Al-Samʿānī says: ‘She was a righteous and pure woman’ and ‘The people who learnt ḥadith from her cannot be counted.’\(^4\) In Marw there was Karīmah bint ʿAbd al-Ṣamad al-Mawzūʿiyah (d. 465) who taught Sahih al-Bukhārī many times.\(^5\) About her al-Samʿānī wondered if anyone had seen her like among women.\(^6\)

THE THIRD PERIOD: 6th–9th c. AH

In this period the Islamic world suffered two catastrophes the like of which it had never experienced before and has not experienced since then until our own time: the destruction of Jerusalem and parts of Palestine by Crusaders, and the Mongols’ destruction of major parts of the eastern Muslim world, including Baghdad and the ʿAbbāsid caliphate.

\(^1\) Ibn Nuqṭah, al-Taqyūd, 497. \(^2\) Al-Dhahabi, Taʾrīkh al-islām (sub anno 471–480), 296. \(^3\) See Al-Dhahabi, Siyar aʿlām al-nubalāʾ, xviii. 302. \(^4\) Ibid., 404. \(^5\) Ibid., 233. \(^6\) Ibid., 234.
Yet, in spite of the destruction suffered during it, this period is characterized by a revival of hadith sciences, after a long period when fiqh had been more dominant. This revival is also reflected in the women’s role in study and teaching of hadith. Indeed, except for the time of the women Companions, this period is the best for the women’s advancement in, and major contribution to, hadith. The comment by al-Dhahabī quoted earlier refers to this time: in his biographical account of Imam Ḥāfīz Abū ʿAbdillāh Muhammad ibn Maḥmūd ibn al-Najjār (578 –643), he writes: ‘Ibn al-Sāʿātī says: Among his teachers were three thousand men and four hundred women.’

How could so great a disaster as the loss of Jerusalem and major defeats in Central Asia and Mesopotamia coincide with the rise of interest in hadith? The answer is that great catastrophes can shake people up, individually and collectively, enable them to re-think their commitments, to either save or forever lose their way of life. The terrible events the Muslims had to endure led them to return to their tradition and strive to rescue their religion and reform their society. For Muslims, the only reform that is sound Islamically is the one that strives to guide people by the Sunnah of God’s Messenger, ṣalla l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam. This explanation is supported by the fact that the revival began with the scholars of Jerusalem and the people of Syria – they were the ones most directly affected by the political and military disaster of the Crusades. Ibn Asākir al-Dimashqī and the family of Ibn Qudāmah, who left Jerusalem as the Crusaders occupied it, settled in Damascus. Here they revived the hadith sciences; then, others of the same mind later joined them from elsewhere in Syria. Their women also participated in this great effort to consolidate and revive ‘the knowledge’.

When the renewed quest for the knowledge first began, the major centres of hadith were not in Damascus or Cairo. Rather, people in quest of the knowledge had to travel to Baghdad or, further east, to Isfahan. In Baghdad there were a large number

1Ibid., xxiii. 133.
of female traditionists to whom the people travelled. The most important among them was Shuhdah bint al-Ibrī (d. 574) and Tājannī bint ‘Abdillāh al-Wahbāniyyah (d. 575). All the major traditionists of the time studied with them. In Isfāhān the most important shaykhah at this time was Fātimah bint ‘Abdillāh al-Jūzdāniyyah (d. 524), considered one of the most outstanding figures in the whole history of hadith. It is her student Fātimah bint Sa’d al-Khayr (d. 600) who diffused hadith in Damascus and then in Cairo. By the end of this century, hadith sciences had strengthened greatly in Damascus so that it was becoming established as a major centre. Among the women teachers of hadith of this period was Āminah bint Muḥammad ibn al-Ḥasan ibn Tāhir ibn al-Rār al-Dimashqiyyah (d. 595). She studied hadith with her grandfather, the qāḍī Abū ʾl-Mufaḍḍal Yaḥyā ibn ‘Alī al-Qurashī and Abū Muḥammad ʿAbd al-Karīm ibn Ḥamzah. Her father obtained for her a copy of Sunan of Abū Dāwūd, and she read part of it with ʿAbd al-Karīm ibn Ḥamzah. 1 Qāḍī Muḥyī l-Dīn Abū l-Maʿālī ibn al-Zaki, Shihāb al-Dīn al-Qūṣī and others studied with her. She also endowed a ribāṭ in Damascus. 2

That Ibn al-Najjār studied hadith with four hundred women teachers during this period is not the only record we have of their activity. Ḥāfīẓ Ibn ʿAsākir (d. 571) received hadith from more than 80 women. His colleague and a famous traditionist Abū Sa’d al-Samʿānī (d. 562) has provided accounts of 69 of his shaykhahs. Abū Tāhir al-Silāfī (d. 576) studied with a score of women teachers. Even Ibn al-Jawzī, a famous scholar and great preacher who never travelled, has narrated from three women.

The seventh century began with the cataclysm of the Mongol devastation. Chinggis Khan began his campaign against the Khwarizmshah in 616. His hordes destroyed Bukhara, Samarqand, Hamadan, Zinjan, Qazwin, Marw, and Nishapur. Under his grandson Hulagu they entered Baghdad and laid waste to the city, all its treasures, including its libraries, and massacred its

1 Ibn ʿAsākir, Taʾrīkh madīnak Dimshq, Tarājim al-nisāʾ, 49. 2 al-Dhahabī, Taʾrīkh al-Islām (sub anno 591–600), 180.
Then they headed to Aleppo and did the same. They occupied Damascus in Jumādā al-Šawwāl 658. On their march to Egypt they suffered their first major defeat in ‘Ayn Jālūt in Ramadān 658. Then the Mamlūk sultan Baybars turned the tide of war decisively in the Muslims’ favour and forced the Mongols to flee Syria, although they remained on its borders and the danger of incursions and looting raids persisted.

The consequences of the Mongols’ invasion were severe. The centres of scholarship of Samarqand, Bukhara, Nishapur and Baghdad were utterly devastated, and they never regained their importance as centres of ḥadīth study and teaching. It is a mercy that just before that disaster, Syria and Egypt had become established as major focal points for Islamic scholarship.

The Mamlūk rule over Egypt and Syria endured from 648 to 923. During this period scholarly life became more dynamic, and many grand colleges and mosques were built in the Mamluk domains. The revival of ḥadīth had begun in Syria, before it took hold in Egypt, when (as I noted earlier) the family, friends and followers of Shaykh Aḥmad ibn Muḥammad ibn Qudāmah left Palestine in 551 and settled in Qāsyūn in Damascus. Here Shaykh Abū ʿUmar Muḥammad ibn Qudāmah al-Maqdisī built al-Madrasah al-Ṣamāʿiyyah in 555. Some years later, in 599, Jāmiʿ al-Ḥanābīlah was built there. Both were very important centres for ḥadīth science. The first centre dedicated expressly for the study of ḥadīth was Dār al-Ḥadīth al-Nūriyyah in Damascus in 559 founded by the sultan Nūr al-Dīn al-Shāhīd. Al-Malik al-Kāmil al-Ayyūbī built Dār al-Ḥadīth al-Kāmilīyyah in 622 in Cairo and his brother al-Malik al-Ashraf built two more centres for ḥadīth study in Damascus. These institutions proved to be vital resources for the community in Syria and Egypt, in the seventh century and subsequently. They always included women teachers and women students, most of whose names are preserved in the records of samāʿāt attached to the ḥadīth books.

In my biographical dictionary of the muḥaddithāt, five volumes are devoted to the women of the seventh century, and six volumes each for the eighth and ninth centuries. As well as
Syria and Egypt, hadith scholarship among women also grew in the cities of the Haramayn. Perhaps some 90% of the entries in the dictionary for the seventh to ninth centuries are for the women of Syria, Egypt, and the Haramayn.

THE FOURTH PERIOD: 900–1500 AH

This period is one of decline, so that a single volume of the biographical dictionary suffices for each century. The decline is not confined to women, nor only to the study of hadith. Rather, it is a general phenomenon affecting men as well as women, and all branches of the Islamic sciences.

Among the most prominent women teachers of hadith in this period were: Umm al-Khayr Amat al-Khâliq al-Dimashqîyyah (d. 902). Al-Suyûṭî says about her: ‘By her death people fell one rank in hadith; for she was the last person who narrated from ʿĀʾishah bint ʿAbd al-Haḍî, who was the last student of al-Hajjâr.’ Another important figure is ʿĀʾishah bint Muḥammad ibn ʿAbâ Umar al-Ḥanbaliyyah (d. 906). Ibn Ṭulûn says about her: ‘She studied hadith with a group of people including Abû Bakr ibn Nâṣîr al-Dîn, with whom she studied al-Majlîs al-Awwal of his ʿAmâlî, which contains al-Musalsal bi-l-awwalîyyah and a commentary on it. Ibn Ṭulûn studied with her.‘Another famous figure is Shaykhah of Zabid, Aṣmâ‘ bint Kamâl al-Dîn Mûsâ al-Ḍâjî (d. 904). Al-ʿAydrûsî says about her: ‘She was righteous; a devout; reciter of the Qur’ân; she used to read tafsîr and books of hadîth, and taught women, gave sermons to them, and taught them self-discipline. Her words had an impact on the heart. Sometimes she wrote letters of commendation to the sultan, qâḍî and amîr; her recommendations were accepted and not rejected.’

---

Map 5. Islamic world. Spread of muhaddithāt 10th–14th c.
Another figure was Zaynab bint Muḥammad al-Ghazzi (d. 980). Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzi says: ‘She read with her father, and studied a lot with her brother (my father). She read with him Tanqīḥ al-Lubāb, and part of al-Minhāj. She copied for him many books in her own hand.’ He goes on to praise her knowledge and uniqueness.\(^1\)

Among the muḥaddīṭāt of the eleventh century are: the great Makkani scholar, holder of high isnād, Zayn al-Sharaf bint al-Īmām ʿAbd al-Qādir ibn Muḥammad ibn Yaḥyā ibn Mukarram al-Ṭabarī (d. 1083). Her students included the musnadīs of her time, Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī (who revived ḥadīth in the Hijaz in this period), Ḥāfiz of Hijaz ʿAbdullāh ibn Sālim al-Baṣrī. Another important figure was her sister Mubarakah (d. 1075). She taught major ḥadīth works such as Ṣaḥīḥ al-Bukhārī and al-Jāmiʿ al-ṣaghīr of al-Suyūṭī.\(^2\) Her student Ḥasan al-ʿUjaymī has recorded a long list of the ḥadīth works that he studied with her. Another important figure is the long-lived Shaykhah of Madinah, holder of high isnād and jurist, Fāṭimah bint Shukrullāh ibn Asadullāh al-Kūrānīyyah.\(^3\) Her students included Abū Ishaq al-Sibāʿī (d. 1155) who studied with her a lot of books of ḥadīth in 1081 in her house in Madinah.\(^4\)

Among the women of the twelfth century is the famous muḥaddīṭah and jurist of Makkah Quraysh al-Ṭabarīyyah (d. 1107). Fālīḥ al-Zāhirī has counted her among the seven famous traditionists of the Hijaz responsible for the revival of ḥadīth in later centuries. Quraysh al-Ṭabarīyyah was perhaps the most important female figure in the history of ḥadīth from the tenth century to our time. She had the highest isnād in her generation and deserves a whole research to be done on her.

---

In the thirteenth century the great muhaddithah of Delhi, from a family of hadith scholars, Amat al-Ghafur bint Ishaq al-Dihlavi studied with her father, who was the best scholar of hadith at that time. She acquired high authority in both hadith and fiqh. When her husband, himself a great scholar, faced any difficulty in hadith or fiqh he consulted her and benefited from her.\(^1\) Other important figures were Rahmah bint al-Jinān al-Miknāsiyyah, who learnt many hadiths by heart from the Six Books,\(^2\) and Fātimah bint Ḥamad al-Fudayli (d. 1247). This Fātimah was an expert of tafsīr, hadith, fiqh and usūl. She had studied many books of hadith and received many Musalsalat. Many famous scholars of Makkah studied with her and praised her piety and righteousness, devotion and asceticism, and for her writing of many books in beautiful calligraphy.\(^3\)

In the fourteenth century the most important expert of hadith was Amatullāh bint al-Imām ‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Dihlawiyah (d. 1357) in Madinah. She studied with her father, many times over, all the Six Books, as well as many ajzā\(^4\) and thabats.\(^4\) She also received from him all the Musalsalat. Her father took a lot of interest in her education and obtained high jāzahs for her from the leading traditionists of that time.\(^5\) At her home in Madinah, she taught Qudūrī as well as books of hadith.\(^6\) Her students included the major scholars of the time, like ‘Umar Ḥamādān al-Mahrasī (d. 1368), Aḥmad al-Ghumāri and Muḥammad Yāsīn al-Fādānī (d. 1410).

\(^1\)See AL-ḤASANI, Nuzhat al-khawātir, vii. 93. \(^2\)KAHHĀLAH, Aṣlām al-nisā, i. 445. \(^3\)See IBN AL-HUMAYD, al-Suhūb al-wābīlah, iii. 1227. \(^4\)Notebooks containing details of one’s narrations or teachers. \(^5\)AL-KATTĀNĪ, Fihris al-fabāris, ii. 1115. \(^6\)Muḥammad ʿĀshīq Ilāhī AL-BARNĪ, al-ʿAṣaqqid al-gḥalīyyah min al-asānīd al-qāṭiyah, 176.
The centres of hadith scholarship in the Hijaz were the cities of the Haramayn, Makkah and Madinah. Madinah was the first centre for hadith scholarship in the world for the good reason that the Companions were based there. Students travelled to Madinah from Iraq and Syria in order to learn the Sunnah from the Companions, men and women. Madinah remained an active locus of hadith study until the end of the second century. After that only a small number of muḥaddithāt were based there until the ninth century, when the revival of hadith scholarship started in Madinah and continued until the fourteenth century. The traditionists, including women, who visited Madinah as part of their ḥajj or ʿumrah journeys, also sometimes taught hadith there. The most important muḥaddithah from among the outsiders was Fāṭimah al-Bata’īhiyyah, who came there from Syria. She taught in the mosque of the Prophet, salla l-lahu ʿalayhi wa sallam, and great scholars studied with her. Among the last major traditionists in Madinah were the just mentioned Amatul-lāh bint ʿAbd al-Ghanī al-Dihlawiyyah (d. 1357) and Fāṭimah Shams Jahān al-Jarkasiyyah, the wife of Shaykh al-Islām ʿĀrif al-Turkī. Among those who studied with her were scholars such as Ḥāfīz ʿAbd al-Ḥayy al-Kattānī (d. 1382) and ʿUmar Hamdān al-Mahrāsī (d. 1368).

Because of ḥajj, Makkah always had some hadith teachers. In the first centuries, hadith was a little weak there among the women. Perhaps the most famous muḥaddithah to teach there was Karimah al-Marwaziyyah in the fifth century. She taught the whole Sahih al-Bukhari there many times. Hadith scholarship became stronger in Makkah in the eighth century and women traditionists continued to turn up there until the fourteenth century. Perhaps the last woman traditionist in Makkah was the...
pious and righteous shaykhah, Āminah bint al-Ḥabīb Muḥammad ibn Ḥusayn al-Ḥibashī (d. 1342). She studied ḥadīth with her father, the mufti of Makkah, and her husband Imām ʿAlawī ibn Aḥmad al-Saqqāf.¹

Iraq

Basrah evolved in the first century as the second centre after Madinah for ḥadīth scholarship among women. It was strengthened there by the stay of ʿĀʾishah, as I mentioned earlier. The ḥadīths narrated from that time are recorded in all the major compilations. It was further enhanced by the migration there of the famous Companion and great jurist, Umm ʿAtiyah al-Anṣāriyyah. A number of the Companions and important Successors in Basrah received the knowledge from her.² Baqiʾ ibn Makhlad has recorded forty of her ḥadīth in his Musnad.³

Among the famous muḥaddithāt of the generation of the Successors were Ḥafṣah bint Sirīn, who diffused much knowledge in Basrah. There also was Muʿadhah al-ʿAdawiyah, wife of ʿIlāh ibn Ashyam. Ḥadīth activity remained strong among the women of Basrah until the end of the second century. After that I did not find any record in the sources of an important muḥaddithah based there.

For the women, the most important centre of ḥadīth after Basrah has been Kufah. Among the traditionist Companions who settled there are: Zaynab bint Abī Muʿāwiyah al-Ṭhaqafiyah the wife of ʿAbdullāh ibn Maṣūd, Salāmah bint Ḥurr al-Fuzāriyyah,⁴ Jamrah bint ʿAbdillāh al-Yarbusiyah al-Ṭamīmiyyah,⁵ Fātimah bint al-Yāmān,⁶ Qutaylah bint Sayf al-Anṣāriyyah,⁷ Māriyah,⁸ the servant of the Prophet, Umm Yāsir al-Anṣār-

iyah,\(^1\) and Jasrah bint Dajājah al-Kūfiyyah, whose being a Companion is disputed.\(^2\) She narrated hadith from Abū Dharr, ʿAli, ʿAīshah and Umm Salamah; al-Ḥālī has confirmed her reliability.\(^3\) The most important Companion who travelled and diffused knowledge there was Fāṭimah bint Qays.\(^4\) Among the Successors in Kufah the most important woman narrator was Qamir bint cAmr al-Kūfiyyah, wife of the famous scholar Masrūq ibn al-Ajda.\(^5\) Ḥadīth scholarship remained active among the women of Kufah until the end of the second century.

From the beginning of the third century, Baghdad emerged as the main centre of women’s ḥadīth scholarship. The most important figure there was Umm ʿUmar bint Abī l-Ghuṣn Ḥassān ibn Zayd al-Thaqafiyyah, who narrated from her father, and from her husband Saʿīd ibn Yahyā ibn Qays. Abū Ḫabīb al-Tarjumānī, ʿAḥmad ibn Ḥanbal, Muḥammad ibn al-Sabbāḥ al-Jarjarāʾī, Ḫabīb ibn Ḥabīl al-Harawi and ʿAlī ibn Muslim al-Tusī are among those who narrated from her.\(^6\) Also figures of significance in this century were the women of the house of ʿAḥmad ibn Ḥanbal, the sisters of Bishr al-Ḥāfi and others. For ḥadīth scholarship among women the greatest centre remained Baghdad until the end of the sixth century. The last of the major women scholars to teach ḥadīth there extensively were Shuhdah al-Kātibah (d. 574) and Tajanni al-Wahbāniyyah (d. 575). After the Mongols’ devastation of Baghdad in the seventh century, its shining history as a centre of ḥadīth scholarship, whether for men or for women, ended and has never been recovered.

**al-Shām (Greater Syria)**

Ḥadīth scholarship was established in Syria also in the first century. At that time the excellent muḥaddithah and jurist Umm al-Dardā\(^2\) taught ḥadīth and fiqh in her house and also in the mosques of Damascus and Jerusalem. Fāṭimah bint ʿAbd al-

---

\(^1\) AL-MIZZĪ, Taḥdhib al-kamāl, xxxv. 325.  
\(^2\) IBN ḤAJAR, al-ʿIsābah fi Ṭamyīz al-sahābah, iv. 267.  
\(^3\) Ibid., 266.  
\(^4\) IBN AL-ATHER, Usd al-ghābah, vii. 224.  
\(^5\) IBN MAKULĀ, al-ʾIkmal, vii. 100.  
\(^6\) AL-KHAṬĪB AL-BAGHDĀDI, Tariq Baghdad, xiv. 432.
Malik ibn Marwân, wife of the righteous caliph ʿUmar ibn ʿAbd al-ʿAzîz, was also an active ḥadîth narrator in Damascus at the end of the first century, as affirmed by the famous historian, Abû Zurʿah al-Dimashqî. After the generation of the Successors, ḥadîth scholarship among women in Syria lessened; the sources do not record any major Syrian muḥaddîthah until the end of the fifth century. The sixth witnessed a revival on a scale without parallel anywhere in the Islamic world in any period of its history. In the seventh, Syria became the most important centre of ḥadîth scholarship for both men and women. That continued throughout the eighth and ninth centuries. After the tenth it declined, as elsewhere in the Islamic world.

The quality and scale of interest of Syrian traditionists in major compilations of ḥadîth and small ajzâ, whether learning and hearing them or teaching and transmitting them is quite extraordinary. Here in this period we find women learning ḥadîth and teaching it in al-Madrasah al-ʾUmariyyah and other colleges, in the grand Umayyad mosque, the Jâmiʿ al-Muẓaffarî and other mosques; in ribâts, in gardens and private houses. Sometimes the classes of these women were attended by hundreds of both men and women.

Some of these Syrian women teachers are distinguished by having the highest isnâd. The one who narrated the whole Sahih al-Bukhârî with the highest isnâd among men or women was ʿĀʾishah bint ʿAbd al-Hâdî (d. 816) from Damascus, the last student of al-Hajjâr in the world. Before her, by a century, was Sitt al-Wuzarâ ʿal-Tanûkhiyyah (d. 716), the last student of Husayn ibn al-Mubârak al-Zabîdî and Abû l-Munajjâ Ibn al-Latti among all the woman of the world. And there was Zaynab bint al-Kamâl (d. 740) who outdid men and women alike in the sheer abundance of her teaching of both major books and small ajzâ.

---

Hadith scholarship first came to Egypt also in the first century. Perhaps the best woman scholar to come to Egypt was the righteous and noble Nafisah bint Amir al-Muminin al-Hasan ibn Zayd ibn al-Hasan ibn ‘Ali ibn Abi Talib al-‘Alawiyyah al-Hasaniyyah (d. 208). Ibn Kathir says: ‘She was a wealthy lady, did a lot of favours to the people, especially those paralysed, those with severe illness, and to all other ill people. She was a devout, ascetic, and of abundant virtue. When Imam al-Shafi’i arrived in Egypt, she did good to him, and sometimes Shafi’i led her in prayers in Ramadaan.’ Al-Yafi says: ‘It is narrated that when Imam Shafi’i came to Egypt, he called upon her and heard hadith from her, and when he died, his funeral was carried to her and she prayed over him in her house.’

In Egypt in the fourth century there was the mother of Hasan ibn ‘Ali al-‘Sadafi, Umm Habib Sahwah (d. 379). Al-Dhahabi says: ‘She had a lot of hadith. Her father was a muhaddith, his son and her sisters also. She taught hadith.’

But hadith science was really activated among the women of Egypt when Fatimah bint Sa’d al-Khayr (d. 600) emigrated there. Al-Dhahabi says in his account of her: ‘She married Ibn Najaa al-Waiz who brought her to Damascus, then settled with her in Egypt. The Egyptians learnt much from her.’ After Fatimah, there was Taqiyyah bint Abi l-Hasan ‘Ali ibn ‘Abdillah al-Qurashi, (d. 606) who learned hadith from her father and got ijaza from a group of scholars including Abü l-Hajjaj Yusuf ibn ‘Abdillah ibn al-Tufayl, al-‘Allamah Abü ‘Abdillah Muham-

---

1 Ibn Kathir, Al-Bidayah wa al-nihayah, sub anno 208. 2 Al-Yafi, Mir’at al-jinan, ii. 43. 3 Ibn al-Imad, Shadharat al-Dhahab, ii. 21. 4 Ibn Hajar, al-Isabah fi tamyiz al-sahabah, iv. 267. 5 Al-Dhahabi, Tarikh al-Islam (sub anno 591–600), 469.
Hāfiz Abū Zūr‘ah al-‘Irāqī studied with her all the above-listed books,¹ which she taught many times.²

In the ninth century, there were many women teachers of Hāfiz Ibn Ḥajar. Hāfiz al-Sakhāwī and Hāfiz al-Suyūtī had women teachers, among them Sārah bint Taqī al-Dīn al-Subkī (d. 805), who taught many, including Ibn Ḥajar.³ Among other muḥaddithat there was Maryam bint Ṭāḥim ibn Muḥammad al-‘Adhrāʾī (d. 805), the last student of al-Wānī and al-Dabūsī; Ibn Ḥajar studied a great number of books with her.⁴ Sārah bint ‘Umar ibn Jamā‘ī al-Kinānī (d. 855) narrated a lot of ḥadith and great experts studied extensively with her. Al-Sakhāwī studied with her so many books and ḥadiths that he could not enumerate them all; he says: ‘She was righteous, poor; that is why we helped her. She had intelligence, and accuracy in teaching ḥadith, and patience for long sessions. With her death, people of Egypt fell one degree.’⁵ Juwayriyyah bint al-Hāfiz ‘Abd al-‘Rahīm al-‘Irāqī (d. 863) studied ḥadith with her father; heard the ḥadith al-Musalsal bi-l-awwaliyyah, Jus’ al-Ghadrirri, some parts of Amāli of Ibn al-Husayn, part of ‘Uṣhāriyyah of her father with Ṣūr al-Dīn al-Haythamī, and some parts of Mu‘jam al-Dabūsī with Taqī al-Dīn ibn Jamā‘ah. She got ijāzahs from a very large number of people.⁶ Experts of ḥadith including al-Sakhāwī studied with her.

**Spain and Morocco**

Ḥadīth became popular in this part of the world in the second century, especially after the arrival of students of Imām Mālik, and then Baqī ibn Makhlad. Here too there were women who studied Sahīḥ al-Bukhārī with Abū Dharr. Among the most well-known traditionists of Spain was Umm al-Ḥassān bint Abī Liwā’

---

¹ Ibn al-‘Irāqī, al-Dhayl ‘alā l-‘Ibar, ii. 513. 
² Ibn Ḥajar, al-Durar al-kāminah, i. 544. 
³ Ibn Ḥajar, Inbā’ al-ghumr, v. 102; al-Sakhāwī, al-Dawā’ al-lāmi’, xii. 52. 
⁴ Ibn Ḥajar, al-Durar al-kāminah, iv. 88. 
⁵ al-Sakhāwī, al-Dawā’ al-lāmi’, xii. 52. 
⁶ Al-Najm Ibn Faḥd, Mu‘jam al-shuyūkh, 401–02. 
⁷ Al-Sakhāwī, al-Dawā’ al-lāmi’, xii. 18.
Sulayman ibn Ašbagh al-Miknāsī from Cordoba, who narrated hadith from Baqī ibn Makhlad, studied with him, accompanied him, and herself read to him K. al-Dūbūr.\(^1\)

Another early narrator was Ašmā’ bint Asad ibn al-Furat, who studied with her father, a student of Abū Ḥanīfah and Mālik ibn Anas. She was well known for the narration of hadith and ḥiqāḥ according to the madhhab of Abū Ḥanīfah. Her upbringing was exemplary: in the company of her father, she attended the assemblies of knowledge and participated in the questions and discussion.\(^2\) Another famous muḥaddithah was Khadijah bint al-Imām Sahnūn. She first received knowledge from her father and then went on to teach and give fatwas. Her father consulted her in important matters: when the post of judge was offered to him, he accepted it only after consulting her.\(^3\)

Later on, after Ibn ‘Abd al-Barr (d. 462), ḥiqāḥ became more dominant in Spain and North African countries. Later on, Ḥāfīz Muḥammad ibn Ja’far al-Kattānī and ‘Abd al-Ḥayy al-Kattānī revived the science of hadith there and then many women became eminent in that field.

The region of Khurasan and Transoxania

The science of hadith first appeared in Khurasan and Transoxania in the second century, and became very strong in the third, the period of the authors of the Six Books and many others. The sources record the involvement of women of this region in ḥadīth scholarship from the end of the third century, then its growth through the fourth and fifth centuries until, in the field of hadith studies, the women of this region leave the women of the rest of the Islamic world far behind. In the fifth century there were women of the calibre of Karimah al-Marwaziyyah, famous teacher of Sahih al-Bukhārī, and Bībā bint ‘Abd al-Ṣamad al-Harwiyyah. In the sixth, Fāṭimah al-Jūzdāniyyah was distinguished for her narration of al-Muṣjam al-ṣaghīr and al-Muṣjam al-

\(^1\) Ibn al-Abbār, Takmilah šilat al-silāḥ, 401. \(^2\) Kahhālah, Ašlām al-nisā’, i. 45. \(^3\) Ibid., 332.
Scholars travelled from every part of the Islamic world in order to study ḥadīth with her. The fifth and sixth centuries are the peak of hadith activity among the women of this region. When the Mongols destroyed its major cities, the hadith scholarship in them was destroyed too, and has not yet returned to this region.

India

Hadith scholarship entered Sind and the western part of India in the second century, but failed to penetrate inside mainland India until very late. Some efforts in the field were made in India in the ninth–tenth century when hadith scholarship was already experiencing decline in most parts of the Islamic world. In this period in India the activity of scholars of ḥadīth was confined to reading and writing commentaries on some books until Aḥmad ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥīm al-Dihlawī, better known as Shāh Waliullāh (d. 1176), breathed new spirit into the discipline as it was practised in India. Largely because of his efforts India became a centre for the revival of hadith scholarship.

However, only a small number of women excelled in this field in India, most of them in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. Important among them were women of the family of Shāh Waliullāh and those of the family of Aḥmad Sirhindī (d. 1034). Among others, there were: Shams al-Nisāʾ bint Amīr Hasan al-Sahsawānī (d. 1308) and Ṣāliḥah bint ʿInāyat Rasūl al-Chirayākotī (d. 1318), both of whom were taught major books of ḥadīth.

1 See AL-ḤASANĪ, Nuzhat al-khwāṭīr, viii. 185. 2 Ibid., 195.
Chapter 10

Fiqh and ‘amal

In this last chapter I come to what the whole effort of hadith activity is for. Much of what the muhaddithat were concerned with was the transmission of accurate texts through verified chains of narration. However, phrases like ‘they taught hadith’ or ‘they narrated hadith’ probably do not convey to a modern readership the whole of what they were engaged in, or its purpose. The bare fact is that – assuming motivation for the effort – even a non-Muslim could in theory be relied on to hold and transmit a bundle of texts accurately. Within functioning Islamic society, authority does not derive from that sort of academic integrity and competence alone. Rather, it derives from those qualities combined with piety and virtue in manners and conduct. The test and expression of the relevant qualities combined are fiqh and ‘amal.

Fiqh means understanding the legal import of the texts: how they inform rules and norms to guide the transactions that believers have with each other and their transactions (the kind of relationship they build) with God. By ‘amal (literally ‘doing’, ‘practice’) is meant implementation of what the texts preach. Strength in fiqh is not considered only in relation to expertise about individual texts or even individual chapters of fiqh, but to their connectedness and proportions, their harmony altogether. Weakness in this regard – we could call it narrowness in fiqh – can lead to distortions in ‘amal. So, for example, it may be that an individual, isolated from the collective knowledge of the community of scholars, learns the detail of obligations related to prayer and presence in the mosque. However, if he does not also know what is allowed or forbidden regarding transactions in the marketplace, and then rules that women must be dressed
and behave in such-and-such a way, without allowance for the difference in conditions between doing the prayer and doing business, between mosque and marketplace, he is likely to issue rulings that constrain women's doing business well, making it uncomfortable, eventually impossible, for them. For 'doing business' we might substitute 'seeking knowledge' or another activity that we know to be permitted or commended by the religion, and similar outcomes result. A rich, broad fiqh enables a rich, broad 'amal so that individual and society live the largest area of their lives within the rule of their islam, their submission to God. The inverse is to inhabit a narrow core of behaviour ruled by Islam, while all the rest of life, piece by piece, is yielded up to (or seized by) the rule of non-Islam. This core can then harden into a token or symbol of identity, encouraging narrow sectarianism and destroying the plural solidarity of the ummah.

Fiqh and 'amal are the twin pillars on which is founded the community's recognition of the greater authority, among the Companions, of 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd, Ubayy ibn Ka'b, Muṣādh ibn Jabal, Zayd ibn Thābit, 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar, 'Abdullāh ibn 'Abbās, and others. Similarly, the community did not bow to the authority, after them, of Sa'īd ibn al-Musayyab, 'Alqamah, al-Aswād, Ḥasan al-Baṣrī, Muhammad ibn Sirīn, Ibrāhīm al-Nakha'ī, 'Aṭā' ibn Abī Rabāḥ, Āmīr al-Sha'bī, Ḥammād ibn Abī Sulaymān, Abū Ḥanīfah, al-Awzā'ī, Sufyān al-Thawrī, Mālik, al-Qāḍī Abū Yūsuf, Muhammad ibn al-Ḥasan al-Shaybānī, al-Shāfī, Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal, and others, except because of their excellence in combining scholarship with fiqh and 'amal. Did such authority accrue only to men and did women have no part in it? The answer is No; and I have provided in the foregoing chapters several examples of women whose authority was respected by their male peers in the scholarly community. In this chapter, because the precedent of the Companions and their Successors is so decisive for Muslims, I have concentrated mainly on examples from that period.
THE FIQH OF THE WOMEN SCHOLARS

A more precise definition of fiqh is 'understanding the divine command by derivation from the Book of God and the Sunnah of His Messenger, salla l-lāhu 'alay-hi wa sallam'. We must begin therefore with the women scholars' command of these primary sources of the dīn.

Understanding the Qur'ān

The best recitation of the Qur'ān is the kind that enables its meaning to enter the heart. Ibn Abī Mulaykah has narrated from Umm Salamah that she said: The Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu 'alay-hi wa sallam – recited the Qur'ān, pausing at the end of every verse. He would recite al-ḥamdu li-l-lāhi rabbi l-'ālamīn, then he would pause and then he would recite ar-raḥmānī r-raḥīm, then he would pause and then he would recite, mālikī yawmī d-dīn.1 All the major jurists in the history of Islam began their education by memorizing the Qur'ān, learning its different recitations, and gaining expertise in its interpretation. Women have also built this strong relationship with the Book, the fruit of which is that it is fully internalized, and they become fluent in it, speaking from it like a mother tongue.

In the later period, there was Fātimah bint Abī 'Alī al-Daqqaq al-Naysābūriyyah (d. 480). Abū Sa'īd al-Samānī said about her: 'She was the pride of the women of her time, no parallel of her has been seen for her character. She was a scholar of the Book of God and virtuous.'2 Al-Ṣayrafinī said: ‘She knew the Book of God by heart, recited it day and night and knew its meaning.'3 Sayyidah bint 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Ghirmāṭiyah (d. 647),

---

1 AL-TIRMIDHĪ, Sunan, Qirā'ah, bāb fāṭihat al-Kitāb. 2 AL-DHAHABI, Ta'rīkh al-Islām (sub anno 471–80), 269. 3 AL-SAYRAFINĪ, al-Muntakhab min kitāb al-siyāq li al-ta'rīkh Naysābūr, 459.
brought up in Murcia (Spain), excelled in Qur’anic studies. In the ninth century Bayram bint Ahmad ibn Muhammad al-Dayrutiyyah mastered the seven recitations under the tuition of al-Shams ibn al-Sa’igh, studying in the company of his daughter Fātimah. Then this Fātimah moved, along with her father, to Jerusalem, and practised reading of the Qur’an with teachers there. Fātimah bint Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Yūsuf al-Dayrūti (9th c.), also excelled in the seven recitations and memorized al-Shdtibiyyah. She studied with several teachers before going on to teach the different recitations to both men and women.

I turn now to examples of the women’s understanding of the Qur’an. Urwah asked A’ishah about God’s saying (in the verses beginning with al-Nisā’, 4. 3) And if you fear that you will not deal fairly with the orphan girls [...]

A’ishah said: O nephew: An orphan girl would be under the care of a guardian with whom she shared property. Her guardian, attracted by her wealth and beauty, would intend to marry her without giving her a just dowry [i.e. the same dowry as any other person might give her]. So such guardians were forbidden to do that unless they did justice to their female wards and gave them the highest dowry their peers might get. They were commanded [by God] to marry women of their choice other than those orphan girls. [...] The people asked God’s Messenger’s for instructions after the revelation of this divine verse, whereupon God revealed [4. 127]: They consult you concerning women [...] [...] And the statement of God, And yet whom you desire to marry, as any of you refrains from marrying an orphan girl [under his guardianship] when she is lacking in property and beauty. [...] So they were forbidden to marry those orphan girls whose wealth and beauty they had a desire for unless with justice, and that was because they would refrain from marrying them if they were lacking in property and beauty.  

‘A’ishah’s interpretation of these Qur’ānic verses became very popular among the jurists. The compilations of hadith and books of tafsīr contain many other examples of her tafsīr. Su‘ūd ibn ʿAbdillāh al-Funaysān has put together a 500-page book of them, Marwiyyat umm al-muʾminīn ‘A’ishah fi l-tafsīr, culled from the books of the famous mujassirūn like Ibn Jarīr at-Ṭabarī, Ibn Abī Ḥātim, al-Baghawi, Ibn al-Jawzī, al-Qurtubi, al-Khāzin, Ibn Kathīr, al-Suyūṭī, al-Shawkānī.

The tafsīr of other women is also recorded or attested in the sources. For example, al-Tirmidhī has recorded the tafsīr of Umm Salamah. Al-Subkī has reported about the mother of al-Shāfiʿī, whom he describes as devout, God-wary and among the most intelligent of people, that she and the mother of Bishr al-Mirrīsī were summoned to witness in a case before the judge in Makkah. The judge wanted to separate them in order to cross-examine them separately. The mother of al-Shāfiʿī said to him: ‘You have no authority to do that as God says in the Qur’an if one of the two errs [in what she remembers], then one of the two may remind (tadbakkira) the other [al-Baqarah, 2. 282].’ The judge did not separate the two witnesses after that intervention although, technically, according to the doctrine of al-Shāfiʿī, it is allowable when necessary. Al-Subkī comments:

This is good derivation, strong meaning, and fine argument. Though the known thing in the madhbah of her son is an absolute opinion (īṭlaqul-qawt) that, if the judge has suspicions about the witnesses, it is better for him to separate them [in order to question and probe their testimony for collusion etc.]. Her word is clear in exempting the women on the basis of the proof that she mentioned and there is no harm in that.

---

Understanding the hadith

Women are also known for their understanding of the import of hadiths and competence in basing argument on them. Some examples of that have come earlier. Here, I mention the case of the maidservant Barirah. She had been a slave of Banū Hilal, till A'ishah emancipated her. The case contains many fine legal points; the hadith could not have become, as it did, a text that the jurists depended upon if Barirah and A'ishah had not been aware of those fine points and preserved and conveyed them accurately. The whole incident is dispersed by al-Bukhārī in different parts of his Sahīh the better expose its relevance in different legal contexts. I summarize here from one occurrence of the Barirah hadith in the Sahīh.

A'ishah narrated that Barirah came to her for help in drawing up the mukātabah (the emancipation contract whereby slaves were enabled to buy their freedom over a period of time). A'ishah was willing to pay the whole sum, but required that Barirah should then come into her care under the Arab system of wala', which enabled an individual or clan to extend their family’s protection to someone who had no tribal connections. Barirah’s owners refused this condition. They said to her: ‘If [A'ishah] is seeking reward from God [for freeing a slave] she can do so, but your wala' will be ours.’ A'ishah reported this to the Prophet who said: ‘Buy and emancipate her, as the wala' is for the one who emancipates. Then [on an occasion after that] God’s Messenger stood up and said: What about those who stipulate conditions that are not present in God’s law? [No matter] who imposes conditions that are not present in God’s law, those conditions will be invalid, even if he imposed them a hundred times. God’s judgement is the truth and more solidly established [than any man-made custom or law].’

1 Al-Bukhārī, Sahīh, Mukātab, bāb isti’ānah al-mukātab wa su‘āli-hi al-nās.
Women jurists

`A'ishah was, among the Companions, men and women, a principal resource for juristic opinion. `Atā' ibn Abī Rabāh said: "`A'ishah was the most expert in jurisprudence among all the people." Masrūq said: "I have seen the great jurists among the Companions of the Prophet – salla l-lāhū wa sallam – asking her about the law of inheritance." `Urwah said: "I have never seen anyone more knowledgeable of the fiqh than `A'ishah."

Among the Companions Umm Salamah is also considered to have been a jurist, and her opinions are well recorded in the books of hadith and fiqh. Another Companion well-known for her knowledge and expertise in the sunnabs is al-Rubayyi bint Mu‘awwidh. Ibn `Abbās, in spite of his excellent knowledge of the Book of God and juristic aspects of law, consulted her. So also did `Abdullāh ibn Umar, famously on a judgement related to divorce law during the rule of Uthmān.

There is also record of women publicly intervening in court judgements in the expectation of being able to prevent grave miscarriage of justice. Mālik narrates from Yaḥyā ibn Sa‘īd that he said: "Abū Bakr ibn Muḥammad ibn `Amr ibn Ḥazm [the qādi of Madīnah] informed me that he was holding a Nabṭī who had stolen iron rings in prison [and intending] to cut off his hand. Then `Amrah bint `Abd al-Raḥmān sent to me her client called Umayyah. [...] She came to me while I was among the people and said: Your aunt `Amrah says: O nephew, are you holding a Nabṭī [in custody] for a minor thing that has been mentioned to me, and do you mean to cut off his hand? I said: Yes. She said: `Amrah says to you that there is no cutting off of the hand except for stealing something worth a quarter of a dinar or more than that. [...] Then I released the Nabṭī." This intervention by `Amrah happened at the time when the city was

1 IBN `ABD AL-BARR, al-Isti'āb, ii. 744; AL-DHAHABI, Siyar a′lām al-nubalā‘, ii. 185. 2 IBN `ABD AL-BARR, al-Isti'āb, ii. 744. 3 AL-MIZlí, Tahdhib al-kamāl, xxxv. 234. 4 IBN `ABD AL-BARR, al-Isti'āb, ii. 731. 5 Ibid. 6 MĀLIK, al-Muwatta, 437–38.
graced by the residence of the much renowned ‘Seven Jurists of Madinah’.

It is a measure of how well respected knowledge was that even a well-informed slave could on occasion correct someone of established reputation. Al-Ash'ab, a jurist of the school of Mālik, narrates that he was in Madinah, and he wanted to buy vegetables from a girl, and the people at that time would not sell their vegetables except for bread, for that is what they needed. He told her to wait till evening, then come and he would make the exchange then. She said: ‘That is not permissible.’ Ash'ab asked why and she explained: ‘Because it is selling of food for food [which must be done directly, hand over hand, whereas what you are proposing is] not hand over hand.’

When Ash'ab asked about the girl, he discovered that she was a slave in the household of Imām Mālik.

This respect for knowledge whoever had it was not confined to the formative period of Islam. I have given several examples from later centuries of women whose jurisprudence was respected and admired by their male peers. One scholar particularly worth mentioning is Umm Zaynab Fātimah bint ʿAbbās ibn ʿAli al-Fath al-Baghdādiyyah (d. 714). She learnt fiqh with Shaykh Shams al-Dīn and other Maqdisī scholars. Al-Dhahabī says: ‘I visited her and I liked her character, humility and God-wariness. She knew fiqh well. Ibn Taymiyyah was amazed by her knowledge and intelligence and praised her fulsomely.’

Ibn Kathīr says: ‘I heard Shaykh Taqī al-Dīn ibn Taymiyyah praising her a lot and lauding her virtue and knowledge. He stated that she knew most of al-Mughnī by heart. And [he] used to prepare for her many juristic issues [adequately suited to] her questions and her sharp understanding.’

\[1\] MASHHūR, Ināyat al-nisā', 122. \[2\] AL-DHABHĪ, al-Juz, al-mafqūd min Sīyar al-'ālam al-nubalā', 416. \[3\] Ibid. \[4\] IBN KATHĪR, al-Bidāyah wa al-nihāyah, sub anno 714.
**Women giving fatwas**

Giving fatwas is conditional on having the appropriate degree of knowledge, not on gender. Imām Nawawī has stated explicitly that a woman can give fatwas. Ibn Muflih has also affirmed it; so too has the greatest of Ibn Taymiyyah’s disciples, Ibn al-Qayyim. Ibn Ḥazm al-Ẓāhirī says: ‘If a woman attains fiqh in the sciences of the religion it would be incumbent upon us to accept her warning. That actually happened. These are wives of the Prophet, salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa sallam, and his woman Companions. Religious rulings have been narrated from them and the proof is established by their transmission. There is no difference among our companions [i.e. fellow Zāhirī jurists] in this regard. Among them, other than the wives of the Prophet, salla l-lahu ‘alayhi wa sallam, were: Umm Sulaym, Umm Ḥarām, and Umm Ḍiyyah. Ibn Ḥazm counted the Companions known for giving fatwas as 130. Of those, seven are known for giving a lot of fatwas; of those seven, one was ‘A’ishah.

Mahmūd ibn Labīd says: ‘‘A’ishah used to give fatwas in the time of ʿUmar and ʿUthmān until she died; [those] great Companions of the Prophet, ʿUmar and ʿUthmān, used to refer to her. The great jurists among the Successors used to attend on her to get her juristic opinions. Abū Ḥanīfah narrated from Hammād, from Ibrāhīm, from al-Aswād ibn Yazīd, the great jurist of Iraq, that he asked ʻumm al-muʾminīn ‘A’ishah: ‘What cuts the prayer? She said: Listen, O people of Iraq, you think that a donkey, a dog, a woman, and a cat [passing in front of the one praying] cuts the prayer. You have equated us women with them? Push away [whoever is coming in font of you] as much as is possible for you. For nothing cuts the prayer.’ Muḥammad al-Shaybānī says: ‘We hold the opinion of ‘A’ishah, and it is the opinion of Abū Ḥanīfah. Sometimes it is women who put to

---

1 AL-NAWAWI, Rawdat al-tālibīn, xi. 109. 2 IBN AL-MUSLIH, al-Mubdi’, x. 25. 3 IBN QAYYIM AL-JAWZIYYAH, Tām. al-muwaddiḥ, iv. 169. 4 IBN HAZM, al-Iṣbaḥ fi- usūl al-ahkām, iii. 324. 5 IBN SA’D, al-Ṭabaqāt al-kubrā, ii. 375. 6 Ibid. 7 AL-SHAYBĀNĪ, K. al-Āthār, 38.
Abd al-Razzaq says: Ma'mar and [Sufyān] al-Thawri narrated to us from Abū Ishāq, who narrated from his wife saying that she called among a company of women on 'Ā'ishah. A woman said to her: O ʿumm al-muʾminin, I had a slave girl, whom I sold to Zayd ibn Arqam for 800 with deferred payment of the price. Then I bought her from him for 600 and I paid those 600 on the spot and I wrote him 800 as debt. 'Ā'ishah said: By God, how evil is what you bought! How evil is what you bought! Tell Zayd ibn Arqam that he has invalidated his jihād with the Messenger of God—salla l-lahu 'alay-hi wa sallam—except if he repents. [Then 'Ā'ishah explained the issue further; this kind of transaction is a trick to lend money for interest.]

Debate between men and women

That women can raise issues and discuss them with men should be beyond dispute. The wives of the Prophet sometimes did so; a sūrah of the Qurʾān was sent down concerning the discussion of a woman with him.

Once the caliph ʿUmar gave a speech asking the people not to inflate dowries, and told them to keep them small. An old woman stood up and said: 'God says in the Qurʾān [al-Nisāʾ, 4. 20]: And if you mean to take a wife in place of another and you have given one of them a qintar [of gold] do not take a thing [back] from it.' Possibly the woman had in mind that a large dowry might serve to deter a husband from divorcing a wife in order to take another, but at very least the verse clearly states the permissibility of a large dowry. The caliph responded: 'The woman is right and ʿUmar is wrong.'

It is not always the case that the questioner is right, but the right of questioning is what is being illustrated here: 'Abdullāh ibn Masʿūd had said: 'The curse of God is on women who wear tattoos...'' That came to the knowledge of a woman of Banū...
Asad called Umm Ya'qūb, who came to him to protest. He said: 'Why should I not curse one who has been cursed by the Messenger of God – šallā l-lāhu ʿalay-hi wa sallam – and who is mentioned in the Book of God? She said: I have read the whole Qurān and I did not find in it what you say. He said, if you have read it you must have found [it]. Did you not read in it [59. 7] Whatever the Messenger gives you take it and whatever he forbids refrain from it. She said: Yes. He said: The Messenger has forbidden it. She said: I think your wife does it. He said: Then go and look. She went and looked and she did not find what she was after. Then ‘Abdullāh ibn Mas‘ūd said: ‘If she did that I would not live with her.’

Reliance of the jurists on the fiqh of women

I illustrated earlier how the imāms among jurists relied on hadiths that are narrated exclusively by women. There are also examples of their relying on the fiqh of women. Examples can be found for most, if not all, the various ‘chapters’ or divisions of fiqh. Imām Mālik has referred in his Muwatā’ to the fatwas of the great ʿabī‘ṣiyāh, ʿAmrah bint ʿAbd al-Raḥmān, on issues related to ḥajj. Abū Ḥanīfah relied on the saying of ʿA’ishah (narrated from Yazid ibn ʿAbd al-Raḥmān, from an old woman of al-ʿAtik) that: ‘There is no harm in doing ṣumrah in any time of the year that you want except five days – the day of ʿArafah, the day of nahr and the [three] days of tasbrīq.’ Muḥammad al-Shaybānī, the disciple of Abū Ḥanīfah, confirms that as the opinion of his master and of their school, ‘with one exception, that is, we say that [on the] evening of ʿArafah, as [also on] the morning of ʿArafah – there is no harm in doing ṣumrah at that time.’

Abū Ḥanīfah followed the ruling of ʿA’ishah with regard to an issue in tahārah, namely when a bath becomes obligatory after sexual relations. He ruled, also according to ʿA’ishah’s practice,
that if a woman leads other women in the *salāh*, she should stand in the middle of the front row rather than out in front of the front row.\(^1\) And, as a last example, he ruled in favour of the lawfulness of a father in need being provided from the earnings of his children on the basis of 'Ā'ishah's saying, which he narrated from Ḥammād from Ibrāhīm, that: 'The best that you eat is what comes out of your earning, and your descendants are your earning.' Muhammad al-Shaybānī said: 'There is no harm for the father, if he is in need, to eat from the wealth of his son in the normal way (*ma'rif*). But if he is rich and he took something from the wealth of his son, then it is a debt upon him. It is the opinion of Abū Ḥanīfah.'\(^2\)

The women's holding opinions that others disputed

Ibn Kathīr said that 'Ā'ishah is distinguished for having noted and formed a judgement on a variety of issues (*masā'il*) that are not found with any of the other Companions. Moreover, she had 'unique preferences' on some matters, that is, opinions in which she differed from others. There are reports (*akhbār*) about her opinions, and others' counter-opinions, which later imāms have collected.\(^3\)

It is inevitable that when jurists do *ijtihād*, that is, exert conscience and reason to reach their judgement on a matter, sometimes their judgement is accepted by or conforms to the majority or consensus view, and sometimes is rejected by the majority and the consensus goes against it. All the great jurists, men as well as women, have held opinions that others disputed. Where the primary texts are not explicit and incontrovertible, it was their right to adhere to those opinions without pressure to conform.\(^4\) The strongest evidence for the respect that was accorded to women's right to independent reasoning within the

---

\(^1\) AL-SHAYBĀNĪ, K. al-Āthār, 57. \(^2\) Ibid., 198. \(^3\) IBN KATHĪR, al-Bidāyah wa-l-nīhāyah, sub anno 58. \(^4\) There is an extended discussion of this issue in Yahya MICHOT's annotated translation of the discourses of Ibn Taymiyyah on *Power and Religion* (Oxford: Interface Publications, forthcoming Nov. 2007).
same boundaries as men, is that they publicly held to, and continued to teach, opinions that had been publicly refused. I gave the detail of two examples of that in Chapter 1, where the isolated women holding their own were Fāṭimah bint Qays and ‘A’ishah. Similarly, idiosyncratic expression of an individual’s personal preference in minor details of practice was also quite acceptable: for example, the great Syrian tābi‘iyah Umm al-Dardā when sitting in the prayer used to adopt the posture usual for men rather than women.

‘AMAL

One who has attained scholarly expertise in the knowledge of the rites but does not implement it, one who has accumulated vast knowledge of minor and major sins and does not use it to avoid those sins, or who knows the description of good deeds and good character but does not strive to adorn his life with those – all his knowledge has been useless and he is deluded in his religion and in himself. Imām Mālik said: ‘Knowledge is not by abundance of narrations; rather, knowledge is a light that God puts in the heart.’ Abū ‘Āsim says: ‘One who seeks the knowledge of hadith, he is [seeking] the highest matters of the world, so he must be the best of all people.’ Fatimah bint al-Ḥusayn narrates from Husayn ibn ‘Ali that he said: ‘The Messenger of God – salla l-lahu wa sallam – said: God loves high and noble characters, and dislikes low characters.’ Ibrahim al-Ḥarbi said: ‘Whenever one hears something of the manners of the Prophet – salla l-lābi wa sallam – one should hold fast to it.’ Qāsim ibn Ismā‘il ibn ‘Ali said: ‘We were at the door of Bishr ibn al-Ḥarith, he came [out] to us. We said: O Abū Naṣr, narrate hadith to us. He said: Do you pay the zakāh [that is due] on hadith? I said to him: O Abū Naṣr, is

1 Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī, al-Jāmi‘ li-akhbāq al-rāwī wa ādāb al-sāmi‘, i. 78. 2 Ibid., 92. 3 Ibid., 42.
there ḥadīth? He said: Yes. When you hear ḥadīth or remembrance of God you should apply it.  

It would fill another book to relate all the ways in which the muḥaddithāt paid the ḥakāmah on the knowledge they accrued and transmitted to others. In any case, the virtues – devotion in worship and continual remembrance of God; charity, whether giving of their time or their wealth; gentleness and kindness in their bearing, speech and manners; modesty and self-discipline in their dress and in their taking a share in the goods of this world; integrity and truthfulness in scholarship (meaning their recording and transmitting the knowledge that came to them from reliable sources, even if they did not like the doctrine or affiliation of those sources); humility and fear of God; love of the Prophet and his Sunnah in the full breadth of it; firmness, at times even implacability, in the face of speech or actions offensive to or corrosive of the din; and an enduring concern for the well-being of the ummah such that they were able to dedicate their lives to learning and teaching – can be illustrated just as well from the lives of the muḥaddithūn as of the muḥaddithāt. But we should acknowledge that for the latter the effort of will to take up and sustain such a life – absent the incentive of rewards in terms of employment or reputation in the world – had to be that much greater for women than men.

I here cite two incidents, side by side, that capture well the tone and temperament of Islamic teaching. Both demonstrate a strong consciousness of being seen by God, a powerful steadfastness, and a passion to improve human understanding and conduct.

Umm al-muʾminin Ḥafṣah, the daughter of ʿUmar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, called on him in the final moments of his life. He had been stabbed by an assassin and there was no possibility of his recovering. During ʿUmar’s rule, the Muslims had defeated two long-lasting and far-flung empires, secured the territories and established the major forms of the institutions that have ever

\[1\text{Ibid.}, 143–44.\]
since defined the heartlands of Islam. His son, ʿAbdullāh ibn ʿUmar, was already present at his death-bed. Miqdām ibn Maʿdikarīb narrates:

When ʿUmar suffered [his wounds], Ḥafṣah called on him and said: O Companion of the Messenger of God – ʿalla ṭ-lāḥū ʿalay-hi wa sallām – O in-law of the Messenger of God, O Commander of the Believers... ʿUmar said to Ibn ʿUmar: ʿAbdullāh, help me to sit up, I cannot bear what I am hearing. So ʿAbdullāh raised him up, leaning [him] against his [own] chest. Then ʿUmar said to her: ‘I am forbidding you, by the right that I have over you, from bemoaning me after this. As for your eye, I do not own it. For when a dead person is bemoaned for something that is not in him the angels hate him.’

The second incident concerns Umm Sulayym and is related from Anas ibn Mālik. The son of Umm Sulayym was ill. While her husband, Abū Ṭalḥah, had gone to the mosque, the boy passed away. Umm Sulayym made the preliminary arrangements for that and told her people not to inform Abū Ṭalḥah. When he returned home she set out his dinner in the normal way. He ate his dinner, then husband and wife had relations with each other. Then:

when it was the end of the night, she said: Abū Ṭalḥah, did you not see [how it was] with such-and-such family who borrowed something, then they kept it; when they were asked to return it, it was very hard on them. He said: They were not fair [in their attitude]. She said: Your son was a loan from God and He has taken him [back]. He uttered the supplication and praised God. In the morning, he came to the Messenger of God, ʿalla ṭ-lāḥū ʿalay-hi wa sallām. When he saw him, he said: May God bless the two of you in your night. Then she bore ʿAbdullāh ibn Abī Ṭalḥah.

Umm Sulayym’s teaching of how believers should manage grief may seem gentler than ʿUmar’s. Indeed it is; she has the same wisdom and with it ‘the woman’s touch’. Yet ʿUmar’s rebuke is not without tenderness, for he does not ask Ḥafṣah to

control her tears. Rather, he was concerned – being well aware of the achievements of his reign – that no Muslim should build for him a mausoleum, neither in words nor in stones. The Taj Mahals of the Islamic world belong to a far different age, a different tone and temperament.

Some measured strictness, such as we hear in 'Umar's voice – one marvels that he could find energy for it at that moment – is necessary to defend the Sunnah against corrosion. For Muslims, the Sunnah is to be defended against one's own family, even against one's own preferences. Safiyyah bint Abi 'Ubayd al-Thaqafiyyah narrates that, some days after Abū Sufyān died, his daughter, umm al-mu'minin Umm Habibah, called for perfume and applied it to her arms and cheeks. Then she said:

I was in no need to do this if I had not heard the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam – say: It is not permitted for any woman who believes in God and the Last Day to be in mourning (ihddād) more than three days for any deceased, except for a husband. For him she is to be in mourning four months and ten days.¹

Sometimes the effort to correct is done by feeling or expressing aversion: ‘Abdullāh ibn 'Urwah ibn Zubayr narrates:

I said to my grandmother Asmā' bint Abī Bakr: How were the Companions of the Messenger of God – salla l-lāhu 'alayhi wa sallam – when they heard the Qur'ān? She said: Their eyes shed tears, the hairs of their body stood on end, [just] as God has described them. I said: Here are some people when any of them hear the Qur'ān they fall unconscious. She said: I seek refuge in God from the outcast satan.²

Yazīd ibn al-Asamm relates that a relative of umm al-mu'minin Maymūnah called on her. She found on him the smell of drink. She said: 'If you do not go to the Muslims so they can flog you, then never call upon me.'³

Women in the formative period certainly did not lack courage to challenge and correct misbelief and misconduct. The

¹ IBN SĀ'ĪD, al-Ṭabaqāt al-kubrā, viii. 100. ² IBN 'ASĀKIR, Ta'rikh madinat Dimashq, Tarājm al-nisā', 20; see also IBN SĀ'ĪD, al-Ṭabaqāt al-kubrā, viii. 253. ³ AL-DHĀHABI, Siyār ašlām al-nubalā', ii. 244.
best of them were not waiting for others to establish the *din* for them but took that responsibility, as did the best of the men. Here are two examples of women ‘speaking truth to power’, albeit a power willing to be spoken to and told off:

Qatādah says:

‘Umar came out from the mosque and with him was al-Jārūd al-Abdi. There was a woman on the main road. ‘Umar greeted her. She answered [his greeting] and [then] said: Be off, O ‘Umar! I have seen you [when you were] called ‘Umayr [little ‘Umar] in the marketplace of Ḥakāz, tending the sheep with your stick. Then the days passed and you were called ‘Umar. Then the days passed and [now] you are called Commander of the Believers. ‘Umar said: Let her be. Do you not know her? This is Khawlah bint Ḥakīm, the wife of ‘Ubayd ibn al-Šāmit, whose word was heard by God from above the seven heavens.\(^1\) So it is most fitting for ‘Umar to listen to her.’\(^2\)

Zayd ibn Wāqid narrates from ‘Abd al-Malik ibn Marwān about the counsel he was given, before he became caliph, by Barīrah, the slave emancipated by ‘Aishah:

I used to sit with [i.e. attend the class of] Barīrah before assuming the caliphate in Madinah. She said: ‘Abd al-Malik, I see in you some qualities, and you are worthy to assume this matter. Now if you do assume this matter, then avoid bloodshed. For I have heard the Messenger of God – *sallā l-lāhu ‘aley-hi wa sallam* – say: After having sighted the gate of Paradise the man will be pushed away from it on account of a little blood of a Muslim that he shed unlawfully.\(^3\)

Not only in the formative period but throughout Islam’s history, there have been great women teachers, famous for their preaching and their effort to deepen and reform the Muslims’

---

\(^1\)The caliph is here alluding to the sending down of the opening verses of *al-Mujādalah* (58. 1 seq.) when Khawlah brought her dispute with ‘Ubayd ibn al-Šāmit before the Prophet. \(^2\)IBN ʿABD AL-BARR, *al-Iṣṭiṣāḥ*, ii. 723. \(^3\)Ibid., 708.
understanding of the *din*. Some of them funded, some lived and taught in, *ribâts* or retreats built for just this purpose. I close with a second mention of a famous reformer of the seventh-eighth century – not Ibn Taymiyyah, but one Ibn Taymiyyah revered and praised highly – great scholar, jurist, ascetic, leader of the women of her time and preacher: Umm Zaynab Faţimah bint ʿAbbâs al-Baghdâdiyyah (d. 714). Al-Dhahabî says:

A large number of women benefited from her and repented. She had abundance of knowledge, was content with little, keen to benefit people and give sermons with sincerity, God-wariness and for [the sake of] commanding the good. The women of Damascus [and] then [after her fame had spread, and she moved, to Cairo] the women of Egypt were reformed by her. She had a lot of popularity and influence over the hearts [of people].

Ibn Kathîr says:

She was among the scholars and women of virtue. She commanded good and forbade evil, and opposed the ʿAhmadiyyah sect for their [illicit] friendship with women and young boys. And she criticized their states (*ahwâl*) and the thinking and arguments [*uşûl*] of the people of *bid'âh* and others. In [all] that she did what men are unable to do.²

---

¹AL-DHAHABI, Dhaṭl al-ʿIbar, 80; AL-YAFH, Mifat al-jinan, iv. 254. See also AL-DHAHABI, al-Juz, al-mafqûd in Siyar aʿlâm al-nubalâ, 416. ²IBN KATHIR, al-Bidâyah wa al-nihâyah, sub anno 714.
References


ABŪ HANIFAH, al-Nuʿmān ibn Thābit (d. 150), *K al-Āthār*. See AL-SHAYBĀNĪ.


AL-ĀSKARĪ, Abū Ahmad al-Ḥasan ibn Ābdillāh (d. 382), *Taṣḥīḥat al-muhaddithīn*. Ed. Maḥmūd Ahmad Mīrāb, Cairo, 1402.


REFERENCES


\textit{Al-Ḥākim}, Abū Ahmad (d. 378), \textit{Mā ittasalā ilay-nā min Fawā'id Abī Ahmad al-Ḥākim}. Ed. Ahmad ibn Fāris al-Salūm. Beirut: Dār Ibn Ḥazm, 1425


\textit{Al-Ḥaythamī}, Nūr al-Dīn ʿAlī (d. 807), \textit{Majmaʿ al-zanjāid}. Ed. ʿAbdullāh Muḥammad al-Darwīsh. Beirut: Dār al-Fikr, 10 vols.,
294  AL-MUHADDITHAT


AL-HIMYAR1, Abū 1-Hasan C AH ibn Muhammad (d. 323), al-Himyari. Ed. Ābd al-Aziz ibn Sulayman ibn Ibrahim al-Bu'aymi, Riyadh, 1418.


IBN AL-ABBAR, Abu 'Umar Yusuf (d. 463), Jami' bayan al-ilm wa fadlī bi. Cairo: n.p., n.d.


IBN BISHKWAL, Abū l-Qāsim Khalaf ibn 'Ābd al-Malik (d. 578), K. al-Sīlah, Cairo: n.p., n.d.

Ghawāmiḥ al-asma? al-mubhamah. Ed. Izz al-Dīn 'Āli al-Sayyid and


IBN HISHĀM, Abū Muḥammad ʿAbd al-Malik (d. 218), al-Sīrah al-
REFERENCES


MUSLIM ibn al-Ḥajjaj al-Naysābūrī, (d. 261), al-Sahiḥ (with the commentary by al-Nawawī). Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-Ilmiyyah, 9 vols (18
REFERENCES


AL-SAMARQANDI, Abū l-Qāsim Ismāʿīl ibn Ahmad (d. 536), Juzʾ ma garubu sanadu-hu min ḥadīthi-hi. Cairo: n.p., 1414.
REFERENCES


AL-YAFTI, Abdullah, Miftah al-jamān wa Ḥabr al-yaqūd. Hyderabad, 1337.

MANUSCRIPTS


IBN AL-UJAYMĪ, Khabāyā al-zawāyā. MS, Personal collection of Sh. Aḥmad ʿĀshūr, Madinah.


MARDĀD Abū l-Khayr al-Makki, Mukhtaṣar Nashr al-zuhūr, MS, Personal collection of Sh. Ahmad ʿĀshūr, Madinah.


Indexes

The Companions and their Successors

Abū Dharr, 69, 106, 266, 270
Abū l-Dardā, 71, 81, 101, 104, 108, 154
Abū Hudhayfah, 32, 33
Abū Ḥishāq al-Sabīrī, 235
Abū Ḥishāq al-Sabīrī, 250
Abū Jahm, 231
Abū Qatādah, 38
Abū Mūsā al-As‘ārī, 138, 145, 248
Abū l-Sanā‘ī b. Ba‘kak, 170
Abū Talhah, 287
Abū l-Riḍāl Muḥammad b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Anṣārī, 149
Abū Sa‘īd al-Khudrī, 27, 37, 41, 100, 244
Abū Salamah b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān, 139, 196
Abū ʿUbaydah b. ʿAbdillāh b. ʿAwm, 33
Abū ʿUthmān al-Nahdī, 139
Abū Wā’il Shaqiq b. Salamah al-ʿAsadī, 139
Afḍāḥ b. Hurnayd, 25
‘Āṣimah b. Ṭalib, 140
‘Āṣimah b. Sa‘d b. Abī Waqqāṣ, 140, 234, 249
‘Āṣimah b. Ṭalhah, 151, 233
Ali b. Husayn, 89, 166, 185
Ali Zayn al-ʿAbīdīn, 185
al-ʿĀliyā b. Ayyāfah, 73, 235
al-ʿĀliyā b. Subay, 148
al-ʿArāmah, 250
Alqamah, 72, 274
Anmār, 69, 239
Aminah bt. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Abī Laylā, 99
Amr b. Ṭubāh, 170
Abū al-Maṭṭālīb, 22
Abū al-Mallik b. Marwān, 53, 150, 154, 179, 249, 289
Abū Rabbīh b. Sulaymān, 151
Abū al-Rahmān b. Ayyub, 31, 64
Abū al-Rahmān b. Abī Laylā, 196
Abū al-Rahmān b. al-ʿAsh‘arī, 193, 241
Abū al-Rahmān b. al-Ḥārith, 139, 242
Abdullāh b. ʿAbd ʿĀs, 20, 31, 40, 62, 138–9, 167, 185, 196, 274
Abdullāh b. Abū al-Rahmān b. Abī Bakr, 139
Abdullāh b. ʿĀmin, 138
Abdullāh b. Ṭalib, 185
Abdullāh b. al-Qibtiyyah, 48
Abdullāh b. Saṭwān, 188
Abdullāh b. Wāḥib b. Zamrāh, 139, 142
Abdullāh b. al-Zubayr, 33, 70, 71, 167, 239
Abū Ayyūb, 186
Abū Ayyūb al-Anṣārī, 241
Abū Bakr, 6, 24, 31, 47, 51, 61, 98, 108, 131, 138, 139, 144, 147, 165, 166, 192, 204, 205, 208, 209, 210, 219, 229, 234, 236
Abū Bakr b. Abū al-Rahmān, 242
Abū Bakr b. Sulaymān b. Abī Khayyāmah, 139
Abū Bishr, 89
Abū Burdah b. Abī Mūṣā al-As‘ārī, 145
Al-Aswād, 73–4
Al-Aswād, 74, 265–6, 279, 289, 31, 144, 185
Al-Aswād, 74, 265–6, 279, 289, 31, 144, 185
Al-Aswād, 74, 265–6, 279, 289, 31, 144, 185
Kurayb (mawla of Ibn 'Abbās), 139, 196
Luṭār, 69
Māryāḥ, servant of the Prophet, 265
Mānsūr, 25
Marwān, 197
Maryam bt. Tāriq, 74
Māsṛūq 139, 167, 170, 215, 240, 266, 279
Maymūnah (slave of the Prophet), 139
Maymūnah, the wife of the Prophet, 148, 153, 248, 288
Muṣādh b. Jābail, 69, 142, 241, 274
Muṣādhah al-ʾAdwiyah, 265
Muʾṣāwiyyah, 68, 167, 231, 249
Muhammad b. ʿAlī (al-Baqir), 89, 139
Muhammad b. Kaʾb al-Quraṣḥ, 147
Muhammad b. Sulaymān, 66
Muḥyriz b. Abī Hurayrah, 168
Mughirah b. Ḥakīm, 62
al-Mughirah bt. Ḥassān, 71
Muṣāḥād, 49, 50, 139
Munyah bt. ʿUbayd, 249
Mussāḥ al-Azdiyyah, 74
Muṭarrif, 89
Nadūb b. (mawlad of Maymūnah), 140
al-Nakhaʾī, sīr ʿIbrāhīm al-Nakhaʾī
Naffaʾ (mawla Ibn ʿUmar), 139, 165
al-Nūmān b. Bāshīr, 88
al-Rubāyiyyī bt. Muʿawwid, 67
al-Saʿīb b. Yazid, 138
al-Zubayr b. al-ʾAwwārān, 142
Qāsim b. Muhammad, 24, 30, 33, 82, 101, 131, 168, 242, 248
Qamīr bt. ʿAmm, 266
Qatādah, 25, 39, 89, 166, 198, 250, 289
Rabīʿa b. ʾAbd al-Rahmān b. Ḥusayn, 63
Rabīʿah b. ʿAmm al-Jurāshi, 138
Rāyidah bt. Karāmah, 140
Rifāʿah al-Quraṣḥ, 199
Rifāʿah b. Rāfīʿ, 241
Rubayyī bt. Muʿawwid, 15, 39, 185, 279
Ruqqayyah bt. al-Nabi, 98
Sālim (slave of Abū Hudhayfah), 32
Sālim b. ʾAbdullāh b. ʿUmar, 166, 242
Sād b. Abī Saʿd al-Maqibūn, 139
Saʿd b. Abī Saʿd al-Musayyab, 6, 22, 25, 30–1, 44, 49, 53, 72, 139, 140, 274
Sāliḥ b. Ḥmad, 37
Ṣafiyyah (aunt of the Prophet), 22
Ṣafiyyah bt. Abī ʿUbayd al-Thaqafiyyah, 165, 233
Ṣafiyyah bt. al-Ḥarīth al-ʾAbdārī, 103
Ṣafiyyah bt. Jarīr, 98
Ṣafiyyah bt. Shaybah, 187
Ṣafiyyah Umm Talahah al-Talahāt, 103
Ṣafiyyah, wife of the Poropohet, 166
Saʿd b. Abī Waqqāṣ, 108, 140, 234, 249
Saʿd b. ʾIshāq b. Kaʾb b. ʾUjrah, 27
Sālamah, 66, 128
Sālām b. Ḥurr, 265
Salmā b. Qays, 15
Salmān al-Fāṭir, 100, 108
Samūrah b. Junḍūb, 74
Sarrā b. Nabān, 63
al-Shaʿbī, ʿAmir, 15, 30, 31, 52, 139, 140, 147, 167–8, 170, 274
Shabbī b. Gharqadāh, 63
Shaḥr b. Ḥawshab, 58, 59
Shīfā b. ʿAbdullāh, 54
Subayyāh bt. al-Ḥarīth, 170, 196
Suʿdā b. Murriyyah, 147, 185
Sudayyah, 189
Shuḥayl, 32
Sukaynah bt. Ḥusayn b. ʿAli, 252
Sulaymān b. Yasār, 139, 196
Suwaydah bt. Jābir, 148
Tamīm al-Dārī, 48, 53, 168, 188
Tamilik, 62
Thābit al-Bunānī, 31, 38, 47, 89, 123
Umāmah bt. Abī I-ʾĀṣ b. al-Rabīʿ (granddaughter of the Prophet), 38, 45
Ubādah b. al-Šāmirī, 68
Ubādah b. ʿSāmit, 8
Ubayd b. ʿUmayr, 244
Ubayd b. Riṭāʿah al-Anṣārī, 241
Ubaydah bt. Nābil, 249
Ubaydullāh b. Abī Yazīd, 168
Uḍaysah bt. Ubhān, 104
Umar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, 165
Umar b. ʿAbd al-ʾAzīz, 139, 248, 267
Umaynah b. Mālik al-Anṣārīyyah, 234
Umayyah bt. Qays Abī al-Salīl, 58
Uqaylah bt. Asmār b. Muḍarrīs, 148
Uqbah b. ʿAmir, 37, 72
Urwah, 25, 276, 279
Urwah b. al-Zubayr, 139, 146, 198
Uthmān b. ʿAffān, 20, 24, 27, 64, 68, 71, 76, 140, 166, 182, 196, 224, 279, 281
Uthmān b. Hayyān, 151
Umayyah bt. Qays, 59
Ummn ʿAbdān, 70
Umnn Abūlāh b. al-Dawsīyyah, 140
Umnn Abūlāh bt. Abī Hashīm, 88
Umnn ʿAff, 69
Umnn ʿAtiyah al-Anṣārīyyah, 40,198, 265, 281
Umnn ʿAlī bt. Abī l-Hakam, 58
Umnn al-ʾAṣwād, 249
Umnn al-Faqī, 55, 67, 145, 178
The women scholars, excluding Companions and their Successors

A'ishah bt. 'Abd al-Hādī, 103, 105, 180, 214, 202–3, 228, 260, 267
A'ishah bt. 'Alā', 226
A'ishah bt. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Zu'jāj, 115
A'ishah bt. 'A'īf al-Šināhā'iyah, 213
A'ishah bt. Badr al-Dīn al-Zarkashī, 117
A'ishah bt. Hasan al-Kinānī, 121
A'ishah bt. Hasan b. Ibrahim, 255
A'ishah bt. Hasan al-Wā'īqāh, 114
A'ishah bt. al-Najm al-Bālīsīyāh, 205
A'ishah bt. Ma'amār, 131, 208, 210
A'ishah bt. Muhammad al-Itanbaliyyah, 260
A'ishah bt. Sayf al-Dīn Qawālījī, 180
A'ishah bt. Umar b. Rushayd, 107
A'ishah bt. al-Zayn, 155
A'ishah bt. al-Zubayr b. Ḥishām b. Urwah, 253
Abidakht al-Madaniyyah, 53
Adliyyah bt. Abī Bakr b. ʻAqīdah, 78
Abīt bt. Nāṣir al-Dīn, 98
Amatulāh A'ishah, 122
Amat al-Ghafūr bt. Ḥishāq b. Dīlawī, 263
Amat al-Khālīq bt. Zayn al-Dīn, 120
Amat al-Rahmān al-Yūniniyyah, 99

Amat al-Salām bt. al-Qādī Abī Bakr, 44, 141, 254
Amatullāh al-Dīlawiyyah, 121, 214, 263–4
Amat al-Wāhid bt. al-Mahāmīlī, 112, 253
ʻAminah bt. Abī Sa'id al-Naysābirī, 254
ʻAminah bt. Ahmad b. Rājjih, 78
ʻAminah bt. Mu'ayyad, 124
ʻAminah bt. Ḥusayn b. Ḥibāshī, 265
ʻAminah bt. Muḥammad b. Rār, 258
ʻAminah bt. Muḥammad b. Qudāmā, 91
ʻAminah bt. al-Wasītīyāh, 77, 90, 128
al-ʻArūdiyyah: see ʻIshrāq al-Suwaydā'
ʻĀs bt. Ahmad b. Ḥassān, 224
ʻAṣmā' bt. ʻAbd al-Furāt, 271
ʻAṣmā' bt. Abī Bakr b. Yūnus al-Dimashqīyāh, 77
ʻĀsīyah bt. Jārulāh al-Shaybānī, 107
ʻĀsīyah bt. Kamāl al-Dīn Mūsā al-ʻAṣrārī, 260
ʻAsīyah bt. Muḥammad al-ʻIrbīlī, 108
ʻAsīyah b. Muḥammad al-Iskāf, 77
ʻAsmā' bt. 'Abdullāh al-Mahrānīyāh, 118, 226
ʻAsmā' bt. Abī Bakr b. al-Khālīl, 118, 132
ʻAsmā' bt. Ahmad al-Bahrānīyāh, 113
ʻAsmā' bt. Ahmad al-Ḥarrānī, 76, 82–3
ʻAsmā' bt. ʻIbrāhīm b. Mandah, 129

INDEXES—305

Umm al-Kirām, 57, 73, 75
Umm al-Hakam bt. 'Ammār, 69
Umm Ayman, 47
Umm Ayyūb, 168
Umm Ḥanī, 11, 69
Umm Ja'far bt. Muḥammad b. Ja'far b. Ḥabīb, 186
Umm Kathīf bt. Marqad, 70
Umm Khālid, 38
Umm Kulthūm bt. ʻUqbah, 15, 64
Umm Kulthūm bt. Fāţimah bt. al-Nabī, 253
Umm Laylā, 99
Umm Maḥabbah, 73
Umm Nā'īlah, 249
Umm Ṭalq, 69
Umm Sa'īd bt. Murrah, 234
Umm Sa'd, 188
Umm Salamah, 4, 12, 21, 24–5, 33, 47, 48–50, 54, 63, 74, 103, 106, 139, 146, 148, 167, 196, 242, 248, 264, 275, 277, 279
Umm Sulaym, 50, 68, 79, 281, 287
Umm Ḥābībah, 146, 166, 288
Umm Ḥafṣ, 98
Umm Ḥanī al-Hūrīniyyah, 73–4, 111, 121, 123, 270
Umm Ḥarām, 68, 281
Umm Yāsir al-Ansāriyyah, 266
Umm Yahyā Ḥumaydah, 142
Umm Ya'qūb, 282
Unaysah, 234
Unaysah al-Nakha'iyah, 69
Usāmah b. Zayd, 31, 139, 193, 231
Yahyā b. Talhah, 147, 185
Yahyā b. Sa'id, 72, 231, 232, 239, 279
Yā'la al-Taymi, 239
Yahyā b. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥāfiz, 244
Yazīd b. al-Asāmm, 153
Yazīd b. al-Ḥādī, 67
Zayd b. Aqīm, 282
Zayd b. Khālid al-Juḥanī, 138
Zayd b. Khārijah, 88
Zayd b. Thābit, 5, 241, 274
Zaynab bt. Abī Muṣāfīyāh (wife of Ibn Mas'ūd), 64, 265
Zaynab bt. Abī Salamah, 33, 49, 146
Zaynab bt. Muḥājir, 51
Zaynab bt. Ja'bsh, 146
Zaynab bt. Kā'b b. ʻUjarah, 27, 100
Zaynab bt. al-Nabī, 10, 11, 38, 167
Asmaً" bt. al-Mardawi, 83, 99
Asmaً" bt. Muhammad b. al-Hasan, 102
Asmaً" bt. Muhammad b. al-Kamal, 84
Aynalk b. Ahmad, 120
ʿAzizah bt. ʿAli b. ʿAlarhab, 117, 213
Bây Khâtân, 120
Bibai, 169, 220–2, 255, 271
Bint al-Aqrâً see Fâtimah bt. al-Aqrâً
Bint al-Kûrî, see Khadijah bt. Abi Bakr b.
ʿAli Bayram
Bûran, 119
Bulbul, 120
Dunyâ bt. Hasan b. Baibân, 101
Fâtimah bt. ʿAbd al-Hâdî, 170
Fâtimah bt. ʿAbd al-ʿAziż al-Qawwâni, 106
Fâtimah bt. ʿAbd al-Rahmân al-
Ḥarrâniyyah, 253
Fâtimah bt. Ahmad al-Anazi, 113
Fâtimah bt. ʿAli b. al-Ḥusayn, 177
Fâtimah bt. ʿAli b. Mûsâ al-Rûdâ, 252
Fâtimah bt. Baṭhaṭhilîyâni, 105, 179, 264
Fâtimah bt. al-Daqqîq, 113, 255, 275
Fâtimah bt. al-Tawûsîyâni, 111
Fâtimah bt. Ibrâhîmi b. ʿAbdullâh b. Abî
ʿUmar, 208
Fâtimah bt. al-Munajjâ, 135
Fâtimah bt. Ibrâhim al-Baṭlabâkkiyâni, 108
Fâtimah al-Jûzdâniyâni, 93, 129, 208, 210,
228, 229, 258, 271
Fâtimah (Sutayyâh) bt. Kamâl al-Dîn
Mahmûd b. Shûrîn al-Ḥanâfi, 107
Fâtimah al-Samarqandîyâni, 116
Fâtimah al-Manshawîyâni, 120
Fâtimah bt. al-Aqrâً, 55
Fâtimah bt. al-Mâlik al-Muhsin Ahmad b.
al-Sulṭân Sâliḥ al-Dîn, 204
Fâtimah bt. al-Mubârâk, 117
Fâtimah bt. al-Munajjâ, 170, 214
Fâtimah bt. al-Ḥasan b. ʿAli al-ʿAlaʾyâdîb, 55
Fâtimah bt. al-Zayyât, 253
Fâtimah bt. Ishaq al-Wâsiṭî, 253
Fâtimah bt. Jaʿfar b. Muhammad al-Ṣâdiq,
252
Fâtimah bt. Mâlik b. Anas, 250
Fâtimah b. Mûsâ b. Jaʿfar, 252
Fâtimah bt. Muḥammad al-Dimashqîyâni,
222
Fâtimah bt. ʿAbd al-Ḥâdî, 129, 214
Fâtimah bt. Muḥammad b. ʿAbd al-
Râḥmân b. Shariq, 253
Fâtimah bt. Muḥammad b. Abî, 252
Fâtimah bt. Muḥammad al-Samarqandî,
144
Fâtimah bt. Sâlim, 122
Fâtimah bt. Saʿd al-Khayr, iii, 75, 93–6, 207–8, 129, 258, 268
Fâtimah bt. Shams al-Sâʿîq, 276
Fâtimah bt. Muḥammad b. Yûsuf al-
Dayrûrî, 276
Fâtimah bt. Shukrullâh al-Kârînîyâni, 262
Fâtimah bt. Ḥamad al-Fudaylî, 263
Fâtimah Shams Jahân al-Jarkasîyâni, 264
Fawz bt. Muḥammad, 56
Ghazâl (slave of al-Qalîqunshadî), 214
Ghazâl al-Nâbîyâni, 135
Ghufayrah bt. Wâjidî, 253
Hâbîbah bt. ʿAbd al-Haqq al-Sânîbî, 121
Hâbîbah bt. Ibrâhîm b. Abî ʿUmar, 208
Hâbîbah bt. al-Zayn, 180
Hadiyyah bt. ʿAbî b. Ṭasqîr, 78, 105
Ḥafîṣa bt. Mulâʾîb, 116, 210
Hâjir bt. al-Sharaʿf al-Maqdisî, 225
Hasanah bt. Muhammad b. Kâmil, 135
Hasnah bt. Abî l-Yumn al-Makkîyâni, 225
Hind bt. Muḥammad b. Abîl-ʿUmrâwi,
214
Humaydah al-Asbâhâniyâni, 227
Husn (slave of Ahmad b. Ḥanîbâl), 253
Husn al-Makkîyâni, 115
Ishrâq al-Suwaydî, 114
Jâhân Ān Begun, 120
Jumâʾah bt. Ḥâmîmîyâni, 102, 106, 254
Juwayriyâh bt. al-Hakkârî, 269
Juwayriyâh bt. al-Hâfîz ʿAbd al-Râhîm al-
Iraqi, 270
Karîmah al-Marwaçiyâni, 57, 75, 112, 169,
199, 201, 264, 255
Karîmah bt. ʿAbd al-Wâhshab, 179, 182,
213, 222
Karîmah bt. Ḥasâs al-Muzaniyâni, 71
Khadijah bt. Abî ʿAbdulâh al-Hârânîyâni,
116
Khadijah bt. Nûr al-Dîn ʿAlî al-Ānṣârî,
123
Khadijah bt. Yûsuf b. Ḥunaynîyâni, 108
Khadijah al-Dîhluwîyâni, 99
Khadijah bt. ʿAbd al-Ḥamd al-Mardawi,
131
Khadijah bt. ʿAbd al-Ḥamîd b. ʿUthmân,
134
Khadijah bt. ʿUmar b. Abî Bakr, 117
Khadijah bt. Ahmad b. ʿĀzûz al-
Fâsiyâni, 121
Khadijah bt. Abî Bakr al-Ḥanâwi, 76, 133
Khadijah bt. Abî Bakr b. Abî, 135
Khadijah bt. Abî Muḥammad al-
Shântiyyâlî, 112
INDEXES—307

Khadijah bt. Abi I-'Abbás al-Rāzī, 151
Khadijah bt. Abi Ghānim, 133
Khadijah bt. Saḥnūn, 271
Khadijah bt. Muḥammad al-Mufāḍḍal b. 'Ali al-Maqdisi, 222
Khadijah bt. Ibrāhīm b. 'Abd al-Wāḥid al-Maqdisiyah, 83
Khadijah bt. Abi Tāhīr al-Silāfī, 269
Khadijah bt. Ibrāhīm al-Ba’tabakkiyyah, 168
Khadijah bt. Muḥammad al-Wāfīzah, 114
Khadijah bt. Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Muqīr al-Ḥanāfī, 121
Khadijah bt. Muḥammad b. Sa’d b. 'Abdullāh al-Maqdisiyah, 105
Khadijah bt. Muḥammad b. 'Abd Bakr b. 'Abd al-Dā‘īm, 116
Khārūn bt. 'Abdillāh, 78
Khayr al-Nisā', 122
Khunāthah b. Bakkār b. 'Ali al-Ma‘ṣīrī, 120, 227
Liḥāz al-Nisā’, 122
Lulu‘ah, 99
Malikah bt. al-Jamāl b. 'Ali, 77
Maryam al-Adhra‘iyah, 214, 225
Maryam al-Kashmiriyah, 119
Maryam bt. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Nābulsiyyah, 225
Maryam bt. Ḥāmid al-Asadiyyah, 204
Maryam bt. Jaḥsh, 111
Mu‘mīnah bt. Muḥammad b. Abī Zayd, 132
Nafīsah bt. al-Ḥasan b. Zayd, 268
Nuḍār bt. Abī Hayyān, 114, 223
Nūr Sittī bt. Abī al-Karīm al-Rāzī, 133
Qaṭīf al-Rūmiyyah, 82
Quraysh al-Tabaraniyyah, 262
Rahmān bt. al-Jinān al-Miknāsiyyah, 263
Rahīb bt. Sa’d al-Khayr, 117
Rahīb bt. 'Ali b. Maḥfūz b. Saṣrā, 76
Rahbānah (wife of Ḥāmid b. Ḥanbal), 253
Ruqayyah bt. Dāwūd, 82
Ruqayyah bt. Ismā‘īl al-Anmā‘ī, 92
Ṣābirīn al-Nūbiyyah, 121
Ṣāfiyyah bt. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. al-Farrā‘, 128
Ṣāfiyyah bt. Ḥāmid b. Qudāmah, 203
Ṣāfiyyah al-Makhzumiyah, 101, 135
Ṣāliḥah bt. 'Inayat Rasūl, 122, 272
Sāmānān bt. Ḥamdān, 89
Ṣāraḥ bt. 'Umar al-Ḥamāwiyyah, 155
Ṣāraḥ bt. Numayr, 121
Ṣāraḥ bt. Taqī al-Dīn al-Sukkī, 214, 270
Ṣayyidah al-Mārāniyyah, 207, 223
Ṣayyidah bt. 'Abd al-Ghānī al-Ghirnatiyyah, 275
Ṣayyidah bt. Muṣā al-Mārāniyyah, 170
Shams al-Nisā‘ bt. Amīr Ḥāsan al-Sahsawānī, 122, 272
Shaqtayyah, 81
Sharaf al-Ashrāf al-Tawwasiyyah al-Hasaniyyah, 115
Shuḥdah al-Baghdadiyyah, 55, 102, 108, 123, 131, 133, 135, 155–6, 168, 169, 203, 206, 208, 209, 210, 212, 214, 222, 258, 266
Sitt al-'Arab bt. Ibn al-Buḥkārī, 116, 135, 205, 214
Sitt al-'Arab bt. al-Sulaimān, 108
Sitt al-'Arab bt. Yahyā al-Kindi, 133
Sitt al-'Abī bin 'Alwān, 180
Sitt al-Fuṣqūhā‘ bt. Ibrāhīm al-Wāṣiyyah, 101, 205
Sitt al-Jall bt. Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Warkānī, 133
Sitt al-Katahah bt. 'Ali, 171–2
Sitt al-Shām bt. Ḥāllī b. Naṣr, 116
Sitt al-Tarāf, 117
Sitt al-Wuzā‘ā‘, 105, 152, 169, 200, 201, 206, 267
Sitt Fātimah, 227
Sitt Ḥānum, 120
Sitt Quraysh Fātimah bt. Taqī al-Dīn b. Fāhād, 128
Sutayyah bt. al-Zayn, 132
Tājanni al-Wahbāniyyah, 116, 258, 266
Taqīyyah bt. 'Ali b. 'Abdillāh al-Qurashi, 268
Ṭāj al-Ḫāṭūn, 131
Umm 'Īsā al-Jazzār, 186
Umm 'Abd al-Ḫakam Sitt al-Tbād, 134
Umm 'Abdullāh Zaynab al-Jīlīyyah, 254
Umm al-Bahā‘ Fātimah, 124, 132–3, 201
Umm al-Dalāl Amat al-Rahmān, 113
Umm al-Fadl Nafīsah, 106
Umm al-Fadl Zaynab bt. Ibrāhīm al-Qaysī, 118
Umm al-Fīyān Ḥantamah, 78
Umm al-Ḥanā‘ Asmā‘ bt. al-Murāšī, 118
Umm al-Kartūm b. Ḥāmid al-Lakhāmī, 226
Umm al-Khayr Amat al-Khalīq al-Dimashqiyyah, 260
Umm al-Khayr bt. Ḥāmil b. Zāhirah, 99
Umm al-Khayr Fātimah bt. Abī l-Ḥasan 'Alī, 117, 124, 202
Umm al-Khayr Jamāl al-Nisā‘, 133
Umm al-Khayr Ḥalīmah, 116
Umm al-Ra‘jā‘ Zubaydah, 102
Men scholars, excluding Companions and their Successors

Abū 'Abdillāh al-Qāsim b. al-Fadl al-Thaqafi, 102
Abū 'Amr al-Samargandi, 101
Abū 'Awānāh, 113
Abū Bakr al-Ajurrī, 113, 115
Abū Bakr b. Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Jabbar, 83, 131
Abū Bakr b. Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Jabbar, 83, 131
Abū Bakr b. Shāhdān, 113
Abū Bakr b. Abī 'Aṣīm, 107
Abū Bakr b. Abī Dāwūd, 53
Abū Bakr b. al-Muqrī, 114, 120, 132
Abū Bakr b. 'Abd al-Dā'īm, 77
Abū Bakr Muhammad al-Hasayn al-Ajurrī, 113
Abū Bakr Muhammad b. Ismā'īl al-Anmātī, 92
Abū l-Barakat Ḥamd b. 'Abdillāh al-Wakil, 103, 108
Abū Dāwūd, 6, 27–8, 30–1, 33, 42, 45, 48–9, 62, 67–8, 71, 74, 104, 128, 142,
al-Muhaddithât

168, 181, 198, 210, 222, 233, 249, 265, 266, 279

al-Muharrid, Abū ʿAbd Allāh Abū Nāṣir, 110, 114
Muhammad Bashīr al-Sahāwānī, 122
Muhammad b. ‘Abd Allāh al-Bāqī al-Brījī, 133
Muhammad b. ‘Ali b. Dhu‘bā al-Miṣrī, 137
Muhammad b. Aslam, 78, 132
Muhammad b. ʿAbd Allāh Abū l-Saqr, 91
Muhammad b. al-Hasan al-Tamīmī, 86
Muhammad b. Hībatullāh al-Shārīzī, 108
Muhammad b. Khalīf b. Rājīf b. Bālāl b. Ḥassān ibn ʿIsā, 91
Muhammad al-Wānī, 169
Muhammad Yāsin al-Fāḍānī, 263
al-Mukha‘ilī, 78
al-Mundhīrī, 93, 102, 141, 155, 170, 222, 269
al-Muqtāfī, 55
Murtada b. al-Zabīdī, 106, 120
Musaddad, 129, 168–9, 206
Muslim, xi, 11, 28, 30, 32–3, 36, 39, 41, 42, 44, 47, 48, 49, 61, 63, 65, 67, 68, 100, 112, 124, 143–5, 147, 149, 165, 187–9, 196, 198, 202, 229–30, 232, 238, 242, 244, 248, 250, 265, 283
Muḥī‘ al-Hāfiz, 78, 82, 90, 103, 118, 131, 134, 204, 222, 225
al-Muzāni, 146
Najm al-Dīn ʿAbd al-Zaftāwī, 136
al-Naṣir, 10, 31, 42, 49, 61, 67, 128, 143, 149, 165, 184, 187, 196, 197, 198, 204, 205, 269
al-Naṣrābādī, 107
al-Nawawī, 24, 31, 41, 106, 120, 132, 197, 209, 230, 237, 201
Nizām al-Mulk, 110
Nūr al-Dīn, 74, 95, 128, 142, 270
Nūr al-Dīn ʿUthmān, 54
Nūr al-Dīn al-Shāhīd, 259
Nūmayrī, 66
Qādī ʿIyād, 45, 53
al-Qādī, Abū ʿAli, 114
al-Qāḍīqāshqānī, 54
al-Qa‘na‘ī, 57, 203
al-Qara‘fī, 20, 269
al-Qayrawānī, Abū Muḥammad b. Abī Zayd, 46
al-Qazwīnī, 115, 116, 128, 205, 206, 210, 218, 223
al-Qurashi, xi, 46, 96, 116, 144, 201, 258
al-Qurtubī, 277
Rāfīʿ b. Sulaymān, 26
al-Rāwandi, 92, 207
Sa‘d al-Dīn Yahyā al-Maqrīzī, 78
Sa‘d al-Khayr, 76, 93
Sa‘d b. Mansūr, 29, 31
Sa‘d al-Ṣayrafi, 131
al-Ṣafādī, 56–7, 234, 249
al-Sahmī, 117
Ṣalāh al-Dīn al-Ayyūbī, 95
al-Sam‘ānī, 124, 133
al-Sarakhsi, 31, 205, 209
Ṣāliḥ b. Ghālib b. ʿAli, 78
al-Sam‘ānī, 55, 93, 102, 113, 141, 169, 255, 258, 275
al-Sammāk, Abū ʿAmr ʿUthmān b. ʿAḥmad b., 90
Ṣayf al-Dīn al-Ḥanafī, 74
al-Ṣayrafi, 106, 275
Sāyīd ʿAbd al-Majīd b. Ṣayyīd ʿAbd Allāh b. Ṣayyīd, 122
al-Shahhāmī, Ẓāhir b. Tāhirī, 95
al-Shāhīd, 26, 30–2, 105, 112, 123, 128–9, 137, 169, 197, 202, 206, 215, 253, 268, 269, 274, 277
Shams al-Dīn ʿAbd al-Rahmān b. Ṣawd al-Maqdisī, 78
Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Ṭarkhān, 131
Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad b. ʿArabshāh al-Farrāʾ, 131
Shams al-Dīn Abū ʿAbd Allāh Muḥammad b. Abī Bakr b. Nīmāmah, 131
Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad b. ʿAbd al-Ghānī al-Raqiqu, 82
Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm b. Ḥanāʾīm al-Muhāndis, 82
Sharaf al-Dīn ʿAbdullāh b. al-Ḥasan al-Hāfiz ʿAbd al-Ghānī, 103
Sharaf al-Dīn Abū l-Qāsim al-Rāfīʿī, 135
al-Shawkānī, 27, 144, 277
al-Shaybānī, ʿAbd Allāh b. Iśāq, 90
al-Shaybānī, Muḥammad ʿAbd al-Ghānī, 31, 274, 281, 283–4
Shihāb al-Dīn Abū l-ʿAbbās b. ʿAlī, 131
Shihāb al-Dīn al-Jazārī, 83
Shuayb, Abū ʿAbd Allāh Surayjī b., 82
Shuʿbāh, 25, 143, 146, 231, 236, 239, 250
al-Sīlāfī, Abū Tāhirī, 82, 113, 118, 141, 151, 216, 217, 218, 258
al-Simsīr, Abū Ḥafs ʿUmar b. ʿAḥmad b., 102
al-Suhrawardi, 123
al-Subkī, Tāj al-Dīn, 141, 208
al-Subkī, 179, 202, 209, 277
al-Sulāmī, ʿAbd Allāh b. ʿAli, 76, 107
al-Sulāmī, 106
al-Suyūṭī, 107, 120, 128, 136, 142, 220, 260, 262, 270, 277
Ṣūfī b. Abū ʿAbdullāh al-Funaysān, 277
Sufyān al-Thawrī, 20, 25, 29, 197, 218, 236, 250, 274, 282
INDEXES—313

Sufyān b. Uwaynah, 146, 147
Sufyān Thawrī, 86, 143
Sulaymān b. Hamzah, 101, 113, 135
Suwayd b. Sa‘īd, 203
Suwayd, M. N. b. ‘Abd al-Hāfīz, 37
al-Suyūṭī, 106
al-Tabbākh, 120
al-Ṭabarānī, 253
al-Tabarī, 44, 75, 277
al-Ṭabarī, Muḥibb al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Ahmad b. al-Raḍī Ibrāhīm 137
al-Ṭabarānī, 36, 53, 93, 96, 103, 120–1, 129, 155–6, 208–9, 210, 215–8, 228–9, 253, 272
al-Ṭāḥāwī, 29, 31, 30, 242
Ṭaklāh, 114, 121, 132
Ṭaqī al-Dīn al-Fāṣi, 100–1, 103, 105, 124, 128–9, 142, 170, 202, 204–5, 269
Ṭaqī al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Tārkhān, 78
Ṭhābit Bundar, 102, 108
al-Ṭayālīsī, Ja‘fār b. Abī ‘Uṯmān, 24
Ṭirād b. Muḥammad al-Zaynabī, 102, 108, 116, 212
al-Ṭirmīdī, xi, 28, 30, 31, 33, 37, 39, 49, 63, 67, 74, 118, 124, 147, 165, 168, 184, 185, 188, 196, 197, 198, 199, 203, 250, 275, 277
al-Ṭuqaylī, 235
‘Umar b. ‘Abd al-Mu‘āmim b. al-Qawwās, 108
‘Umar Ḥamdān al-Mahraṣi, 263
Wākī b. al-Jarrāḥ, 25
al-Waqīqī, 118, 249
al-Washshā‘, 55, 146
al-Yaḥyā b. Ma‘ṣīn, 24, 25, 117, 140, 232, 233
Yaḥyā al-Thaqafī, 156
Yaḥyā b. Yaḥyā, 123, 203
Yūnūs b. Abī Ishaq, 73, 235
Yūsuf b. ‘Abd al-Hādī, 116, 120, 121
Yūsuf b. Khaliṣ, 208
al-Yūnīsī, Muḥammad b. Ahmad, 99
al-Zāhīdī, al-Husayn b. al-Mubarak, 104–5, 157, 179, 223, 267
al-Zarkashī, 142, 220, 239, 244
ZĀHĪR b. Ahmad al-Sarakhsi, 75
ZĀHĪR b. Tāhīr, 83, 90, 95, 129, 207
Zayn al-Dīn al-Murāqī, 135
Zayn al-Dīn b. Na‘īr, 95
Zayn al-Dīn Abū Muḥammad al-Taḵritī, 131
Zayn al-Dīn al-Shammarā‘, 120
Zayn al-Dīn Riḍwan, 226
Zubayar b. Bakkar, 117
al-Zubayr, 31, 53, 122, 143, 187, 197, 216, 228, 240, 243
Zuhrah bt. ‘Umar al-Khutānī, 131
al-Zuhrī, Ibn Shiḥāb, 20, 119, 140, 166, 197, 248, 250
Place names

Abbyssinia, 14, 38
Aleppe, 259
'Aqaba, 14
'al-Atik, 283
Alexandria, 158, 160, 269
'Ayn Jâlîr, 259
Azamgarh, 220
Bâb al-Maratîb, 205
Baghdad, 55, 75, 76, 93, 95, 102, 104, 106, 110, 156, 157, 158, 205, 250, 253, 254, 255, 257, 258, 259, 266
Balkh, 82, 110, 164
Basrah, vii, 104, 110, 157, 158, 177, 198, 249, 250, 253, 265
Baydâ, 188
Bayt al-Abbar, 82
Beirut, 81, 220
Berlin, 225
Bombay, 220
Bukhara, 258, 259
Cairo, 95, 96, 152, 156, 157, 158, 178, 222, 225, 257, 258, 259, 290
Central Asia, 257
China, 93
Damascus, 54, 76–8, 81–4, 90–2, 95–6, 104, 131, 133, 150, 152, 155–8, 160–3, 172, 177–82, 201, 220, 222, 225, 257–9, 267, 268, 290
Damascus, 83, 179
Delhi, 263
Egypt, 72, 74, 75, 81, 96, 106–7, 123, 157, 170, 201, 250, 254, 259, 260, 268–70, 290
Hamadan, 93, 96, 258
Haramayn, the, 250, 260, 264
Herat, 110, 255
Hijaz, 262
Hims, 202
Hudaybiyyah, 12, 14
India, ii, iii, 99, 119, 220, 272
Isfahan, 75, 93, 102, 124, 177, 255, 257–8
Jerusalem, 14, 69, 75, 81, 95, 150–1, 154, 179, 255, 257, 267, 276
Jurjan, 254
Kaprilî, 222
Kashgar, 93
Khâth'am, 62
Khaybar, 59
Khurasan, 157, 254, 271
Kufah, 25, 29, 76, 81, 196, 237, 250, 253, 265, 266
Kuwait, 220–1–Madinah, x, 7, 10–12, 14–15, 61, 64, 72, 81, 102, 106–7, 153, 157, 168, 179, 190, 192, 197, 201, 202, 233, 237, 250, 252, 253, 262, 263–5, 279, 280, 289
Makkah, 11–12, 14, 57, 61–2, 72–5, 81, 100, 107, 153, 157, 168, 239, 250, 262–5, 277
Marw, 53, 110, 197, 255, 258
Marwah, 62
Mesopotamia, 257
Minâ, 46, 62, 74
Murâth, 189
Murcia, 276
Nishapur, 102, 106, 110, 202, 254, 255, 258, 259
Pakistan, ii, iii
Palestine, 255, 259
Patna, 220
Qâsyûn, 77, 81, 90, 108, 134, 155, 176, 177, 182, 204, 222, 259
Qâdim, 27
Qazwin, 258
Sabra, 107
Samarqand, 45, 76, 101, 116, 117, 133, 135, 144, 182, 205, 258–9
San'a, 56
Sarakhs, 31, 75, 205
Sind, 272
Spain, 93, 112, 114, 270, 271, 276
Saô, 62
Sur, 106
Syria, 10, 46, 75, 82, 107, 170, 182, 249–50, 253, 257, 259–60, 264, 266–7
Ta'if, 98
Tinnâs, 96
Transoxania, 254, 271
Tripoli, 106
Turkey, 222
Tus, 110
Ukaz, 289
Valencia, 93, 114
Wasît, 70, 76, 78, 128, 146, 204, 239, 253
Yemen, 69, 119
Zabid, 260
Zinjan, 258
This book is an adaptation of the *Muqaddimah* or Preface to Mohammad Akram’s 40-volume biographical dictionary (in Arabic) of the Muslim women who studied and taught hadith. It demonstrates the central role women had in preserving the Prophet’s teaching, which remains the master-guide to understanding the Qur’an as rules and norms for life. Within the bounds of modesty in dress and manners, women routinely attended and gave classes in the major mosques and madrasas, travelled intensively for ‘the knowledge’, transmitted and critiqued hadith, issued fatwas, etc. Some of the most renowned scholars among men have depended on, and praised, the scholarship of their women teachers. The women scholars enjoyed considerable public authority in society, not exceptionally, but as the norm. The huge body of information reviewed in *al-Muhaddithat* is essential to understanding the role of women in Islamic society, their past achievement and future potential. Hitherto it has been so dispersed as to be ‘hidden’. Akram’s dictionary will greatly facilitate further study, contextualization and analysis.

Mohammad Akram, currently a fellow of the Oxford Centre for Islamic Studies, is an alumnus of the prestigious Nadwatul Ulama, Lucknow. He has written many books on hadith, *fiqh*, Islamic biography, and Arabic grammar. This is his first major publication in English.

The cover shows the study journeys of Fatimah bint Sa’d al-Khayr, and of a few of her principal teachers and students. Her family moved from Valencia to the western edge of China; she died in Cairo in 600 AH. (Full map and details in ch. 3.)